THE MAGUS ERA

BOOK 02

Blood Red

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Magus Era

(巫神纪)

by

Blood Red

(血红)

Synopsis

Long ago, there were people who stood upon the earth with their heads held high. They never bowed to anyone because of their indomitable spirit. They were capable of controlling wind and lightning, and conquering dragons and serpents. They seemed strong enough to split the earth and shatter the stars with their fists. They traveled throughout the land and called themselves Magi. Eventually, one of them would become a Supreme Magus! These men are the ancestors of human beings. Their blood is what we all share today.

Qing Long is the former strongest man in the world. He traveled through space and time and was reborn as Ji Hao in the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. It's a complicated world. Forces from both inside and outside of the clan want this young and talented boy to die. Under great pressure, Ji Hao makes a deal with a mysterious man, who resides in his spiritual space, never showing his real face. He gains two drops of blood from a dragon and phoenix. Afterwards, Ji Hao becomes increasingly more powerful.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Law @ Qidian International

Translation Edit by Hitesh_ @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Wen Ming

The simple outfit worn by the middle-aged man made him as ordinary as a little grass that could be seen in every corner of the Southern Wasteland.

He was wearing a shirt made from coarse, jute fabric, over-the-knee shorts made of the same material as the shirt, and a pair of sandals, woven from thin vines. His long hair were bound tightly behind his head with a pliable yet firm vine. All these simple clothes worn by him were strangely clean.

The man had an upright and foursquare face, with a pair of bright and focused eyes, giving a very generous and reliable feeling. When Ji Hao first saw this middle-aged man, he even sensed a trace of father-like, gentle and kind vibe from him, that he only had sensed from Ji Xia before.

This man was a bit shorter than ordinary Southern Wasteland warriors in shape, only taller than Ji Hao by a head. He could never compare to those over three to four meters tall Fire Crow Clan warriors in height. However, this man didn't seem thin and weak at all. On the contrary, when he stood up, every single move made by him would make Ji Hao feel an especially powerful and reliable sensation, just like a bear perambulating its own territory.

Ji Hao didn't sense any abnormal power or magic coming from this middle-aged man's body. He was just as simple and natural as all of those ancient trees and gigantic rocks all over the jungle. Even the sense of power released by a Fire Crow Clan first-level Novice Magus would be much stronger and more violent than this man.

Nevertheless, when Ji Hao looked at this man, he somehow caught the feeling that this middle-aged man was like a vast ocean, of which Ji Hao could not find out the breadth and the depth. This feeling that this man had been giving to Ji Hao was even deeper,

more mysterious and unfathomable than the feeling given by Po when they first met.

A madly roaring gale rolled up a heavy rain, then slapping it down towards the ground along with a loud noise.

But still the entire body of the middle-aged man remained extremely clean, without a single stain of water or mud. Even more astonishingly, after he had held Ji Hao and Man Man with his hands, not a single drop of rain could fall on Ji Hao and Man Man's body anymore. The gale was still roaring and the rain remained falling, yet, by standing beside this middle-aged man, Ji Hao and Man Man both felt that this small space they had been standing in was sunny and warm, without any wind or rain.

Coo, coo...

A pigeon with white and black feathers flew out from the middle-aged man's sleeves, holding a grass in its beak, stood on the man's shoulder and started pecking carefully.

"Hehe, my little fella woke up." The middle-aged man held Ji Hao and Man Man up, carefully leading them to a towering tree beside the river, and made them sit down. He then took a fist-sized, black jade bottle out of a leather bag that was tied around his waist.

The pigeon curiously looked at Ji Hao, while slightly coo-ing.

Mr Crow ducked his head out of Ji Hao's cloth and weakly looked at the pigeon. These two birds looking at each other in the eyes, while letting out coos and caws from time to time.

The middle-aged man poured two thumb-sized round pills out from the black jade bottle, then pointed his finger at the two pills. Following his move, the two pills blasted out and turned into two wisps of green smoke, then drilled into Ji Hao and Man Man's body.

Ji Hao immediately sensed that his internal organs, which had felt like they were burning in fire, immediately cooled down. In

the meanwhile, countless wounds on his internal organs started healing. Black, extravasated blood started seeping out of his body through his pores in very thin streams, and soon, a thick layer of black blood crust had appeared on his skin.

Man Man's little pretty face went twisted in pain and her shoulder started trembling. The wound that had reached her lung started squirming fast. Inside the wound, streams of green light and blood-red light were clashing and striking against each other. Blood quickly gushed out of the wound. Harm and healing, the two opposite powers were conflicting inside Man Man's body, bringing her an awfully great pain.

"It's the corroding power of the blood moon." The middle-aged man let out a scornful sniff, and said with a frown, "You didn't lie, it's indeed a group of monsters that had been chasing you. These damn bastards. Have they already become this unruly in the Southern Wasteland? Little girl, your Abba...hm, he is not in the Southern Wasteland, is he?"

Man Man stared at the middle-aged man in surprise and asked, "Uncle, do you know my Abba?"

The middle-aged man smilingly nodded towards Man Man, patted her head and said, "My name is Si Wen Ming, I do know your Abba. Back when you were born, your Abba had robbed me of a hundred pills of 'huang zhong li', and used it to strengthen your body. Haha."

Si Wen Ming rubbed his own nose while speaking, then pressed his big hand on the wound on Man Man's back. A thick yellow mist rose from his palm, right after which, the potent yellow mist drew out the blood-red smoke which had been trying to harm Man Man's body further. The yellow mist wrapped the blood-red smoke up and began rotating, and soon, the blood-red smoke lost its power and became a wisp of faint, cyan smoke, rose and dissipated into the air.

The power of the blood-moon had vanished. Man Man's wounds quickly healed with the nourishment of the green smoke. She opened her mouth and spat a few mouthfuls of blood out, after which she seemingly got all of her energy back all at once, and become even more energetic than Ji Hao.

Si Wen Ming dipped a bit of the blood that had been spewed out by Man Man with his little finger, then put the finger near his nose, carefully smelling it, and laughed out as he said, "Haha, yeah I was right. You surely are old Zhu Rong's daughter. Hm, if your Abba had been in the Southern Wasteland, the people who beat you into this probably would already been parched and made into firewood."

Man Man grabbed Ji Hao's sleeve, which had already become pieces of rags, tears gushing out of her eye sockets in streams. "Abba was not at home, so Man Man sneaked out to play...Old Yan died, and all of Man Man's guards... hmm... An evil Bi Fang Clan woman had ganged up with those monsters and murdered Old Yan!"

Ji Hao had been staring at Si Wen Ming, somehow, he felt that this name was so familiar.

Ji Hao's heart suddenly drummed when he heard the conversation between Man Man and Si Wen Ming. Was Man Man's father old Zhu Rong? The Zhu Rong family? Ji Hao spent quite an effort to control his emotions and keep himself from exclaiming out - Just as he thought, Man Man was the daughter of that legendary man, who was normally known as the dominator of the entire Southern Wasteland.

In the legends that the Fire Crow Clan kids heard from those Maguspriests, the highest dominator of the entire Southern Wasteland land was the Zhu Rong family. They were not humans beings but the God-kind, real Gods. In the legends, the leader of the Zhu Rong family was the Fire God, who was able to control all kinds of flame in this world, and was also the highest God of the

South.

As far as the legend about God was concerned, Ji Hao had been retaining a noncommittal attitude towards it. The Zhu Rong family probably was an extremely powerful clan, and they had added the title of 'God' on themselves. However, he surely had always been very curious about the Zhu Rong family. Right now, Man Man, the youngest daughter of that legendary man, old Zhu Rong, was sitting beside him in reality, and crying so loudly.

Gently patting Man Man on her head, Ji Hao then said calmly, "Alright, Man Man, the evil woman, Jiang Yao, has already been killed by me."

Before his voice faded, a sharp, vicious scream abruptly came from the river, "You killed Jiang Yao! You damn little bastard! I, I will slice you into a thousand pieces! Damn! I didn't even get the chance to taste that delicious woman yet, and you blasted her out! I'm not interested in dead bodies! Not at all!"

Di Luo, who had had a punctured hole in the right side of his chest and was held by two three-eyed young men, rode on a metal centipede, rushing towards Ji Hao along the river. Behind the metal centipede, thousands of Jia Clan warriors, and ten thousands of slave warriors were yelling and shouting, approaching rapidly. Each of them had an extremely ferocious look.

"Just as you said, monsters! Well, I could have ignored them if they hadn't shown up, but since they have already rushed over, hehe..."

Si Wen Ming pulled out a black iron sword while laughing and simply pointed the sword tip forward, towards the troop led by Di Luo.

The ground within thousands of miles radius suddenly vibrated, while the sense of an incomparably great power flashed through the air. In the next moment, Di Luo, and the large groups of Blood

Fang elite warriors following behind him, suddenly froze. Their expression went completely stiff and frozen. A natural, gentle breeze blew across, along with which, Di Luo and all of those Blood Fang warriors turned into wisps of smoke and dissipated in the air.

Following by a series of clangs, the armours, weapons, and all of their accessories had fallen on the ground.

Ji Hao and Man Man largely gasped with their mouths wide open, and couldn't let any word out for a very long while.

Chapter 102: Go Home

"Caw!"

Mr Crow thrust his head again out from Ji Hao's cloth, opened his beak looking stunned, and gazed at those Blood Fang warriors, who had already turned into ashes.

There were tens of thousands of elite warriors, and hundreds of senior-level powerful warriors from the Blood Fang among them. However, all of those people were killed by a single shot of Si Wen Ming. What was even more terrifying was that this shot, which had silently killed tens of thousands of people just now, didn't break a single piece of armour; not even a single leaf, or a single grass in the jungle had been damaged by this shot.

Ji Hao was totally stunned, and while gazing at those swaying armours and helmets which had fallen onto the ground, he couldn't help but gasp deeply in shock.

Ji Hao could not even imagine the strength and the power level of Si Wen Ming. He could transform a destructive power, which seemed to be able to destroy an entire world, into such a gentle and light shot, just like how the dragonflies quickly dipped their tails into the surface of the water. Ji Hao was wondering in order to achieve things like this, how powerful a man needed to be.

Si Wen Ming now lazily waved the ancient, pure black sword, which was forged from black iron and appeared without any luster, and didn't even light up a single spell symbol while he launched the attack with it. Si Wen Ming then grabbed a long rope made of hemp down from his shoulder, wrapped the sword around it and hung it back on his back.

"Hm, I haven't exercised for quite a while and am a bit out of practice, almost ruined that good stuff carried by them," said Si Wen Ming while laughing. He smilingly thrust his hand out in the air, right after which, a shiny, exquisitely crafted sword, with

hundreds of different-coloured precious gemstones thickly dotted on the hilt, flew into his hand by itself.

"This sword is pretty nice, too garish though, but it was made of real high quality materials and by skilled craftsmanship, so it's a good one. Taking it back to the Pu Ban city, I can probably trade thousands of good animals and over a thousand vats of delicious wine with it," laughed Si Wen Ming, while slowly stroking the sharp edge of the sword, and lightly knocked the sword hilt. He then smilingly nodded towards Ji Hao and said, "According to the Southern Wasteland rule, whoever has seen this should all have a share, haha! Hm, I'll take this sword to trade for wine back to my city, as for the rest, you two kids can just split them!"

Man Man grabbed Ji Hao's sleeve, slowly shaking her head and said, "I don't want them. Man Man has enough armours and weapons. Ji Hao can have them all, his clan could use more of those things."

Ji Hao didn't decline, he grinned, coughed the last bit of black blood out from his body, then took a very deep breath of fresh air, feeling that his entire body was finally relaxed and comfortable. He then politely saluted to Si Wen Ming and said, "Since dear uncle, you have granted these things to me, there's no reason for me to not accept. These are all good stuff, indeed, our Fire Crow Clan doesn't have many of these high-quality armours and weapons."

Si Wen Ming nodded at Ji Hao and smiled, patted the pigeon, that had been standing on his shoulder and staring at Mr Crow from head tot to toe, and said in a very generous tone, "Hm, it's good then. Ji Hao, are you a Fire Crow Clan kid? Fire Crow Clan, hmmm, Fire Crow Clan...since such bad things have happened around here, then I should just take a trip to the Fire Crow Clan with you too."

Shrugging, Si Wen Ming then laughed out relaxingly and said, "I don't have any particular destiny anyway, it can be everywhere."

Ji Hao and Man Man curiously watched Si Wen Ming's next movement. Si Wen Ming drew a complicated spell symbol on the moist and soft ground, after which he pressed his right hand in the middle of the spell symbol, and started enchanting a spell in a low voice.

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes and released his sensitive spiritual power towards the surrounding jungle. He clearly sensed waves of magical soul power coming out from Si Wen Ming's body and quickly spreading towards the surrounding area, covering the jungle within thousands of miles within only a moment.

Soon, roars came from far away. Followed by the cracking sound of branches, two fifty to sixty feet long black leopards darted out, with their feet treading on clouds of black smoke. The two gigantic leopards took a glance at Si Wen Ming from quite a long distance, narrowed their eyes and carefully sensed the soul power that had been released from his body, after which their originally deep and threatening roars turned into gentle whimpers. The two leopards then started swaying their tails and drew near Si Wen Ming as if they were two soft kittens.

After some time, a couple of bright-coloured, gigantic tigers rushed out of the jungle.

Just like the two leopards, these tigers were very cautious and held their vigilance towards Man Man and Ji Hao, but impelled by Si Wen Ming's soul power, these tigers soon put their vigilance down and walked up to Ji Hao and Man Man, intimately rubbing their bodies with their heads. Ji Hao even had the feeling that these tigers were smiling.

Leopards, tigers, elephants and mammoths...hundreds of gigantic wild animals had come only within a quarter of an hour. Ji Hao and Man Man had been busy on picking those armours and weapons up from the ground, after which they tied them up tightly with vines, and put them on these animals' back.

Taking over two hours, they had finally cleaned everything up. Si Wen Ming rode in front of the animal troops on a sturdy buffalo's back, while leading the way. Ji Hao and Man Man climbed onto a gigantic leopard's back and closely followed Si Wen Ming. This large group of wild animals started moving fast in orderly lines, quickly going into the dense jungle, heading towards the Fire Crow Clan.

Accompanied by Si Wen Ming, who was as powerful as gods and demons, Ji Hao and Man Man finally relaxed both their bodies and their minds.

They had just been hunted by the Blood Fang for days and had been badly wounded over and over again. Man Man was so tired and sad that she even wanted to die. After they had sat down on the leopard's back, she leaned her head against Ji Hao's shoulder and fell into a deep sleep.

Ji Hao sat with his legs crossed, supporting Man Man with his shoulder, narrowed his eyes, concentrating on running the soul-healing magic of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] and replenishing his power. The natural power was continuously drawing towards Ji Hao's body from the surrounding area, circulating inside his body through those interleaving meridians for a few times, ultimately turning into pure power, and melting into Ji Hao's Yuan Dan.

Si Wen Ming, who had been riding on the buffalo's back, abruptly felt a strange movement of the natural power in the surrounding area. He turned back his head in curiosity, and took a deep glance at Ji Hao.

A stream of dim and mysterious light emerged in Si Wen Ming's pupils, and started rotating. He carefully looked at Ji Hao from head to toe. In his eyes, Ji Hao's body looked like a spiral at the moment, the inexhaustible natural power had been gathering towards his body, and completely disappearing into the black-hole-like center of the swirl in Ji Hao's body.

"This little guy is very interesting."

While packing those armours and weapons, Si Wen Ming had learned what had happened to Ji Hao and Man Man from Man Man's mouth.

With the junior power-level, and the bloodline power which had been activated not long ago, Ji Hao had killed tens of senior-level Jia Clan warriors, and brought Man Man along, while fleeing for nearly thousands of miles under the mad hunt of the Blood Fang. Even a man like Si Wen Ming was slightly shocked by that.

More importantly, Ji Hao was at such a young age, and unlike Man Man, who had an incomparably noble family background, Ji Hao was born in a faded clan of the Southern Wasteland. The resources he had, and the inherited magics that he could get were so little that it was not even worth mentioning to Si Wen Ming.

However, with these little resources and inherited magics, Ji Hao could get such a good fighting result. Si Wen Ming felt that he had been attracted by Ji Hao.

"Such a good boy, hm, I wonder if he is mature enough...He is just like a baby eagle, does he have the guts to fly away from his nest?" murmured Si Wen Ming.

Ji Hao didn't have any extra energy to pay attention to Si Wen Ming. When he was concentrating on replenishing his body and gaining his power back, he had also been silently thinking about all those horrible scares and great happiness that he had gained throughout the hunt, those deadly dangers, and the survival, during this journey.

He only felt that deep down in his heart, everything was now so clear and pure, unlike his previous life, where he had always felt that there was a heavy, black curtain, that firmly blocked his soul. But now, it had suddenly and completely collapsed and disappeared.

He seemingly saw a bright road which was clearly visible in front of his soul. All of his blood started to boil, and all of his spiritual power activated as he growled deeply. All kinds of natural powers and energy quickly gathered, converging towards his body. This mysteriously vast and unspeakable universal power was all being pushed by the power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], and appeared in Ji Hao's spiritual space, gushing straight into his Yuan Dan, which had already condensed into a solid sphere.

Suddenly, Ji Hao opened his eyes and a wisp of purple mist spurted out three feet far from his pupils.

In Ji Hao's spiritual space, nine glowing golden spell symbols of the [Mantra Dan of the Nine Secret Words] appeared above the Yuan Dan. Some kind of magical, tremendous, and irreversible change was now happening inside the Yuan Dan. Originally an incorporeal being, the Yuan Dan was transforming into a corporeal Gold Dan.

Si Wen Ming stared at Ji Hao in shock. He saw that the natural power of the area which was hundreds of miles in radius had been stirred by some magical power contained in Ji Hao's body, and was intensely shaking.

To cause a vibration this intense, and in this much of natural power, not to mention someone at the Junior level warrior stage, even a senior-level Maguspriest couldn't make this happen without tens of years of practice!

"I have to take this kid with me," Si Wen Ming knocked his own forehead hard, and laughed out loud silently.

Chapter 103: The Tribulation of Golden Dan

Horrible terrors, and great happiness!

The hunt they had been through during these couple of days started flashing back in Ji Hao's mind. He got badly hurt, then barely escaped from near-death dangers over and over again. The fright that he sensed every time he had been beaten, coughed up blood and fell into a deadly and despairing situation, was continuously striking his soul like the tidewaters.

And the great, endless happiness he had felt every time he escaped from those deadly dangers, killed powerful enemies and carried Man Man, who was also seriously wounded, and ran away from those desperate situations in which there seemed to be no chance of survival, was also like the tidewaters, madly striking against his soul.

The scares and happiness combined into a torrent, struck hard against Ji Hao's soul, making him feel hard to stabilize his soul, and pushed his soul to hide into the Yuan Dan, which had been undergoing a qualitative change.

Countless scenes fleetingly flashed in front of his eyes. His previous life, current life, and everything that he had been through.

Those scenes, those people, and those moments; from his birth in the previous life, to the rebirth in this world as Ji Hao; from the very first time he had followed Ji Kui's guidance and cast his first magic, the Poisonous-Bug-Call, to being led by the mysterious man's movement and launching the Sky-Opening with all of his power.

Ji Hao even clearly recalled that in an ordinary day of his previous life, when he walked past a crossroad, a mosquito flew across the air in front of his face, and brought up a few particles of dirt; he clearly remembered how those few particles of dirt looked

like, without omitting anything.

These were all his thoughts and his experiences, countless fragments of memory had been drifting profusely and disorderly in his mind, and gathering towards his soul from all directions. Every single fragment contained a strand of soul power. In the point of fusion of the horrible scares and the great happiness, these memory fragments flushed into his Yuan Dan, melting into Ji Hao's soul one after another. Ji Hao's soul power started improving rapidly.

Ji Hao suddenly rose into the air. He trod on the fierce wind, flew out of the dense jungle, went beyond the tallest treetops, and rose straight into the sky and disappeared into the thick clouds.

"Good boy! It's amazing! Ayaya, I have to take this kid back with me! Hm, who is he? Is he a descendant of a God? A natural born genius? Or...a reincarnation of some powerful person?" Si Wen Ming fixed his eyes on the small silhouette of Ji Hao, which had already disappeared in the clouds while his ten fingers quickly flicked and counted the names of all of those deceased powerful people who had been known by this world ever since there was a written record.

When an astonishingly powerful person or God died, his or her soul might reincarnate somewhere, and start another life. After long and severe cultivation, he might regain the power and the high status that he had in his previous life. Such things were not that rare in this primitive world. As far as Si Wen Ming knew, even a few of his close friends were reincarnations of previous Gods.

However, the sense of power that was being released from Ji Hao's body was extremely special. Although Si Wen Ming could be considered as a very knowledgeable and experienced person, he had absolutely no idea about who Ji Hao really might be.

"Ayaya, I'm so curious! My heart is even itching! I can't stand it!" Si Wen Men suddenly grabbed a snow-white tortoise shell, which

had a jade-like luster, bit the tip of his tongue, and spat a mouthful of blood onto the tortoise shell. After that, he quickly threw out tens of weird spell symbols onto the shell with both of his hands and said, "I only want to know which terrifying person you are reincarnated from. I'm just purely curious, please don't mind, don't mind."

However, a light call came from the shell, along with which, all tens of fingertips of Si Wen Meng burst out large pieces of grey, mist-like lightning. At the same time, the jade-like, white tortoise shell suddenly cracked into countless pieces.

Si Wen Ming was stunned for a short while, looking at the shell regretfully. Then he gently smiled, raising his head, and gazed at the dense clouds, which had already started rotating fast, and said, "Ah, seems like a really extraordinary person. Good, good, at the moment, we're just lacking this kind of strength. Hopefully, we, our humankind, will have one more backbone...I'm already too tired, too exhausted."

A slight trace of bitterness and exhaustion flashed across the upright and generous face of Si Wen Ming, but after only a moment, this negative emotion disappeared completely. Si Wen Ming puffed out his chest and raised both of his arms, waving hands hard towards the dense clouds, while laughing and shouting, "Ji Hao! Are you interested in going to the Midland with me? Come to the Pu Ban city with me! The capital of our human world, Pu Ban city!"

"Haha!" Si Wen Ming laughed out loud, then stood up on the buffalo's back and yelled, "I can introduce you to many pretty girls! Oy! Pretty girls! The prettiest girls from the Dong Yi Clan, the most powerful clan of the Eastern Wasteland!"

At the moment, Ji Hao had no spare power to consider Si Wen Ming's invitation. He rose straight into the clouds, then rushed out of the clouds. Above those dark and dense clouds, there was bright sunshine Ji Hao felt that the entire boundless world had been

displayed in front of his eyes without any obstacles. He trod on the dark clouds, wantonly showering in the hot and bright sunshine.

A sphere of gold-red fiery light gushed out of Ji Hao's back, from which a silhouette of three-legged Gold Crow emerged..

From all directions, loomingly visible, gold-coloured sunlight gathered towards Ji Hao, transforming into a faint fiery light and merged into Ji Hao's body. The remaining Senior Magi's blood inside Ji Hao's body had quickly been digested and absorbed by his body. All of his muscles were slightly squirming and swelling and a cracking sound came from his bones. Soon, Ji Hao's body grew about an inch taller.

Ji Hao's soul had been hidden inside the Yuan Dan in his spiritual space. Under the purification of the purple flame of the Yuan Dan, large amounts of negative power had to be transformed into thick, black smoke, and continuously discharged from Ji Hao's soul. The negative power had soon dissipated, and his soul was becoming more and more crystal-like, gradually becoming smooth and firm like a precious beak.

His soul power was improving very quickly. Ji Hao opened his arms as if he was hugging the sky. He felt like the sun, which was located on the edge of the sky, swelled to several times larger. Beams of sunlight were continuously being absorbed by Ji Hao's body, merging into the hundreds of meridians that had been lit up by the Fire Crow's bloodline power.

Followed by a loud crack sound, a slight dot of golden light burst out from Ji Hao's Yuan Dan. From inside the originally mist-like Yuan Dan, a slight substantial part emerged. The new emerging part was golden, heavy, and incomparably hard, as if it was forged from purple gold. Ji Hao took a deep breath, and with this single breath, hundreds of miles long river-like power strands, which were condensed from the vast universal energy, had been completely inhaled into Ji Hao's body. After which, the thumb-sized, golden part of the Yuan Dan suddenly started expanding at a

very high speed.

The final transformation of the Yuan Dan had started - The Yuan Dan had started transforming into the Golden Dan.

The accomplishment sign of the first stage cultivation of [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] was to condense a Golden Dan in his spiritual space. Once the transformation from the Yuan Dan to Gold Dan had been completed, Ji Hao could immediately achieve the unity of the universe and the human body, which meant, he would be able to easily manipulate all kinds of natural power, and the power of all kinds of magic that he had learned would be stronger by over ten times. Additionally, his pure and great soul power, which had been improved by hundreds of times, would become the most reliable basis and motivation for his further cultivation in the future.

In Ji Hao's current life and in this primitive world, he now had become the very first Magus that condensed his soul-power into a Golden Dan!

The [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] was one of the most powerful magics that had originated from the era when magic was about to vanish, and gathered the strengths of Buddhism, Daoism and many other powerful magic systems. To a certain degree, the Golden Dan that Ji Hao had attained with the power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] was created based on the excellences of Buddhism, Daoism and all kinds of classic magic power systems, and had reached a new level that was even higher than the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] itself.

The little part of Gold quickly spread towards the entire region of the Yuan Dan, like a raging wildfire that had set the whole grassland ablaze.

The sky for tens of thousands miles around Ji Hao's body seemed frozen for a moment as if time had stopped - within that moment, a Golden Dan, that no one in this world had seen before, had

appeared. It seemed as if even this whole world was shocked by this occurrence.

Seemingly with a slight trace of hesitation, a cyan-blue cloud flew across the air above Ji Hao. Followed by a series of thunder, nine thumb-sized lightning bolts darted down from the cloud and struck on Ji Hao's head one after another. Black smoke puffed out from Ji Hao's entire body, and he fell onto the ground from the sky tens of thousands of feet high with his head downwards.

While falling, all of Ji Hao's muscles and bones started squirming. Afterwards, bright lightning bolts suddenly darted out from his body, along with which, wisps of black smoke that had transformed from all of the impurities inside his body, puffed out in streams.

He had passed the lightning tribulation of the Golden Dan within only a moment, which meant, the transformation from Yuan Dan to Golden Dan, had been accomplished!

Chapter 104: Shocking News

"Wind!"

When Ji Hao was about to fall onto the ground, he let out a deep shout; following which, an invisible gust of wind quickly wrapped his body up from under his feet. Ji Hao's body then transformed into a gust of wind, gently blowing across the air, close to the ground. Within the downpour of rain, tens of raindrops slightly trembled. After the span of one breath, Ji Hao's body reappeared on top of a tree, three miles away.

"Rain!"

Once he had thrust his head out of the dense branches and leaves of the gigantic tree, Ji Hao waved his arms and shouted. Along with his voice, all of the crystal-like raindrops in the radius of a few miles were frozen into ice blocks altogether. The thumb-sized ice blocks fleetingly fell down onto the ground from high altitudes, along with an ear-piercing swooshing sound, like a heavy rain of shooting stars, which was going to wash the entire planet.

Tens of huge trees that would take two people to hold their arms around the tree trunks had been punctured by the frozen raindrops along with a loud cracking and exploding sound. Large amounts of wood fragments and shattered tree barks were shot into the air. Ji Hao smiled, locked his fingers together and lightly waved outwards.

"Thunder!" shouted Ji Hao.

While shouting, Ji Hao raised both his arms towards the sky. High in the air above Ji Hao's head, large amounts of dark clouds started rolling intensely and formed a whirlwind-like cloud swirl, and extended towards the ground for hundreds of feet. Within the cloud swirls, a sphere of bright light suddenly flashed, followed by which, a human-head-sized, fire-red sphere of lightning darted down onto the ground, along with a sonorous thunder that was

loud enough to awaken the dead, and fell into the dense jungle two miles away.

Followed by another thunderous boom, the fiery lightning sphere exploded, countless fist-sized fire-lightning-spheres darting out towards each direction, instantly shattering tens of towering trees into pieces. Branches and leaves of hundreds of trees that were a bit further in the surrounding area were broken due to the reverberations, their fragments sent flying over a mile away by the strong airwaves. After all this, a huge pit that had a radius of tens of feet appeared in the ground.

"Lightning!"

Ji Hao let out the last shout, and injected all of the pure and great power into the spell symbols that had appeared on his palms from his Golden Dan.

Movements of the dark clouds in the sky seemed to have become even more intense. Circles of silver-blue lightning bolts appeared in the dark clouds, continuously moving towards the cloud's surfaces from inside, like ripples on the surface of water. Those lightning ripples quickly condensed into tens of tank-sized, round lightning spheres. Ji Hao then pointed his finger towards the sky, and followed by his movement, tens of lightning bolts that were flashing eye-piercingly fell straight down towards the ground, like tens of sharp knives, from the sky and hit hard against a hundreds of feet tall rock-hill.

The sound of an electric current came out from the small hill. The small rock hill, which was even harder than steel, had been struck violently by the tens of lightning bolts. Large clouds of dirt and ashes suddenly rose from the hill along with fire sparks - the hill that had been formed by pure hard rock was torn into pieces by the electric-power that came from the lightning bolts.

After having breathed out a mouthful of turbid air, Ji Hao raised his head and deeply grasped towards the sky. His soul power,

which had improved by hundreds of times, transformed into a huge, invisible net, and drew the natural energy from the jungle and the air from miles around towards Ji Hao, after which it was quickly being absorbed by his body. The great natural energy quickly gathered towards Ji Hao, every single pore of his opened and started swelling, and every single fine hair on his body was standing straight up. Wisps of transparent, visible air-swirls were coming out of every single pore, along with a sizzling sound made by the natural power, when it was moving quickly and gushing into Ji Hao's body.

Within the short span of over ten breaths, the power of the Golden Dan, which had run out just now, was quickly refilled. Compared to the original power that Ji Hao had just fully released, the newly refilled power was about ten thousand times better in quality.

Ji Hao changed his hand motion ﷺ Each of the nine secret words in the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] had a corresponding hand motion. With different combinations, the nine hand motions could generate countless unpredictable different effects.

With the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], Ji Hao could make a connection with the universe and develop the potential of the human body, and depending on the power of the Golden Dan, Ji Hao could manipulate the natural energy and universal power. At the same time, the power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] could purify the body and improve the soul power! Ji Hao felt that his soul had become bright and shining, round and smooth, like a top-quality jade, and as hard as gold. He also felt that his every slight movement now could produce an unimaginary effect and release an unbearable power.

The 'Wind', 'Rain', 'Thunder', 'Lighting' that had been cast by Ji Hao just now was only a small trial. At the moment, countless mysterious magics and powerful spells had suddenly emerged in

his mind. He could now easily come up with an innumerable number of magical fighting methods to face his enemies.

Inside Ji Hao's chest, a sphere of raging flame was blazing, and it seemed as if it couldn't wait to burst out. Wrapped around Ji Hao's body was the shining and glowing Gold Crow Armour; slightly shaking behind his body was a pair of fiery wings. Golden-red light had been flashing in his pupils - the Gold Crows Pupils were as sparkling as the stars, and with a single glance, Ji Hao could clearly see a single leaf at a distance of tens of miles away.

Compared to all kinds of magic that he had learned in his previous life, his four special abilities that he had gained from the bloodline power in this current life could be activated faster, and consumed less power. With the same amount of power, the effects that were delivered by the four special abilities could be one and a half times greater than those previous life's magics. Since a while ago, Ji Hao had started silently comparing the four special abilities with all of the other magics that he had learned, and was objectively measuring his current power.

Miles away, Man Man was hiding under a huge sweet potato leaf, curiously staring at Ji Hao.

"Uncle Wen Ming, Ji Hao is a Fire Crow Clan kid, and has inherited the bloodline power of the ancient Gold Crow, which means he should only be able to control the fire element. But, how come he can control all of the wind, rain, thunder and lightning elements?" said Man Man while looking at Ji Hao in surprise, "Although during the last couples of day, I saw Ji Hao cast some weird magics, Man Man didn't get the time to think about stuff like this yet."

The eyes of Si Wen Ming had been shining while he was smilingly staring at Ji Hao, who was on top of a hill far from Man Man and himself.

After remaining silent for a while, Si Wen Ming then responded

calmly, "Hm, Man Man, who said that the Fire Crow Clan people, who have inherited the Gold Crow bloodline, can only control the fire element? Isn't Ji Hao's Amma a Qing Yi Clan clanswoman? The bloodline that is inherited by the Qing Yi Clan is the ancient wind-roc bloodline."

"Even if so, that is only the wind power he could possibly inherit in addition to the fire power. What about the others, like rain, thunder and lightning?" Man Man stared at Si Wen Ming with a pair of beady eyes, and continued, "Abba said that Man Man is a little bit silly, but good uncle, don't you try to fool me!"

"Hahaha!"

Si Wen Ming laughed out aloud, looked at Man Man seriously and said, "Don't listen to him! Your Abba himself was...haha! Man Man is actually very clever, uncle Wen Ming will never lie to you, I can swear to the sky about this!"

Right after Si Wen Ming finished his speech, a lightning bolt fell from the sky right away and struck on a tree tens of zhang beside Si Wen Ming, as if the sky had heard his words.

Si Wen Ming took a careless glance at that towering tree, which was just set ablaze by the lightning bolt like a huge torch, and said calmly, "Ji Hao's Amma is from the Qing Yi Clan, and what about the Amma of Ji Hao's Abba? Couldn't she have come from a clan that has a water-related bloodline power? And what about the Amma of Ji Hao's grandma? If we count generation by generation, we will find that, in fact, all of the bloodlines of the Southern Wasteland's large-scale clans have become mixed and are a lot thinner than before. Therefore, many of these large-scale clans are not as powerful as in the old days."

Pausing for a second, Man Man frowned, seemingly lost in her thoughts.

After quite a while, Man Man seriously nodded to Si Wen Ming and said, "Man Man seems to remember that Abba had said similar

things to those ministers. Amongst clansmen of the top ten large-scale clans in the Southern Wasteland, there are much less newly upgraded Magus Kings and higher level Magi than there were ten thousand years ago. Because of this, Abba had even lost his interests in booze for days, then he left home. I don't know where he went to."

"The Pu Ban City!" said Si Wen Ming with a smile and looked at Man Man, "Your Abba is now in the Pu Ban City and has a meeting with the Emperor of the humankind. Man Man, Pu Ban is a very interesting place, where you can have a lot of fun. Are you interested in coming to Pu Ban with me and having a look around? Your Abba is in Pu Ban right now."

Stopping for a second, Si Wen Ming continued with a mysterious tone, "In the Pu Ban City, we have a lot of kids at the same age as you, all gathering together. You will have so much fun with them! Hm, it's true, I will never lie to you, that is indeed a really nice place!"

At that moment, Ji Hao trod on a fierce gust of wind, flying towards Si Wen Ming and Man Man.

His Yuan Dan had just transformed into a Golden Dan. To a certain degree, Ji Hao's body was now thoroughly remolded, largely different from ordinary human beings, and had become a body of a demigod. Therefore, he could now rely on the power of his body and control the wind to help himself to fly.

To the clansmen of the Southern Wasteland clans, flying was a special ability that only Magus Kings and above leveled Magi could have. Even for the most powerful Senior Magi, no matter how high and how far they could leap, they were never able to fly in the air for a relatively long span of time.

Ji Hao had caught the last sentence said by Si Wen Ming, and he curiously asked, "Pu Ban city...I feel like I've heard about this city before. The emperor of the humankind...the Emperor of the entire

human kind? What is his name?"

Si Wen Ming looked at Ji Hao smilingly and whispered "The original name of the current emperor of the humankind is Yao Chong Hua, but all of us call him Emperor Shun."

Emperor Shun!

A lightning bolt suddenly fell from the sky and struck hard onto the ground, blasting out in the jungle. Ji Hao raised his head, smilingly looking at the sky.

Yao Chong Hua, Emperor Shun!

Pu Ban city! Ji Hao suddenly grew a strong interest towards that legendary city.

Chapter 105: Condemnation

"Pu Ban is an excellent place."

"In Pu Ban city, the air is especially fresh, and the soil is incomparably fertile. Including the abundant natural resources, the people there are all marvelous. You can meet people from all the clans there."

"In Pu Ban city, you can find all kinds of treasures that existed in the world, you can get to know every clan there. You can meet brave warriors who are powerful enough to pull a mountain up from the ground, as well as exceedingly gentle and beautiful girls. In Pu Ban city, the strongest warriors can find the best weapons in the world, and the most beautiful woman will get the most shining jewelry."

"Pu Ban City is a wonderful place, the air there is filled with the fragrances of hundreds of kinds of flowers."

"Pu Ban City is a great place, in that city, even if you were to randomly throw a handful of seeds on the ground, you will have a good harvest in the autumn."

"Pu Ban City is a nice place, young men there have minds broad as the sky. Only if you are a real man, you should go to Pu Ban city. You will meet countless good friends and brothers in that city."

"Pu Ban City is really a good place, girls in that city have come from everywhere in the world. In that city, you can find passionate girls from the Southern Wasteland, friendly and unconstrained girls from the Eastern Wasteland, cute and lovely girls from the Northern Wasteland and gentle girls filled with warmth from the Western Wasteland."

"All in all, Pu Ban City is a stunning place, not a single city can compare with Pu Ban City. As a human being, especially a man, if you spend your entire lifetime in this a small and declining clan in

this Southern Wasteland, and not go to the Pu Ban city and have a look at the real world, that will be a huge shame."

All of the above were said to Ji Hao by Si Wen Ming.

Ever since he had witnessed Ji Hao transforming the Yuan Dan into a Golden Dan, passing the lightning trial, and all the other abnormal things that had happened with Ji Hao, he had started trying his best to describe the best of Po Ban City, encouraging Ji Hao to fearlessly walk out of the Southern Wasteland, go to Pu Ban with him, and see the real world.

Excluding Man Man who was a bit muddled, Si Wen Ming, and even Ji Hao himself, had an understanding that was as clear as an ice mirror, of what had happened to Ji Hao - Both of them were clearly aware that such things like improving one's power to a certain point, that even drew out the lightning trial, were not that rare in the Southern Wasteland and other lands in the world.

However, what kinds of people were qualified to draw the lightning trial out?

Spirits living in the jungle, who had been practicing their powers for over ten thousand years, when they were about to completely transform into human shapes, the negative, even evil power contained in their bodies, which had been accumulating over ten thousand years, would suddenly burst out, clashing against the positive natural power and draw the lightning trial.

Or peak-level Junior level Magi, when they were about to open their very first Magus Acupoint, the vast natural power would gush into the newly awoken acupoint and the intense movement and strikes of the natural power would probably cause the entire surrounding world to shake. Naturally, the lightning trial would fall down from the sky, strengthen their bodies and purify their powers.

Only the tens of thousand years old spirits and Senior Magi were qualified to draw the lighting trial out, but Ji Hao was only a new

Junior Magus who had just activated his bloodline power. Ji Hao had drawn the lightning trial out, and somehow possessed the massive powers that were all exceeding the limitation of his inherited bloodline power.

Si Wen Ming believed that Ji Hao would have an amazingly bright future. However, Ji Hao wasn't prepared to just 'sell' himself to this man at such a 'low price'.

Therefore, although during the journey, Si Wen Ming had been talking all the way about how great Pu Ban city was, seemingly even going to spit a few lotus out of his mouth, Ji Hao had only been nodding his head and responding with 'yes, yes', expressing his boundless longing and yearning to go to the Pu Ban city, but he just wouldn't tell Si Wen Ming for sure if whether he was planning to go to Pu Ban City with Si Wen Ming or not.

Looking at Si Wen Ming, whose face was filled with depression, which he didn't even try to hide, Ji Hao's facial expression was as calm as the peaceful ocean, but inside his head, he had been madly laughing for quite a while.

"Emperor Shun, Emperor Shun...Yao Chong Hua, the Emperor Shun...hehe, Si Wen Ming!"

During the journey, Ji Hao had been carefully observing Si Wen Ming. He only felt this name was very familiar, but had absolutely no clue about why. However, after Si Wen Ming abruptly mentioned the title of the Emperor Shun and Shun's real name, Yao Chong Hua, Ji Hao came up with an extremely unbelievable guess about Si Wen Ming.

Was this man the same Si Wen Ming as he was thinking about?

"Uncle Wen Ming, we have traveled for days, and you have talked so much about Pu Ban, what do you do in that city? I'm so curious," said Ji Hao. From a long distance, he could see an area of mountain ridges, which was the location of the Cold Stream Valley. Ji Hao couldn't hold his curiosity back anymore, so he popped a question

up to Si Wen Ming.

If this man was really the same Si Wen Ming as he was thinking, then he shouldn't just be carrying a long sword and traveling around the Southern Wasteland jungle with a chubby pigeon.

"Me?" Si Wen Ming had been lying on the back of the buffalo, holding both of his hands behind his head, with a long grass in his mouth, staring at the rolling dark clouds in the sky, and the lightning bolts flashing across the air from time to time.

"I'm just an unoccupied person. I want to do some useful things, but I don't know where to start," sighed Si Wen Ming and continued, "I think I can only try my best. Hm, from the South to the North, I traveled everywhere. I don't even know if it's useful or not, but there are some things in the world, which I can't allow to remain like that any more."

Si Wen Ming clenched his own fists then said to Ji Hao in a serious and determined tone, "Some things in this world are not right. They can't see and they don't care, but these things cannot continue to remain like that, so I want to do something to help change the world, even if what I'm doing is completely useless."

After that he took a handful of wild millets out of his sleeves, fed them to the pigeon that had been standing on his shoulder all this time, and said smilingly, "As for this pigeon...ha, I found out that pigeons have a magical ability - they rarely lose directions, and can fly for a very long time. I've been considering about what this pigeon could do."

"Deliver messages!" Ji Hao smiled and said.

"Deliver messages?" said Man Man. She then laughed out and continued, "Ji Hao, there are many powerful large birds that can be a lot more useful as messenger than this fat bird. Not to mention that messengers working for Abba are all Magus Kings, what could a fat bird like this do?"

Ji Hao opened his mouth and looked at Man Man in shock, and didn't know how to respond.

"Send messages?!" Unlike Man Man, Si Wen Meng's eyes suddenly shone. He then slowly nodded, seemingly planning something in his head, then smiled and said, "That is a good idea. Hm, for some weak small-scale clans, and some certain situations and places, Magus Kings can be less reliable than a bird. Send messages..."

Large groups of wild beasts carrying Ji Hao, Man Man and Si Wen Ming, were slowly approaching the Cold Stream Valley.

On ordinary days, one would meet the Fire Crow Clan patrol tens of miles away from the Cold Stream Valley. But today, they hadn't met a single person from the Fire Crow Clan all the way.

Ji Hao's heart started sinking. He subconsciously patted the riding beast's head and sped up, rushing towards the Cold Stream Valley. Si Wen Ming's expression slightly changed, speeding up and darted towards the Cold Stream Valley as well.

Inside the Cold Stream Valley, a handsome young man, who was wearing a luxurious, red long cloak, made of golden silk, riding on the back of a fiery kylin, with his head held high, floated in the air tens of Zhang from the ground, and looked down at those Fire Crow Clan people, who were standing in the Cold Stream Valley.

Tens of thousands of Fire Crow Clan warriors had gathered together in the valley. Every single one of them had been staring at the young man with a serious and raging face.

The Cold Stream Valley had been deadly quiet, and although the tens of thousands of Fire Crow Clan warriors were obviously filled with indignation, no one dare to make even the slightest sound.

Tens of sturdy warriors were riding on the fiery flood dragons, holding all kinds of weapons and wearing red armours, with bodies wrapped in blazing clouds of flames, and had been staring at those

Fire Crow Clan's warriors with unfriendly eyes.

Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia were kneeling on the ground, tightly bound with thumb-thick, red chains.

Ji Xia had been beaten hard, had even gotten a bloody nose and a swollen face. On his back, small flames were blazing around tens of bone-deep whipping wounds.

The young man, who had been mounting on a fiery kylin, and was looking at Ji Xia with a mocking smile, and yelled slowly.

"The little bastard of your Fire Crow Clan got our master's youngest daughter, Man Man, killed. For this, all of you have to die!"

Kylin: The Kylin (Chinese: ����; pinyin: q��l��n) is a mythical hooved chimerical creature, known in Chinese and other East Asian cultures, said to appear with the imminent arrival or passing of a sage or illustrious ruler. It is a good omen thought to occasion prosperity or serenity. It is often depicted with what looks like fire all over its body. Qilin generally have Chinese dragon-like features. The body is fully or partially scaled and often shaped like an ox, deer, or horse. Always shown with cloven hooves. In modern times, the depictions of qilin have often fused with the Western concept of unicorns.

Chapter 106: Divine Guards

Ji Xia's body had been twitching in pain.

Flames were tightly attached on his skin around those bone-deep whipping wounds. Small wisps of flames flickered through Ji Xia's bones, which were faint golden-red coloured, and made a popping sound. Ji Hao had started learning many of the magics from those Magus Priests since he had been a little kid, therefore, he was now a quite knowledgeable kid. His knowledge allowed him to clearly know that this kind of popping sound was made by bones when the bone marrow had been refined out from the bones by some special kind of flame.

That must have been incredibly painful, which, even the pain of being skinned alive and tendons been pulled out, or bones being broken and marrows been drained, couldn't compare with it.

Ji Xia's tall and muscular body was twitching because of this great pain. The cold sweat poured down from his whole body in streams. However, he didn't show any sign of crying out due to weakness or begging to be spared, he was only staring at that proud young man straight into the eyes, and said in a fortitudinous tone, word by a word, "Ji Hao is my son, he would never do things such as you have said!"

With his body intensely quivering, Ji Xia shouted out aloud, "Murder others for treasures and wealth, flee from the crime... such things, Hao would never do!!"

The young man let a cold smile out, then slightly waved his right hand. Along with his movement, an over twenty zhang long, little-finger-thick, fiery red whip swooshed down, while bringing up an ear-piercing sound, and heavily struck on Ji Xia's back.

This hit was unexpectedly powerful. Although Ji Xia had senior-level power and an extremely hard body that was even harder than steel by hundreds, or even thousands of times, the thin whip still

broke through his skin and blew his muscles into pieces.

Ji Xia let a growl out in pain. This time the young man had whipped even harder than before. Not only a large piece of muscle that was whipped flew away from Ji Xia's back, a few bones too were cracked by the whip. The flames slowly drilled into his bones along with those cracks, and set his marrow ablaze.

The fence wall was completely empty. All Fire Crow Clan warriors were gathered in the valley, not even a single person was left to guard here.

Ji Hao stood on the fence wall of the Cold Stream Valley, clearly seeing all this from a long distance.

Murder others for treasures and wealth, flee from the crime? Did the good-looking young man, who had been riding on a fiery kylin's back and floating high in the air, just talk about him like this?

Ji Hao then fixed his eyes on the valley, and tried to have a better vision. Suddenly, rage gushed into his head from his heart. His pupils turned blood-red coloured. The bright blood-red light, which was so bright that it seemed as if it even could be touch by hand, darted out of his pupils three feet far. The natural power surrounding the Cold Stream Valley began to move fast. All of the raindrops in the area within a radius of ten miles suddenly froze in the air, after which they were blown away by an invisible whirlwind and started rotating around Ji Hao rapidly.

The frozen raindrops tore the air apart, causing a loud sizzling sound. Ji Hao's Golden Dan started rotating fast in Ji Hao's spiritual space, and sent the power that contained in it out like floods. Behind Ji Hao's body, a sphere of golden-red fiery light suddenly spurted out, within which, two round Fire Crow's pupils were ragingly blazing.

All these supernatural changes had taken place outside of the Cold Stream Valley, while inside the valley, the rain was still the

rain and the wind was still the wind. No one had noticed what was happening outside of the valley.

"Man Man, who is this guy?" Ji Hao pointed his finger at the handsome young man and asked.

"My seventh brother's guard, Pu Lian. Such a douche. Why did he come here? If they thought I was killed, shouldn't my oldest brother send people to investigate this?" answered Man Man while popping out her eyes. She then pointed at Ji Xia and asked Ji Hao, "Ji Hao, who is he?"

"My Abba!" Ji Hao growled out in a deep voice, then pointed his finger at a beautiful lady, who was lying in the mud behind Ji Xia and was continuously vomiting blood, frowned and said with his teeth gnashing, "That's my Amma...My Abba is strong and powerful, he can take the beating, but my Amma..."

At the moment, Pu Lian was looking at Ji Xia scornfully, and said with a careless tone, "I didn't come here to argue with you. I came only to tell you that Ji Hao has killed someone he shouldn't have. Therefore, he must die. But, only him is not enough, he has to pay more for his crime!"

Ji Xia struggled angrily, however, the two warriors with red armours were pressing him hard onto the ground, not giving the slightest of space for him to move his body.

"Ji Hao would never do things like that!" Roared Ji Xia.

Pu Lian let a out sneer and said, "We have authentic evidence for that. Kill this woman first! Use the 'Splitting the Body with Five Beasts' penalty on her! I would like to see if, after this woman has been torn into a few pieces, will she be as beautiful and attractive as she is now!"

The few warriors who had been riding on the fiery dragons' backs leapt off from their riding beasts, held thumb-sized red chains that were continuously spurting out flames, and walked

towards Qing Fu with big steps. The few fiery flood dragons raised their heads high and roared towards the sky in excitement, spewing out fire sparks from time to time.

"'Splitting the Body with Five Beasts' penalty?" murmured Si Wen Ming in dislike, "This was a penalty that had been invented in ancient times, used by Emperor Xuan Yuan when he killed the great devil, Chi You. Emperor Xuan Yuan had abolished this penalty long ago, because it was too cruel, to the point that it even hurt the natural kindness of this world."

'Splitting the Body with Five Beasts' penalty. Even Ji Hao's skin had turned into a red colour.

'Splitting the Body with Five Beasts' penalty? This was what people called 'dismemberment by five horses' in his previous life, how would Qing Fu be able to take a brutal torture like that?!

"Die!" Ji Hao let out a great roar and stamped his feet hard against the ground. Suddenly, all of the dark clouds in the sky descended from the air by hundreds of zhang, as if the sky had collapsed. A fierce gale rolled countless raindrops that had been rotating fast with beams of silver light blew towards the Cold Stream Valley from all directions.

The Cold Stream Valley suddenly was filled with the flashing silver light, along with which, countless frozen raindrops darted down from the sky. That scene seemed like hundreds of thousands of locusts were sweeping across the entire sky, giving a horrible feeling, as if it was the end of the world.

Pausing for a second, Pu Lian laughed out aloud with a scornful face.

He opened his mouth and slightly breathed a mouthful of air out. A fist-sized, white lotus, which had been emitting a faint white light, slowly rose from this mouth. Within the span of few breaths, the white lotus expanded to the size of a bowl, let out a tens of zhang in radius sphere of bright white light, and shrouded Pu Lian

and all of the warriors beside him.

Countless frozen raindrops hit against the white light that was being emitted by the white lotus, along with shrill swishing sounds. Light-ripples appeared in the sphere of light. Countless raindrops suddenly exploded after bumping into the white light, causing deep booms. The white light started shaking intensely, and soon, the area that had been shrouded by the white light, which was originally fifty zhangs in radius, shrunk to forty-five zhangs in radius.

Pu Lian turned his head around and looked at Ji Hao with a hard-to-believe face. He clearly saw the young and tender face of Ji Hao, couldn't help but exclaimed out loud, "Kid! How old are you? How could you possibly shake my spirit white lotus?!"

Ji Hao raised his head and let out a great growl towards the sky, suddenly darting out and left a mile-long trail of fiery light behind, then heavily landed beside Qing Fu, who had been lying on the ground and couldn't stop vomiting blood. Ji Hao sent a series of spell symbols out with the power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] from his palm into Qing Fu's body. Along with his movement, the natural life-force energy from the surrounding area started gathering towards Qing Fu and drilling into her body.

"Is it a big deal to be able to shake your spirit white lotus?" Ji Hao sneered and said. At the same time, he took out the terrifyingly powerful red amulet, which he hadn't give back to Man Man yet.

Usually, after releasing the power once, this amulet had to bask under the sunlight for a whole day to be fully refilled before it could be used again. However, Ji Hao had put it with Mr Crow and the leather map, and with the power of these two, the amulet could now be refilled every couple of hours.

Pu Lian screamed out hoarsely once Pu Lian saw this amulet, "How dare you! You murdered Man Man, and now you're using her..."

Followed by a thunderous boom, Pu Lian's white lotus suddenly shattered by a horrible power - Man Man darted up to Pu Lian while yelling loudly, like a mad female pre-historic beast. She raised her foot in front of Pu Lian and threw a kick towards Pu Lian's chest with all of her power.

After the boom, the long red cloak that had quite a strong defensive power suddenly shattered into pieces, as well as the tight armour that Pu Lian had worn under his cloak. His chest became deeply hollowed, and blood instantly gushed out of his mouth. Pu Lian was sent flying by Man Man's kick for tens of miles far, and couldn't even make a moan in pain.

In the next moment, a red light flashed across the amulet carried in Ji Hao's hand. A beam of eye-piercing red light darted out of the amulet, and melted the heads of those few guards who had been holding the chains and were walking towards Qing Fu. These guards died even before the evil smile on their faces had faded.

Another guard, who had been riding on a fiery flood dragon, abruptly screamed out when he saw this, "How dare, dare you kill, kill the guards of the Gods, the Zhu, Zhu Rong family's divine guards?!"

Man Man rushed up to that warrior, slapped him up into the air to a height of over three-hundred zhang.

Chapter 107: A Sound Thrashing

"Amma!"

Ji Hao held Qing Fu up from the ground, sent her to a few Fire Crow Clan women and told them to take her back to the house. Qing Fu's injuries were bad, but she was a Maguspriestess herself, who had mastered the skills of medicine-concocting and healing magics. As long as she could rest well for a while, those injuries wouldn't be a problem.

Ji Xia tremblingly struggled back up from the ground, let out a great laugh then threw a heavy slap towards the guard who had pressed him down on the ground, sending the guard flying nearly a mile away. All of the guard's teeth were shattered to pieces by the power, and spewed out of his mouth along with blood.

Pu Lian flew back with a badly darkened face. A white lotus was circling around his chest, releasing beams of white light, which were constantly drilling into the hollowed wound on his chest. Along with a small bone-cracking sound, Pu Lian's hollowed chest slowly puffed back out, and his wounds started healing quickly.

Pu Lian took a raging glance at the few corpses of the guards with a gloomy face, then abruptly roared out towards Ji Hao.

"How dare you!!"

Straight after he had let out these few words, Man Man rushed up to Pu Lian, grabbed his arms with both of her hands, pulled him up into the air and heavily smashed him onto the ground. The ground vibrated intensely and Pu Lian's entire body got inlaid into the ground; large amounts of blood gushed out of his mouth once again.

"How dare you!"

Man Man stamped hard on Pu Lia's handsome face while yelling harshly, "Ji Hao saved my life! Who sent you to his clan to bully his

parents?!"

Pu Lian opened his mouth stunned for quite a while, then screamed out while staring at Man Man, "Did he save you?! How did that happen?! I heard that Ji Hao colluded with those monsters who had come from outside the Southern Wasteland, and killed you for wealth... That's why I took the guards and came here..."

Before he had finished his speech, Man Man raised her feet and stamped down on his face once again.

The originally handsome and delicate face of Pu Lian had now become smashed and flat. His mouth, eyes and nose were all twisted, and his entire face was covered in blood, making him unable to even let a complete sentence out. What could he do at the moment besides only letting out a very muffled moan? His face was badly twitching, and his pupils, which were filled with blood, were also full of fear and hatred.

He had heard some of Man Man's 'good reputation' before, and knew that in many situations Man Man meant 'hell trouble'. However, this was the very first time that Pu Lian directly dealt with Man Man. He had never even dreamt that Man Man was actually way more than trouble, she was actually an absolute nightmare!

How could she beat others so hard just because of a simple misunderstanding?! This was way too unreasonable!

Ji Hao checked Ji Xia's wounds, especially those bone-deep whipping wounds on his back. He then walked up to Pu Lian with a sour face, grabbed his neck and pulled him up from the ground, threw a punch to his lower belly without saying a single word.

Pu Lian let out a great howl in pain. He felt that Ji Hao's punch was like a glowing-red iron stake which had poked into his stomach and burned all of his internal organs. He lost his eyesight and fell into the dark, and his entire body started twitching intensely. The white lotus, which had been floating around his

chest, began to tremble because he was losing his consciousness, until finally the lotus had almost collapsed.

"How dare you punch me?!" Pu Lian had lost the guts to look at Man Man's face, but he still thought he had a definitive mental advantage over Ji Hao. He yelled hoarsely while spewing out blood-bubbles from time to time, "How dare you punch me?! You lowly barbarian! How dare you beat the courier of Zhu Rong country, the country of the gods?! You..."

Hearing Pu Lian's cursing, Ji Hao nimbly jerked out a horn-shape dagger from around the waist of a Fire Crow Clansmen who had been standing beside him. The three-feet long, stone-made dagger had been burnished sharp and shining, showering in blood for years, giving this cyan-stone made sharp dagger a faint blood-red light, which had been shining on its edge.

Ji Hao sent a slight trace of power into the dagger, and in the next second, he deeply pierced the horn-shaped dagger into Pu Lian's lower abdomen.

Ji Hao had a good understanding about the human body. When he pierced the dagger into Pu Lian's body, he had carefully avoided all of the vital internal organs in that area, only penetrating two layers of muscles, which wouldn't bring any serious harm. The dagger tip then drilled out from Pu Lian's back.

However, Pu Lian seeing that Ji Hao abruptly pierced such a long dagger into his own body, clearly sensed how hard and cold this dagger was with his own body. He even felt that his heart was broken into ashes, and started madly twitching his body like a fish that was about to die.

A strange sound came out of Pu Lian's throat. He showed the whites of his eyes, while staring at Ji Hao with a badly frightened face. Suddenly, a smell came out from between his legs - this guy had pissed and pooped on himself in great fear.

"Ew! So disgusting! You bastard!!" yelled Man Man while stepping

backward in disgust. She then frowned and shouted towards the rest of the guards with a cold face, "You! A bunch of stupid things! Come over here and speak! Who sent you here? And who told you to beat Ji Hao's parents?"

The tens of guards, who had been riding on the backs of fiery flood dragons and floating in the air, had leapt down from their riding beasts' backs and tremblingly knelt down on the ground long ago. All of those proud and excited fiery flood dragons were now huddled up on the ground, and quietly lied behind their riders' backs, not even daring to move.

After these guards heard Man Man, the leader of these guards, who was extremely tall and sturdy, reaching the height of five meters, and had a red horn located on his forehead, instantly stood up from the ground, took two steps forward, then heavily knelt down in front of Man Man, with his head down on the ground.

"Man Man, our young master, we were only following our order, which was to come here with Pu Lian. We are not the direct guards of the seventh prince. Those few direct guards, were all killed by this young friend here." The horned muscular guard said with a muffled voice, "We never bullied these Fire Crow Clan people."

Pu Lian tightly grabbed the hilt of the sharp dagger, which was stuck in his lower abdomen, while screaming madly and raucously.

"How dare you kill the seventh prince's guards?! How dare you try to kill me?! You're all gonna die! Die! Ah! Man Man! I, I am with the seventh prince! How can you be with someone outside of your family, who is trying to kill me?!"

The dagger stuck inside his body seemed to have completely broken Pu Lian down. He then yelled with a strange, high-pitched voice, "I have the official order from the seventh prince, he ordered me to come here and settle things up! If you, you kill me, you will be fighting against the seventh prince! Man Man the seventh prince is your elder brother, how can you collude with

outsiders and try to kill me?! How can you?!"

Man Man slapped Pu Lian hard on his face without any hesitation, then yelled harshly at him, "What's the big deal about being my seventh brother's guard? If I want to kill you, then I will kill you! Oi! I don't know a lot about the family affairs, but this is the northeast territory. I don't think this area is my seventh brother's responsibility... it should be my big brother's! He has always been in charge of this area. But, you're with the seventh brother... how come you were sent here?"

Pu Lian opened his mouth but didn't say anything, just grabbed the dagger hilt tight, while twitching his body on the ground like a half-dead fish.

Ji Hao frowningly stared at Pu Lian, as countless thoughts flashed across his mind within a moment.

Si Wen Ming had been standing aside and was quietly watching what had been happening around here. He couldn't help but sigh and shake his head when he saw such a weird reaction from Pu Lian. He then took two steps forward, pressed one of his hand on Ji Hao's shoulder and another hand on Man Man's head.

"Man Man, I'm just planning a journey to the Zhu Rong Mountain. In fact, this time I did come with a purpose, but never thought something like this would happen during my journey. Hm, Ji Hao, you should stay with your Abba and Amma right now, but when I come back, are you willing to come to Pu Ban City with me?"

Heard Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao didn't respond within a short while.

However, the eyes of Ji Zhuo, who had been standing beside Ji Hao, suddenly began glowing brightly. Ji Zhuo then turned his head sideways and looked at Si Wen Ming in such a passionate way.

"Pu Ban City!" murmured Ji Zhuo in a low voice.

Chapter 108: Raise an Army

Large fiery clouds rose high into the air. Si Wen Ming held the badly wounded Pu Lian in his hand and rode on Pu Lian's fiery dragon, took the tens of guards and flew to the South. Soon, the fiery clouds disappeared in the rolling dark clouds. Ji Hao, who had been standing on a mountaintop and seeing them off, was unable to see any trail of them anymore.

Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia were standing behind Ji Hao. Both of them had intentionally tried to keep a calm face, however, they had failed to hide the excitement that already filled their pupils.

"Hao, did this lord invite you to go to Pu Ban City?" After a long while of silence, Ji Zhuo finally said with a slightly trembling voice.

"Yeah, uncle Wen Ming said that Pu Ban City is a nice place. When he goes back to that city, he wants me to go with him," said Ji Hao while gently patting Mr Crow, who had been huddled in his arms. Mr Crow had taken a few healing-pills given by Si Wen Ming and had been in a deep sleep during these couple of days.

"Indeed, Pu Ban City is a really nice place," said Ji Zhuo while raising his head, seemingly recalling his own experience, "That city is the main capital of our human-kind, the center of the world that has people gathered from every single clan. Compared to Pu Ban City, our Fire Crow Clan, and even big-scale clans like the Bi Fang Clan, Rosefinch Clan and Fiery Dragon Clan, are all small as ants."

"Pu Ban City is an amazing place." Ji Zhuo slapped hard on Ji Hao's shoulder and continued, "When the baby eagle grows up, it should leave the nest and fly into the higher sky. As long as the strong wind is not breaking its wings, it should try its best and reach a higher altitude. Hao, you have always been different from the other kids in the clan. You have an unimaginable future."

Ji Hao looked at the South, where the legendary Zhu Rong

country, the country of gods, was located.

He thought of Po, that generous, passionate and amiable friend of his. He had promised Po that when Po came back to the South, he would go with him and become one of his tutor, Daoist priest Yu Yu's, students.

However, Si Wen Ming and the Pu Ban city he had been talking about had thrown Ji Hao into a dilemma.

The rainy season showed no sign of ending yet. The endless rain made Ji Hao feel as if his whole body was about to go moody. It had been half a month since Si Wen Ming had left the Cold Stream Valley. During this period of time, the only good news was that both Ji Xia and Qing Fu's injuries had completely been healed.

What had healed them was not just Qing Fu's powerful medicine. Si Wen Ming had left a few pills before he had left and those few pills were the real reason that Ji Xia and Qing Fu had recovered so quickly.

The Cold Stream Valley was peaceful and quiet as always. Tens of thousands of mining slaves were working hard day and night, digging out high-quality gold and jade from under the ground. Another newly opened storage-cave had been filled with gold and jade pieces. Each day, Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia had to count the newly acquired wealth by themselves.

The transportation system of the Southern Wasteland jungle had never been convenient, together with the floods that were caused by the endless rain, the Cold Stream Valley had almost become an isolated place. Even the connections between the nearest few Fire Crow branch clans and the Cold Stream Valley had been broken.

Fortunately, Ji Zhuo was an elder of the Fire Crow Clan, and therefore, every three days a Fire Crow would fly to the Cold Stream Valley from the Gold Black Mountain, and bring Ji Zhuo a beast bone that had messages carved in it. This was how Ji Hao received news from the outside world. From these messages, he

had also heard that underneath this peaceful appearance how dangerous the Fire Crow Clan was at the moment.

Jiang Yao's death failed to cause any effect; both Jiang Bo and Ji Shu seemed to have had completely forgotten this woman.

Three days after Si Wen Ming had left the Cold Stream Valley and headed to the South, Jiang Bo claimed that he had received the will of their ancestors' souls, and gained the support of part of Bi Fang Clan elders and Magus Priests, after which they passed the decision of starting a war against the Water Ape Clan.

The Water Ape Clan was also called the Blood-eyes Water Ape clan. The Blood-eyes Water Ape was a powerful ancient creature that was born naturally with the power to control water, and lived at the bottom of the water. Their body was shaped similarly to apes, and their bones were as hard as iron. They also possessed incomparably great strength. They were born with a pair of blood-red eyes, which had the magical power that was able to control others' souls; Combined with their powerful bodies, the Blood-eyes Water Ape had become a very scary creature that was extremely hard to deal with.

Similar to the relationship between the Bi Fang Clan and the Fire Crow Clan, the Black Water Serpent Clan was one of the dependent clans of the Water Ape clan.

The Southern Wasteland was the native territory of the Zhu Rong family. The Water Ape Clan's territory was not exactly in the Southern Wasteland, instead, their territory was located at the northeast of the Southern Wasteland, on another land ten-thousand miles away from the Southern Wasteland. The Black Water Serpent Clan was only playing the vanguard role for the Water Ape Clan, as Water Ape Clan's ultimate goal was to invade the entire Southern Wasteland.

The Bi Fang Clan had decided to start a great war against the Water Ape Clan. As one of the powerful dependent clans of the Bi

Fang Clan, and a clan that had to interdigitate territories with the Black Water Serpent Clan, seeing the Black Water Serpent Clan as their archenemy for generations, the Fire Crow Clan had started the preparation right after they got the message. With Ji Shu's order, all of the Senior Magi, Junior Magi in and above the seventh-level, and half of the peak-level Novice Magi from thousands of different scale Fire Crow branch clans started gathering at the Gold Black Mountain.

The Southern Wasteland instantly became noisy. Birds, which were used for sending messages for the Bi Fang Clan, had been flying all around the jungle, delivering the irresistible orders to tens of different scale Bi Fang Clan's dependent clans. The Flame Horse Clan and the Fiery Tiger Clan, which were also Bi Fang Clan's dependent clan, and were located nearest to the Fire Crow Clan, had already gathered all of the elite warriors of their clans, and were sending large amounts of warriors towards the Gold Black Mountain.

Even the Rosefinch Clan, which was as powerful as the Bi Fang Clan, and had a border in the Southern Wasteland, had responded to the Bi Fang Clan's request by transferring a troop of elite warriors to reinforce the Bi Fang Clan army.

A few days after Ji Xia and Qing Fu had completely recovered from injuries, Ji Xia received an order from the Gold Black Mountain and had sent all of the gold and jade there was in storage, as well as all of the fire essence crystals, to the Gold Black Mountain.

According to the news from Ji Zhuo, this wealth was traded for large amounts of high-quality armours and weapons, and distributed to the Fire Crow Clan warriors.

Once the new weapons and armours had arrived at the Gold Black Mountain, large groups of Fire Crow Clan warriors instantly headed to the Black Water Serpent Clan's territory, and launched surprise attacks from every direction. In the first day after the war

had started, the Fire Crow Clan had taken the advantage of surprise attacks, quickly eliminating over a hundred different scale branch clans of the Black Water Serpent Clan, and seized hundreds of rich hunting grounds and hundreds of large mines.

However, the Black Water Serpent Clan had been fighting against the Fire Crow Clan for centuries. This time, they reacted extremely fast, quickly gathering large amounts of warriors, and started fighting against the Fire Crow Clan with all of their powers. After this, the injuries and death toll rate of Fire Crow Clan warriors began rising rapidly; even tens of Senior Magi had fallen in the battle during the past couple of days.

"Idiots!" yelled Ji Zhuo in rage when he received the latest battlefield report, and couldn't help but stamp his feet hard on the ground.

Ji Hao nodded his head and agreed. Starting a war against the Black Water Serpent Clan in the rainy season, how stupid was this?!

The most powerful fighting force of the Fire Crow Clan were those gigantic Fire Crows; these Fire Crows flying speed would lower by half during the rainy season. Additionally, the continuously pouring rain would largely weaken the Fire Crow Clan warriors' fire-power and special abilities. On the contrary, both the Black Water Serpent Clan warriors and their battle beasts all possessed water-related power. Fighting in the raining season was just like being a fish in the water to them, even their power improved by many times in this season.

In this situation, the Fire Crow Clan, which had taken the absolute advantage, soon fell into a difficult situation.

Although the Flame Horse Clan and the Fire Tiger Clan had been continuously sending elite warriors as reinforcement, facing those rivers in flood and mountain torrents that burst out from time to time, these three clans, who mainly possessed the fire-related

power, had been terribly defeated by the Black Water Serpent Clan.

Especially when those horned serpents of the Black Water Serpent Clan launched sneak attacks, Fire Crow Clan Senior Magi were lucky to have the Fire Crows to help, and could fly into the air and flee away within a few seconds. Compared to them, the Senior Magi from the Flame Horse Clan and the Fire Tiger Clan had completely no flight abilities, and therefore, within the past seven to eight days, nearly a hundred Senior Magi from the Flame Horse Clan and the Fire Tiger Clan had been killed in the battle, while the Fire Crow Clan only lost a few Senior Magi.

Ten days after the war had started, in the morning, when Ji Hao just had woken up, a high-pitched, shrill horn sounded outside of the Cold Stream Valley.

Three banners that had totems painted on them were fluttering outside of the valley; one horned serpent, one vicious water boa and one armoured turtle. These three banners rose into the air from the jungle surrounding the Cold Stream Valley simultaneously.

The Cold Stream Valley had been encircled by large groups of elite warriors, who had come from unknown paths.

Chapter 109: Delivering a Message

About two-hundred thousand miles away from the Gold Black Mountain in the north, across a thousands of miles wide rapidly flowing river, was where the Southern Wasteland land abruptly ended.

Standing beside the river, one would see a vast vacant void, which was boundless and could not be measured. Looking into this void, one could see a few different-sized floating islands afar, which were rotating like stars.

In the void, hundreds of gigantic birds that had wingspans of a few miles length were hovering around the vacant space and hunting for food. These birds would let out sharp calls towards the sky from time to time; every time they called out, huge and powerful sound waves would turn into white air ripples and sweep across the vacant space, shaking all the mountains within the radius of thousands of miles and creating hundreds of zhang high waves in the river.

A flying ship suddenly darted out of the Southern Wasteland jungle along with a fierce gust of wind, and flew into the vacant space. The entire body of this exquisitely built ship was forged from metal, and from both sides of the shipboard, tens of exquisite wings were sticking out, shaking continuously.

All those gigantic birds that were hovering in the sky turned their heads around simultaneously and looked at this metal ship.

A gigantic bird flapped its wings and swept purposely past the metal ship. The huge wings of the bird flapped hard towards the ship and made the ship roll in the air, after which, all of the gigantic birds called out simultaneously, with voices that were filled with joy and viciousness.

A totem of an erect eye that had been embossed on the prow of the flying ship suddenly lit up, from which, a beam, which was as

thick as a tank, of fiery light darted out along with a thunderous boom, puncturing the gigantic bird's head. The head of the gigantic bird that had provoked the ship exploded instantly. Its huge body then, while rotating, dropped down the invisible bottom of the vast, boundless void.

The flock of birds stopped calling; they were aware that this strangely-shaped ship was not that easy to deal with. Therefore, all of them turned their heads around and flew away from this area, looking for another hunting ground.

The metal ship darted into space along with a loud swooshing sound. The erect eye on the prow of the ship sparkled from time to time, leading the ship to fly towards a certain destination at its highest speed. Every hour, the ship moved over tens of thousands of miles in the vacant space. About three days later, a floating island, which had a radius of tens of thousands miles, abruptly appeared in front of the ship.

The gigantic floating island was covered by a primitive jungle, which was formed by all kinds of thriving plants and towering trees, and clear, mirror-like lakes. Within the jungle and the lakes, countless wild animals were following the ancient, natural rules of living - fighting against each other and trying to kill each other. Occasionally, the thunderous sounds made by the conflict between two giant beasts would transmit hundreds of miles away along with the wind.

In the middle of the floating island, a hexagon-shaped fort was located at the highest spot of the highland, as if it was proudly looking down on the entire island.

A hundred of zhang tall tower was built on top of the hexagon-shaped fort, directly reaching into the sky. Surrounding the tower top was a large cloud of blood-red mist, within which , a zhang tall erect eye was slowly opening and closing. The scarlet pupils of the erect eye were constantly emitting a blood-red light that had shrouded the entire surrounding area.

On top of the tower, a Jia Clan warrior, who was wearing a gold armour and had pure golden skin, making it look as if his entire body had been forged with pure gold, had steadily been standing behind the fending wall, which reached the height of his waist. Both of his arms were crossed in front his chest, and his four shining eyes were vigilantly looking at the surrounding area. At that moment, the metal ship was still thousands of miles far from the fort, but the golden Jia Clan warrior's four eyes had been fixed on the ship long ago.

"Yes...this totem...It's the Blood Fang slave ship," murmured the Jia Clan warrior in a muffled voice, "The property of the Di family, a branch family of the Di Shi family, which possessed the Blood-Moon bloodline power. I've received news from the clan, saying that the man from the Di Shi family will most probably be promoted to the next Governing Emperor."

Murmuring a while about the family background and power of the Blood Fang, the Jia Clan warrior thrust half of his body out of the fencing wall, yelling towards groups of warriors down the tower, "The Blood Fang ship is coming, be nice to them. Although they're just a bunch of lowly slave traders, they do have a certain background. Don't offend them...I don't want to see your heads on the pillars outside the fighting ground next time!"

A few horned and winged lions quickly rose into the air, carrying the Jia Clan warriors who had been riding on their backs, flying fast towards the Blood Fang slave ship.

A while later, a Jia Clan warrior with a deadly pale face, seemingly badly panicked, abruptly rushed onto the tower towards the golden Jia Clan warrior. He politely knelt on the ground, saluting the golden Jia Clan warrior, and started speaking.

"My respectful Lord, I'm To Meng. I'm Blood Fang's logistic adjutant, I am begging for your approval to let us use the emergency teleporting formation of your battle fort."

"To Meng...you have the forename 'To', which means that you're an appendage of the Di family," said the golden Jia Clan warrior while keeping his arms crossed in front of his chest, and proudly looking down at To Meng, "What qualification do you have to make that request to me? You should know the status-difference between us. You want to make a request in front of me? Just tell a Di family's direct line of descendant to come."

To Meng let out a hollowed laugh, then took out a fist-sized leather bag, which was decorated with large amounts of complicated spell symbols on its surface, and said, "This is a little gift for you, my respectful Lord. Our Blood Fang has been annihilated. Including Lord Di Luo, all of the Di Family's direct line of descendants in the Blood Fang had been killed."

To Meng then raised his head, looked at the golden Jia Clan warrior, who was showing a shocked face and continued, "The Jia Clan clansmen like us, who have become the appendage of other clans surely cannot compare in status with such a noble man, who has come from a noble Jia Clan family as you. However, if you approve my request, you will certainly earn the friendship from General Di Sha."

"Di Sha...the newly promoted Blood Moon general?" slowly said the golden Jia Clan warrior while throwing a glance at To Meng, "Your words persuaded me. I am Gang Yan, hopefully, I can make friends with Di Sha. You should tell Di Sha that I will send the bill to him for all the costs of using the emergency teleporting formation."

Traveling through the boundless vacant space, flying past tens of thousands of different sized floating islands which were either gathering together or separated, a group of floating islands appeared. The floating island group was so huge that it was hard to measure its area. In the floating island group, countless floating islands had been slowly rotating around a wide floating land in the middle, like a huge swirl.

The floating land in the middle was incredibly huge. If the Southern Wasteland jungle, where Ji Hao's family house was located, would be compared to it, then it would be the same as comparing a huge mountain to a small bean - which clearly illustrated how amazing this floating island was.

Right on this floating land, on a fertile area that was located in the joints of nice great rivers, an incomparably magnificent city could be seen quietly standing.

The dawn was just breaking. The watery mist that came from above the rivers shrouded the entire city. The over hundreds of zhang tall, metal city walls were just like vicious beasts that had been resting in the mist. From time to time, large amounts of spell-symbols flashed across the surface of the city wall, bursting out bright fire sparks and letting out ear-piercing popping sounds.

Followed by a muffled yet loud noise, on the four city walls, thirty-six, miles wide gates opened simultaneously. On the city walls near those gates, countless spell symbols lit up - the great power of the magic formation had pushed the tens of zhang thick gate slowly sliding outwardly, into the city walls.

In a heavily guarded fort located outside of the city, on a small highland, To Meng staggered out from a tower. He couldn't even stand steadily, and all of his four eyeballs were rotating fast and disorderly in his eye-sockets as if he was badly drunk. To Meng borrowed a wolf-shaped riding beast from that fort, then rode on the beast's back, madly spurring the beast and rushing towards the city.

To Meng had been shouting all the way and ceaselessly whipping the riding beast, forcing it to run at its highest speed. Soon, To Meng on the beast rushed into the city.

Chapter 110: Horrible News

Inside the city.

The hundreds of zhang wide road was cast fully with metal, with innumerable complicated spell symbols embossed into the surface of the road. At the joints of these spell symbols, countless fist-sized, different coloured crystals were thickly dotted onto the road.

Thick and tall walls, that were only a little bit shorter than the city walls, were standing on both sides of the road. Magnificent mansions were surrounded by these walls. Looking through these walls, one could see a soaring tower in the central area of each mansion. Different coloured mist were circling around each of the tower tops, and above each tower top, and within each sphere of mist, was a looming, scarlet, and erect eye.

In the great city, apart from tens of thousands of different sized towers, twelve spectacular, ten thousand zhangs tall gigantic towers had been standing in the central area of the entire city, in a circle.

The twelve gigantic towers were in different colours, such as blood-red, gold and silver. Each of the twelve towers were covered in spell symbols. Great, faintly visible, different coloured powers were regularly rolling around each of the twelve towers. These towers reached straight into the sky. Because of the power that was rolling around them, there was not a single wisp of cloud that could be seen around these towers. Even the flashing and huge erect eyes floating on top of those towers could be seen from the ground.

To Meng was riding on a wolf-shaped beast and rushing quickly towards a blood-red gigantic tower that had a red power, which was expanding and shrinking around the tower following a certain frequency, similar to the beating of a heart. The red power was giving a weird depressing feeling. Lines of fully armed Jia Clan

warriors walked past To Meng from time to time. To Meng was holding a blood-red tablet in his right-hand high, hence all the other Jia Clan warriors would quickly move and make way for To Meng after having taken a glance at the tablet.

Under the blood-red gigantic tower was a hexagon-shaped fort. The thick and solid fort was also blood-red in colour, and was covered in a layer of one-foot thick red light. Within the blood-red light, fist-sized spell symbols flashed across like fishes, giving a mysterious and indestructible feeling.

A hundred of armed three-eyed Yu Clan warriors were guarding on each side of the only gate of the fort in two lines. When the lights of the rising sun shone on their bodies, their armours, which were as bright as mirrors, would reflect an eye-piercing light.

All of these Yu Clan warriors were wearing luxurious clothes. Their armours were embossed with all kinds of complicated patterns, including rare plants, birds and animals. All of the long and blood-red cloaks that were worn by them were made of top-quality silk and brocade, then dyed into a blood-red colour with the blood of a certain kind of rare bird. Each of their accessories, weapons and other objects that were being carried by them, were breathtakingly beautiful, and could even be considered as works of art that had been made with marvelous craftsmanship, which had even reached the peak of perfection.

To Meng rode on the riding beast to the gate of the fort, then leapt down from the beast's back, and rushed towards the gate with big steps.

The Yu Clan warriors who were guarding beside the gate didn't move even a little bit when they saw To Meng come, even the faint smile on their faces didn't have any change. They were only quietly standing there, like two lines of gorgeously dressed flower vases.

Unlike these Yu Clan warriors, two sturdy Jia Clan warriors rushed out of the fort gate and blocked To Meng's way. After

asking To Meng a series of questions, they took him into the fort.

Looking from the outside, every single wall of the fort was no more than ten miles long, which made the floor area of the fort seemingly quite limited. However, one would discover the space inside the fort was actually incredibly huge once they would have walked inside the gate. Tens of military camps were located behind the fort gate. Each of these camps were over a hundred miles squared. A strong sense of power was being released from these camps. Under the sunshine, tens of thousands of Jia Clan warriors with bared bodies were fighting against each other with all of their powers.

In these camps, seemingly there were no difference between enemies and companions, or in another word, every single one of them was the enemy of the other.

These Jia Clan warriors were madly shouting and roaring, waving their powerful fists and fighting against everyone besides themselves. A jade tablet was floating above each of their head, and every time they knocked a warrior down, a small red spot would appear on the surface of the jade tablets above their heads.

Among these Jia Clan warriors, the most powerful few had jade tablets floating above them that were already thickly dotted with small red spots, which clearly showed that each of them had at least beaten over a thousand people down.

The blood mixed with sweat splashed everywhere. These Jia Clan warriors were growling, the hot air that was being released by their bodies transforming into visible swirl wind and soaring into the sky along with their resonant growls, blowing across the banners that had been standing around those camps and made them shake violently.

In the middle of one camp, Di Sha was standing on the edge of an acre broad platform and looking down at these fighting Jia Clan warriors with his three cold and sharp eyes. He was wearing a full

metal armour, with both of the arms crossed around his chest. From time to time, he seemingly would make a few comments about certain Jia Clan warriors, and a few Yu Clan warriors would quickly write his words down on a thick spool file.

This hexagon-shaped fort was the residence of the Blood Moon.

Di Sha was now the leader of one of the main forces that belonged to the Blood Fang. Under his command were a thousand noble Yu Clan warriors, thirty thousand powerful Jia Clan warriors, and over ten thousands elite slave warriors that were able to help in a battle.

This was quite a powerful force. Di Sha complacently looked at the thirty thousand Jia Clan warriors, who were doing the morning practice in front of him, and then satisfyingly raised his head, gazing at the sun that was slowly rising in the sky. Soon, he would lead this terrifyingly powerful force, which was nearly able to sweep over anything, to build exploits, accumulate achievements, while trying his best to earn a higher position.

Di Sha didn't think of himself as an ambitious person. He had never excessively dreamed of positions that were too high for him, such as the Emperor in Power. Those kind of high positions were not for Yu Clan noblemen who hadn't been born in a top-class family, like himself, to dream about.

However, becoming the archon of a certain area and building his own small kingdom, slowly accumulating the family power that would only belong to himself with the help of his brother, Di Luo, and then finally creating his own family, all this was still possible for Di Sha. Probably thousands of years later, he would have become the creator of one of the major branch families, just like those famous ancestors of the Di family.

"Those bastards who made me come to this primitive world," sniffed Di Sha and said, "We are risking our lives and spending all of our efforts here to seize sources and wealth for them, while they

are standing high and enjoying their luxurious life. Even those dumb things can live like that, why can't I?!" Di Sha clinched his fists and murmured to himself, "Power and strength. The great power will also earn me a very long life. I'm not hoping to get the eternity... to me, immortal is enough."

"Hopefully, Di Luo can practice himself well in the Southern Wasteland, gather as much wealth as he can for our family, for the both of us," said Di Sha while shaking his head, "With enough wealth, I will be able to fulfil our goal better and quicker. Di Luo, Di Luo, do not let me down. You're my close paternal brother, you're the only one I can really trust in the entire family!"

While Di Sha was still thinking about this, To Meng rushed over and fell down on the ground in front of Di Sha's feet.

"Lord Di Sha, Lord Di Luo is...is..." To Meng tremblingly yelled.

"Talk! What happened to Di Luo?! And, did you came back alone?! You were supposed to have come back from the Southern Westland, how can you be so fast? Have you borrowed the military emergency teleporting formation? What exactly happened that was worth you doing that?" shouted Di Sha harshly, "Di Luo, or the Blood Fang, what happened to them?!"

To Men huddled up on the ground, pitifully looking at Di Sha and said, "Lord Di Luo was...killed! Except a few logistic slave warriors, all of the elite forces of the Blood Fang have been wiped out."

Di Sha's body suddenly quivered. The erect eye between his eyebrows abruptly opened, spurting out a stream of blood about seven to eight zhang far.

Chapter 111: Loan

Tens of thousands feet underground was a gigantic cavern and tens of miles-wide lava-rivers that had been rapidly flowing across the cavern.

Over tens of thousands tall and strong men, who had slave-marks branded between their eyebrows, were standing beside those lava-rivers with their bodies bared, scooping out scorching hot metal liquid from those lava-rivers with special, huge ladles.

The metal liquid, which was shining with eye-piercing lights, was ceaselessly flowing into a few gigantic smelting furnaces that were located tens of miles away, through some special metal channels. The odd-shaped furnaces were floating in the air. On the ground below the furnaces were fire-holes with a radius of a few feet, from which, cyan flame-pillars that had been transformed from the earth-flame were coming from the deepest area of the earth's core, and were spurting out of the ground. Those solid-like flame-pillars had been steadily holding those furnaces up in the air.

From time to time, spheres of alloy liquid that were mixed with a few different types of metal liquids according to a certain percentage, would fly out from the furnaces, heavily drop on forge tables far from the furnaces, while bringing up large amounts of fire sparks. Tens of thousands of forging tables were placed orderly in lines, and a few short yet especially strong and muscular men were standing beside each forging table.

All of these strong men were waving different-sized metal hammers and quickly striking those alloy liquids on the forging tables along with loud clangs, slowly forging the alloy liquid into the rough shapes of all kinds of weapons. Machetes, swords, arrows, crossbows, armours and shields...all kinds of large-scale tools and roughly shaped weapons would consequently be carried into the deeper area of the cavern and placed orderly in a series of small, honeycombs-like caves of groups of creatures that had short

and small figures, and had been running around in the cavern.

This underground cavern was a gigantic arsenal. The flame and the furnaces, the great heat was ruling everything in this cavern.

Large groups of heavily armed Jia Clan warriors were walking around the cavern. Once those hard-working slaves showed any slack or made any forbidden move, a horrible beating would be given to them, and even worse, they would be thrown straight into the lava-rivers and burned alive.

Di Sha had changed into some casual clothes, and was guided by a short and small shaped creature, while walking into this huge cavern with his brows knitted.

After walking along a spiral path on the cavern wall under the constantly changing, weird light in the cavern, for quite a while, Di Sha and the guiding creature finally walked up to a square-shaped door in front of a small cave, which was located on top of the cavern. Two beautiful and elegant young girls smilingly pushed the door open for him, right after which, a gust of cold air puffed out of the door, making Di Sha, who was feeling extremely hot and dry, instantly quiver from the chill.

A weird chuckling sound came from inside the small cave, followed by which, a small and sharp voice slowly said, "My honoured guest, come in please, just come in quickly. Do not let the horribly hot air get inside here. Those damn slaves, the stinking smell of their bodies is killing me."

Di Sha hurriedly walked into the small cave. After a hundreds of zhang long corridors, a broad and bright space showed up.

This was a well-designed room, which had a radius of hundreds of zhang, all the decorations in the room being extremely exquisite and luxurious. The floor of the room was paved in thick furs of rare animals, beautiful and luxurious tapestry hung on all four walls. There were no lights in the room, instead, thousands of different-sized luminous pearls had been inlaid in the ceiling. The

snow-white light that emitted from those luminous pearls had been lightening up the room brightly.

In the middle of the room, a fat, elderly man was standing behind an exquisitely crafted table that was made from red coral, with his legs crossed. The elderly man seemingly was quickly writing something in a thick account book.

Seeing Di Sha come, the elderly man put the pen down and closed the account book, smilingly thrust his hand out towards Di Sha, and in the meanwhile, started talking.

"Di Sha, Di Sha, ah, I remember the last time I saw you was over five-hundred and thirty years ago at your grandfather's birthday ceremony. Hm, I've heard that you have done pretty well during all these years, you kid, have earned a lot of money from me…Look at those slaves down there, half of them were purchased from your Blood Fang, costing me quite a fortune!"

When the elderly man said the few words 'quite a fortune', a greedy green light quickly flashed across his pupils. On his round and chubby face, five eyes wildly opened altogether.

Yu Clan people had three eyes, Jia Clan people had four eyes, and on the face of this elderly man were five eyes.

Apart from the pair of eyes that was similar positioned as those on ordinary people, and another pair of eyes located under his eyebrows, and on the area below the middle of his eyebrows and above his nose, an erect eye that was over twice bigger than the other four eyes was shining brightly.

Inside the elderly man's erect eye, countless looming spell symbols were flashing and moving fast, forming different spell symbol formations. From time to time, innumerable complicated lines would appear in his erect eye, and form all kinds of odd-shaped weapons or tools along with those spell-symbols.

"Master, I need some money," Di Sha stood in front of the elderly

man and came straight to the point, "I need a great sum of money that will be enough for me to rebuild an even stronger Blood Fang, and hire a batch of elite Shadow Devil's killers.

"Rebuild the Blood Fang?" said the elderly man while all his five pupils were flashing fast, then he laughed out aloud and continued, "A while ago, your brother was sent to the Blood Fang, wasn't he? I have to say that Di Luo was very talented with women, but in other aspects, he was just too young."

"You said you want to rebuild the Blood Fang, does it mean the Blood Fang has been wiped out? Well, this kind of thing are not rare in those wastelands, happens every year to those small families with bad luck who are mainly doing the slave trading business," said the elderly man while smilingly looking at Di Sha, who had a badly darkened face, "But, I never thought that this would happen to the Blood Fang, which belonged to the Di family, the most powerful branch family of the Di Shi family."

Di Sha suddenly opened the erect between his eyebrows, within which, a gust of black smoke seemingly had been slowly rotating inside his pupils.

The light that emitted from the luminous pearls quickly dimmed down as if all of the light had been absorbed by Di Sha's erect eye, even the air inside the room had become much cooler than before.

Along with a sizzling sounds, eight transparent silhouettes abruptly showed up beside the elderly man. Following a series of small sounds that were made by powers clashing against each other, eight fully armed Yu Clan warriors quickly emerged from the air, and shielded the elderly man behind.

Pausing for a second, Di Sha slowly closed the erect eye between his eyebrows.

The elderly man then smilingly waved his hand and said peacefully, "Don't be nervous, I have always been getting along so well with the Di Shi family, therefore, I believe that General Di Sha

won't make me, an old man, feel embarrassed. Well, unless from now on, the entire Di Sha family is willing to never get a single piece of top-quality weapon from my Xiu Clan, I think General Di Sha will definitely be nice to me."

Di Sha slightly bowed to the elderly man, showed apology for his impulsive movement to him, then said calmly, "I will make a pledge with the force that is now under my command, and all of our income within the next one hundred years, to borrow the money I need from you."

The elderly man stood up in excitement. His ten white, tender and delicate fingers, which were even finer and smoother than the fingers of a sixteen-year-old girl, started flickering rapidly. At the same time, he said with an excited tone, "All of the income of the main force of the Blood Moon, for one hundred years? That is a huge amount of money, so, no matter how much you need, I'll lend to you."

Pausing for a second, the elderly man then took a vigilant glance at Di Sha and continued, "Although I have a pretty good relationship with the Di Shi family, after all, relationships and business are completely different; if you take nine from me, you'll have to give back fifteen, plus compound interest. These are the rules, we can never change the rules. Oh, and, from now on, all of the weapons and armours that your force need, you will have to buy from me, this is also a rule. I believe you will understand."

Remaining silent for a while, Di Sha nodded and said in a cold voice, "Deal! And master, I know that you're pretty close to the Shadow Devil, please contact their leader for me."

The elderly man smiled and slightly puffed his chest out.

"Hm, the leader of the Shadow Devil, is me. My dear General Di Sha, what kind of mission do you have for us?"

"Kill for me!" Di Sha stared at the elderly man in shock for quite a long while, then said in a voice that filled with hatred.

"A Southern Wasteland little bastard, I want him to die in an miserable way."

Chapter 112: Force Attack

Aoo~~~

A dragon-like, resonant roar came from afar, causing the dense jungle surrounding the Cold Stream Valley to shake violently. Rows of towering trees fell down one after another. Obviously, some gigantic creatures were approaching the valley across the jungle. The ground slightly shook, sending small cobblestones up and hitting the fence wall, creating loud noises.

Ji Hao and the others were standing on the fence wall, staring in shock at the three battle banners that had different totems painted on them.

"Why did these stinking snakes from the Black Water Serpent Clan appear here?" yelled Ji Zhuo in anger, "According to the news from the Gold Black Mountain, our clan had pushed the battlefront into their territory for thousands of miles, making them retreat over and over again. How could they appear here and attack the Cold Stream Valley?!"

"Grandpa, I'm already a little bit sick of Ji Shu and Jiang Bo", said Ji Hao in a cold voice while fiddling with the amulet that had been thrust into his hands by Man Man before she had left, "I think we should kill Ji Shu and make Abba the leader of the Fire Crow Clan warrior again, otherwise..."

Before he could finish his speech, Ji Xia slapped hard on his head and said, "You bad kid, otherwise what? Ji Shu had followed the rules of our ancestors and gained this position! What are you even talking about? Those enemies out there, why do they have anything to do with Ji Shu?"

"Abba, deep down in your heart, do you really think this has nothing to do with Ji Shu?" said Ji Hao calmly; he didn't stop fiddling with the amulet.

Ji Xia didn't respond this time, and neither did Ji Zhuo say anything. Looking at the three battle banners that were floating in the air, the faces of both of them were extremely dark. The faces of Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia twitched intensely every time they saw the red light that would flash across the amulet from time to time, which was held in Ji Hao's hands, and represented Man Man's status.

This amulet's power could kill a Senior Magus with a single shot. And the person, who was represented by this amulet was such a huge deal that it was even beyond any description. Not to mention the Fire Crow Clan, a hundred, even if a thousand Bi Fang Clans combined their powers, they still would be unable to survive a simple order from that man. With Man Man's temper, and the friendship between her and Ji Hao, if Ji Hao only asked, the Bi Fang Clan would certainly be wiped out from the Southern Wasteland.

"Bastard!" Ji Zhuo abruptly let out a growl in depression, no one had any idea whether he was cursing Ji Shu, or the enemies outside of the valley in the dense jungle.

The cracking sounds of branches never stopped. Soon, a gigantic horned water-turtle, with a black tergum tens of zhang in radius, covered in thick, sharp thorns, crushed a few trees and crawled out of the jungle.

Ji Hao instantly sensed a great power coming from this water-turtle. Four hoofs trod on the ground, each step of this turtle causing the ground to shake for a while. Large clouds of watery mist quickly gathered around the water-turtle and slowly condensed into a thick ice-armour on its body.

Along with a loud wind that came from the dense jungle, another two similar sized water-turtles crawled out as well. They brought up a fierce gust of cold wind, turning the rain water on the ground into thick and hard ice. The light blue layer of ice then started spreading towards the Cold Stream Valley's fence wall.

A bright red light suddenly darted out of the fence wall - fire essence crystals that had been inlaid in the fence wall had released their power and emitted a great red light, along with which, large amounts of spell symbols on the fence wall spurted out eye-piercing fiery lights as well. The cold wind that was brought up by the three water-turtle heavily struck against the fence wall, along with the ice, and instantly caused thunderous booms.

The power of the fire essence crystals and the ice clashed against each other on the fence wall. Without a doubt, the ice took the natural advantage - the raindrops that were constantly falling from the sky were quickly freezing due to the cold wind, turning into thumb-sized ice pieces and hitting against the fence wall, sending large amounts of fire sparks towards all directions, while ceaselessly consuming the fire essence power contained in those fire essence crystals.

"Trying to find out who can endure longer? Tell those slaves to mine quicker!" shouted Ji Xia proudly while crossing his arms in front of his chest, "Our Cold Stream Valley doesn't have much, but we will be never be short on fire essence crystals. I doubt that they could bring that many water-turtles, and travel so far."

"Roger that!"

Ji Ying responded. A beam of fiery light darted out from his back, after which Ji Ying leapt high into the air, darting towards the mining ground deeper in the valley, while leaving a series of afterimages behind.

Ji Hao let out a smile. Ji Xia was right, if it was simply about power consumption, with the support of the large-scale mine in the Cold Stream Valley, these two fence walls would definitely become a nightmare to all kinds of enemies.

The three water turtles had been spurting cold air for around half an hour, then slowly withdrew while gasping.

Qing Ying and a few other Qing Yi Clan warriors, who were

standing beside Ji Hao and had remained silent for all this time, pulled out their long bows and shot hundreds of arrows. The long arrows that had been dripped in poison split the rain, swooshing towards the three water-turtles like raindrops.

The three water-turtle quickly drew their heads, tails, and feet into their shell��which had been covered in thick ice-armours. Those long arrows slightly scratched their ice armours but failed to hurt even a little bit of their bodies.

Soon after, hissing sounds came out of the jungle, and larger amounts of trees started shaking. Along with a small frictional sound, which sounded like something had been rubbing against the ground, two gigantic striped water-boa slowly wriggled out of the dense jungle.

Although Ji Hao had seen countless kinds of weird creatures in the Southern Wasteland, including many of those gigantic and powerful animals, he still couldn't help but gasp deeply in shock when he saw these two vicious boas.

"What do they feed these boas with? How much can they eat for one meal?" Ji Hao even got goosebumps, the finest hair on his body all standing straight up. He wasn't afraid of those boas, it was just his instinctive reaction to certain abnormal creatures.

These two striped water-boas' bodies were covered in green and brown stripes; their heads only were as big as the water-turtles that had showed up earlier, and their bodies were unbelievably long and thick. Hundreds of zhang long parts of their bodies had already come out of the jungle, but Ji Hao still couldn't tell for sure how long the remaining part of their bodies that were still inside the jungle, were.

The two striped water-boas moved slowly towards the Cold Stream Valley and stopped in front of the fence walls, slowly raising half of their bodies straight up, just like two gigantic pillars that reached to the sky. Over two hundred zhang tall boas bodies

started swaying slightly, then abruptly and madly smashed towards the fencing walls.

"The Water Boa Clan has also got involved in this!" Ji Zhuo let out a few hollowed laughter and said, "Hao, you're right. These water boas of the Water Boa Clan, no matter where they go, the ground would shake all the way. Their territories are located very far from our Fire Crow Clan, how can we believe that no one has noticed them during their journey over here?!"

The water-boas smashed down while roaring, however, countless tank-thick tree roots suddenly thrust out of the ground, forming a gigantic net which had a radius of miles, quickly moving towards the two boas.

The boas' bodies heavily hit on the root-net, and cracked tens of roots, causing a loud popping sound, making it seem as if the root-net wouldn't be able to hold for long. The strength of the two water-boas was terrifyingly great. They didn't seem to have any magical power, neither had any kind of special ability, but they could be amazingly destructive only with their gigantic bodies and terrifyingly great strength.

Inside the Cold Stream Valley, the two tens of thousands of years old treeman, who were called out by Ji Hao's friend Treeman for help earlier, and then allured by Ji Hao with booze and made an agreement with Qing Fu with a certain kind of special magic, started roaring in anger. They opened their eyes wide within which, green flames were blazing. Those tree roots that had thrust out of the ground suddenly expanded from tank-thick to three-zhang-thick.

Gigantic tree roots pierced into the water boas bodies and started squirming inside their bodies, madly extracting their blood.

The two water boas wailed out in pain, their tremendous bodies fell hard on the ground, rolling and struggling. However, countless tree roots had bound them tightly, and no matter where they fled

to, more roots would reach them.

Large amounts of cold air again gushed out of the dense jungle. This time, whole twenty over hundreds zhang long gigantic horned serpents wriggled out of the jungle.

On each of these horned serpents' heads was a Black Water Serpent Clan Senior Magi, who were releasing a sense of a great and mysterious power from their bodies.

Chapter 113: Beleaguering the Valley

"Black Water Qiu, you old bastard finally crawled out of your nest and showed your face!" sneered and yelled Ji Zhuo towards an extremely short and scrawny, stick-like old man, who had been standing on the head of the horned serpent which was wriggling in front of the twenty horned serpents.

"How can I not come out? Our kids were all bullied and killed by your Fire Crow Clan," sighed Black Water Qiu, who had a natural bitter face, "Black Water Jiao, we all thought that he was an especially talented kid, but you have killed him. Your Fire Crow Clan has really been busy recently."

Sneering, Black Water Qiu then pointed his finger at Ji Xia and Ji Hao and said, "You have killed a talented kid of our Clan, we will make you pay back at least ten times. For example, if I can eliminate one of the Magus King bloodlines of your clan, then we will be even."

Ji Xia, who was standing steadily on the fence wall with his arms crossed before his chest, laughed aloud and said, "Old bastard, if you want to kill someone, you better be ready to be killed. You wanna kill us? With this small number of people?"

Thunderous stepping sounds came from the valley. That was Stone and five of his stone friends, who were between five to thirty zhang tall, Heng Luo and large groups of mysterious creatures living in the jungle, Ape and his thirteen senior-level friends, and Treeman and the other three gigantic treemen. All of them had slowly walked to the fence wall.

Amongst them, smaller creatures like Heng Luo and Ape, directly climbed up on the fence wall, and coldly looked down at Black Water Qui and the other enemies. While Stone and other gigantic creatures, who had tremendous bodies that were even much taller than the fence walls, stood behind the fence walls, deeply roaring

towards the enemies outside the fence wall.

"Booze is truly a treasure!" said Ji Hao sincerely while nodding to his group of friends.

Heng Luo, who was as pretty as a blooming flower, covered her own mouth with her hand and chuckled. Booze was really good, wasn't it? Everyone loved the delicious fruit wine made by Ji Hao himself. During these days, Ji Hao's friends Heng Luo, Stone, Ape, and Treeman had recruited more spirit creatures from the jungle, convincing them to stay in the Cold Stream Valley and in exchange, the valley would provide as much as booze they needed.

In total, the Cold Stream Valley had now over thirty senior-level spirit creatures. Each of them had different types of power and special abilities, including wood-powers, earth-powers, gold-powers, and other spiritual powers, and also adding all kinds of special abilities that they had developed based on their powers, the power of each of these creatures were a lot greater than equal-leveled Senior human Magi.

With the help of all these creatures, added with Ji Zhu, Ji Xia, other Fire Crow Clan warriors and Ji Hao's personal slaves, Big Cattle, Small Cattle, Big Tiger, Small Tiger, and Wing Eagle, who had just broken into the senior-level not long ago, the Cold Stream Valley had gathered more than fifty senior-level warriors.

With so many high-level warriors and helpers, both Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo felt no stress while facing the three clans that were being lead by the Black Water Serpent Clan and had just launched a surprise attack on the valley.

Along with a loud, high-pitched wail, the two gigantic striped water-boas, which had been madly struggling, finally broke loose from countless tree roots, and while swaying their bodies, drew back into the jungle, while those bone-deep wounds on their bodies ceaselessly spurted out blood.

The two tens of thousand years old treemen let out deep roars as

well. Their bodies, which had been hunkered inside the Cold Stream Valley, quickly expanded to six-hundred zhangs tall. Their towering bodies madly waved countless tank-sized branches and roots that had covered the entire ground and sky, causing even the daylight around the Cold Stream Valley to become a lot dimmer.

They were very unsatisfied that the two water-boas had just broken loose from their roots. They were just gobbling up the water-boas' blood to absorb the power within the blood. Within this short time span, they had already drained power contained in water-boa blood and gained lots of benefits. If those horned serpents and Black Water Serpent Clan Senior Magi hadn't abruptly shown up, the two treemen would have chased the two water-boas into the jungle and would've never given up on chasing them until they had killed the two water-boas and sucked them dry.

"Dammit! Who said that the Cold Stream Valley had tops ten Senior Magi?!" yelled Black Water Qiu. He then started viciously cursing the bastards that had given him the wrong information.

The ground slightly shook, and another seven water-turtles slowly crawled out of the jungle. Twenty senior-level warriors and Maguspriest were standing on these giant turtle's heads. Added with the three water-turtles, which had showed up earlier and tried to break the fence wall, this clan had sent thirty senior-level fighters to the Cold Stream Valley in total.

Right after the seven water-turtles came out of the jungle, another three giant water-boas wriggled out of the jungle, ten Senior Magi were standing on their heads.

"Five water-boa in total," Ji Zhuo explained to Ji Hao in low voice, "This is the biggest number of water-boas that they can send out at one time - these gigantic water-boas are extremely hard to raise. The entire Water Boa Clan had only raised around twenty water-boas with all of their resources. They have sent five of them here this time, this should be all of their available fighting force."

The three banners with totems painted on them had been fluttering in the air. Along with a series of branch-cracking sounds, three especially huge, over a hundred and five zhang long, horned serpents slowly wriggled out of the jungle. Standing on these horned serpents' heads, were a whole twenty, short and scrawny Black Water Serpent Clan Senior-level Maguspriests, each of them holding a different shaped and coloured bone cane.

"You have some balls!" shouted Ji Xia harshly, "Your clans are being attacked by our clan right now, and your warriors have been dying in the battle! How dare you send all these elite warriors and Maguspriests here to attack this Cold Stream Valley?!"

Black Water Qui let out an odd laughter while slowly pulling out a thin sword, which was nearly as long as the height of his own body. He then pointed the sword tip towards Ji Xia and said, "So what? When we attack this valley, no matter how the situation goes, no one will come to rescue you. We will not withdraw until we break into this valley!"

Followed by loud hissing noise, the five striped water-boas opened their jaws all together and breathed deeply towards the ground.

Five water columns instantly rose high into the air, then went into the water-boas' stomachs through their mouths. The water boas' bodies quickly swelled, turning into incomparably huge spheres, while thick liquid was constantly dripping down from the corners of their jaws.

"Defend with full power!" growled Ji Zhuo while heavily stamping his foot against the ground.

Qing Fu and the other tens of Maguspriests stood behind the fence wall in a line and started enchanting spells, activating all the spell symbols on the fence wall. Large groups of slaves were running between the fence wall and the mining ground, carrying baskets of jade and fire essence crystals into the magic formation

that was set by Qing Fu behind the fence wall, providing power to the entire fence wall.

Within the span of a few breaths, over ten thousands pieces of fire essence crystals and thirty thousands pieces of jade had disappeared into the magic formation. At the same time, the fence wall suddenly burst out a piercing red light, three zhangs long, which darted out from the surface of the fence wall.

The faces of Black Water Qiu and the others quickly darkened; they knew that the Cold Stream Valley had a rich mine, but they could never have even imagined that this mine could be this rich. To break a valley that had tens of senior-level fighters, and a powerful defense magic formation, adding the fact that the great fence wall was being supported by continuously incoming fire essence crystals, how much would that cost?

The fire water-boas then opened their jaws, squeezing their bodies and large amounts of water instantly shot out of their bodies in the shapes of five water dragons.

With the power and strength of the water-boas, the five black water dragons seemed almost alive. They smashed heavily against the fence wall, and immediately caused the ground to shake. The fiery light that was being emitted by the fence wall shook for a while, and Ji Hao and the others who had been standing on the fence wall also felt the vibrations from under their feet, nearly falling to the ground.

Tens of giant water-turtles roared out towards the sky simultaneously, then breathed out large amounts of cold air.

Fifteen horned serpents wildly opened their jaws as well, letting out countless ice thorns and crystals.

In the meanwhile, all of the senior-level Magi and Maguspriests moved together, casting numerous kinds of magics and launching all kinds of attacks. Their power transformed into a large cloud of black smoke and watery mist, swiftly pushing towards the Cold

Stream Valley.

Chapter 114: A Brutal Fight

"Shoot! Kill that one!!" yelled Qing Ying while pointing his fingers at a peak-level Junior Magi, who was wearing a thick turtle shell.

Three Qing Yi Clan warriors pulled their long bows open towards the warrior that had been pointed out by Qing Ying. A large amount of highly poisonous arrows swooshed across the air and thickly stuck on the warrior's body. That Junior Magi huddled his body into the turtle shell that he was wearing, and dodged ninety-nine percent of the arrows that were shot towards him. However, the last arrow silently darted over and punctured his left palm that hadn't been hidden into the shell yet.

The Junior Magi howled pain, pressed the wounds on his left hand that had started to spurt black blood, lept down from the fence wall and tried to flee.

However, he only made five zhang far before Ji Hao let out a great roar and stretched out a pair of fiery wings, which started shaking intensely right after they had burst out from Ji Hao's back. Ji Hao caught up to that Junior Magi along with a fierce gust of hot wind and a series of afterimages, like a furious ghost. Along with a shrill swishing sound, a long spear that was wrapped in a blazing flame thrust towards the Junior Magi, puncturing the half-a-foot-thick turtle shell and piercing into his chest.

FIRE!

Flames spurted from all over the body of the Junior Magi who was punctured by the long spear. Within the blink of an eye, he had turned into a human-shaped torch.

Tens of elite Black Water Serpent Clan peak-level Junior Magi rushed up together, waving those odd-shaped long swords that they had been holding in their hands, following some strange movements, silently piercing towards every vital part of Ji Hao's

body.

Ji Hao's tight armour suddenly emitted a layer of clear light, and a few fist-sized, looming lotus flowers appeared on the surfaces of the armour. All of the tens of swords that were piercing towards Ji Hao were rebounded by the clear yet bright light once they came into contact. The great backlash of power made the tens of enemies unable to even stand steady, their feet were all staggering at the moment.

"Die!"

Growled Ji Hao, while he swung the long spear held in his hands sidewards, leaving an arc-shaped fiery light trail in the air. Subconsciously, Ji Hao had followed the mysterious arc that he had drawn when the mysterious man had controlled his body and launched the Sky-Opening.

Finding an opening and attacking it, this would allow one to break any kind of attack in the world.

The Sky-Opening was unspeakably mysterious and powerful. Ji Hao easily broke the defence formation that these few had made brashly with the long spear. The spear tip accurately swept across their throats, slicing all of their heads off from their bodies.

Large amounts of blazing blood gushed out of their broken necks. The tens of elite Black Water Serpent Clan Junior Magi instantly fell on the ground, and their bodies started twitching. Soon, their entire bodies were swallowed by the blazing flame, and quickly burnt into ashes.

"Kill this kid! No! Capture him alive! Alive!" yelled Black Water Qiu while standing on one gigantic horned serpent's head far from the fence wall, and was at a stalemate with Ji Zhuo. His eyes had been shining brightly, carefully observing the entire situation of this fight. Seeing Ji Hao abruptly leap down from the fence wall, he yelled in surprise.

Followed by his voice, twenty Water Turtle Clan warriors, who possessed especially great defensive powers, rushed over. While running, they raised the weird-shaped heavy axes high, hacking towards Ji Hao's head. All of these Water Turtle Clan warriors were high-level, even peak-level elite Junior Magi; those heavy axes held in their hands had brought up large amounts of watery mist and cold air when they were still tens of zhang far from Ji Hao's body. That watery mist and cold air quickly transformed into over twenty millstone-sized, giant water-turtle-shaped airwaves, smashing towards Ji Hao.

The Water Turtle Clan warrior's water-power came from the ancient beast Kui water turtle bloodline power. They had amazing defensive powers and great physical strength added with natural born special abilities of water control. Although their power didn't have too many flexibilities, the lethality of their direct attacks and special lights was extraordinarily great.

Facing over twenty powerful water-turtle-shaped airwaves, Ji Hao laughed out aloud, stood still and puffed out his chest.

The tight armour made by Po had an amazing defensive power, even the elite Jia Clan warriors of the Blood Fang had been unable to break this armour, not to mention these Junior Magi here. Over twenty airwaves heavily hit against Ji Hao's chest along with the raindrops rolled up by them, splashing large amounts of water drops towards every direction. However, Ji Hao didn't move even a single inch.

"Die!" shouted Ji Hao again. A sphere of fiery light suddenly lit up around his chest, and at the same moment, a sphere of thick, golden-red flame burst out from his mouth along with a thunderous boom.

|Gold Crow Breath|, the third special ability Ji Hao had gained from his bloodline power. The flame that had been gathered in his chest was a true flame coming from the sun. Although the Fire Crow's bloodline had become very thin these days, Ji Hao's

bloodline power had largely been improved when he had performed the Nine Suns Above the Sky blood offering ceremony. Therefore, the flame spewed out by him now felt slightly like the terrifyingly powerful flame that would come from the ancient Gold Crow's beak.

The large sphere of fiery light transformed into a tens of zhang tall fiery wall and pushed forwards. Every inch of the ground that the fiery wall had passed over was instantly melted into a glass-like liquid. The twenty Turtle Clan warriors were burnt into ashes before they could even let out a wail. Moreover, hundreds of ordinary Novice Magi had been burnt into puffs of smokes by the fiery wall as well.

"Who else?" shouted Ji Hao while waving the inherited mulberry-wood long spear that he had borrowed from Ji Zhuo. With one move, tens of beams of fiery lights darted out of the spearhead which burnt groups of ant-like enemies within the area of hundreds of zhang in radius who had been rushing towards Ji Hao, into ashes, while they were howling and struggling in the flame.

"How dare you attack the Cold Stream Valley? You shall all die!"

Relying on the amazing defence power of the light armour made by Po, Ji Hao fearlessly darted into the crowd of tens of thousands enemies down the fence wall, while waving the long spear and letting out beams of raindrops-like fiery lights. Every time he waived the spear, hundreds of enemies, who were standing in his path, would be set ablaze and burn into ashes, then ultimately dissipate in the air.

This was the third day after the three clans had launched the surprise attack on the Cold Stream Valley. The fence wall of the valley stayed absolutely still, however, a lot of enemies had died under the powerful counterattacks that had been launched by Ji Hao and the others. Only the number of Junior Magi who had died by Ji Hao's hand was over three hundred, while countless ordinary Novice Magi had been burnt by Ji Hao.

Three hundred Junior Magi! In any Southern Wasteland clan, this would be a number that would be enough to break those elders and Maguspriests' hearts. But in the Cold Stream Valley, Ji Hao had killed the whole three hundred Junior Magi within only three days, all by himself!

Black Water Qiu and all of the other clans' elders had been glaring at Ji Hao, even their eyeballs had turned into blood-red colour, and were filled with hatred.

One Black Water Serpent Clan Maguspriest let out a shout in anger, threw a cane that was made of black snake bones towards Ji Hao. The snake bones cane turned into a beam of black light in the air and darted towards Ji Hao. Before Ji Hao could react, a stoneman let out a great roar and threw a gigantic stone out from the Cold Stream Valley.

The gigantic stone blocked the black light art hundreds of zhang far away from Ji Hao, after which the stone and the black light scattered and dissipated simultaneously.

Behind the fence wall, a few stonemen, treemen and three of ape's friends that had gigantic, ape-like bodies had fixed their eyes on Ji Hao, concentrating on protecting him from all kinds of deadly dangers. Although the three clans had taken the advantage of the number of Senior Magi, it still didn't make it easier to capture and kill Ji Hao.

Not to mention the amazing defence power Ji Hao had, Ji Zhuo's mulberry-wood long spear that he was holding in his hands granted him great attacking powers that were no weaker than that of a Senior Magus. Ji Hao could be considered as a weird creature that had turned the entire battlefield into a mess.

"Kill that little bastard!" screamed Black Water Qiu. At the same time, the horned serpent that had been treading by him suddenly darted out, and the sharp sword held in his hand abruptly turned into tens of fierce gusts of black, cold wind, blowing towards Ji

Zhuo.

Once Black Water Qiu moved, all of the Senior Magi from all three clans, who had been standing behind him moved all together. Each of them had found themselves an opponent and launched attacks. Relying on the advantage of number of people, they had been trying their best to keep all of the Cold Stream Valley senior-level fighters busy, and create opportunities for other of their own Senior Magi to kill Ji Hao.

They had tried this in the past three days for a few times. This time, Blackwater Qiu and the other senior Magi had also successfully kept all of the Cold Stream Valley senior-level fighters' hands full, as all of the rest of senior-level warriors on their side darted towards Ji Hao.

However, Ji Hao slightly turned his body, letting one of the Senior Magi's long sword pierce his chest, and at the exactly same moment, he lunged the long spear and punctured the Senior Magi's chest.

A layer of bright light that released from the light armour was rotating around Ji Hao's body. Just like before, Ji Hao wasn't hurt even a little bit. Unlike Ji Hao, the Senior Magi, whose chest had been punctured by Ji Hao with the long spear, was sent flying backwards while coughing up blood.

The poor Senior Magi only had the time to make a few steps back before Qing Ying, who had been standing on the fence wall silently, shot out a long poisonous arrow which then accurately pierced into his right eye. The Senior Magi hadn't seen this coming. He howled aloud in pain but soon, his voice faded - Qing Ying's arrow had deeply pierced into his brain, instantly killing him.

After three days of fighting, the first Senior Magus had died.

Chapter 115: Heading South

Seven days later, the war situation in the Cold Stream Valley started going downhill for the residents of the valley.

Twelve hundreds of zhang tall black stonemen had joined the enemies' team. The entire bodies of these stonemen were made from black moonstones, and each of them had a red slave-mark branded on their foreheads. Obviously, they were all slaves under someone's control.

"Ho!"

Accompanied by mad roars, one of the black stonemen smashed hard on the ground with both hands. Instantly, a hundreds of zhang high hill shrank quickly, and condensed into a round stone ball that had a radius of one zhang. The stoneman then waved his arm furiously in the air and threw the stone ball towards the fence wall. His movements were surprisingly so fast that his arms even left shreds of afterimages in the air. The stone ball darted towards the fence wall at a speed which even Ji Hao couldn't see clearly, and banged against the fence wall thunderously.

Bang!!

The fence wall shook violently.

The stoneman's power was incredibly great, combined with those weird spell-symbols which were shining on the surface of the stone ball, it had a great effect on the fence-magic-formation that had been supporting the fence wall. Only with one shot, the power of the fence-magic-formation had largely been lowered.

Mining slaves were running fast, carrying large amounts of fire essence crystals and jade pieces into the fence-magic-formation. Countless spell symbols were shining around those fire essence crystals and jade pieces, which had piled up into a small hill, continuously turning into power streams and replenishing the

fence wall's power.

However, everyone could clearly see a human-head-sized indentation on the fence wall, which had been left by the impact from the stone ball thrown over by the black stoneman. Although this was only a small indentation, it proved that the enemies already possessed the power that could allow them to break into the Cold Stream Valley.

"The Black Water Serpent Clan could never have enough power to enslave powerful creatures like these!" said Ji Zhuo while gnashing his teeth, looking at the twelve stonemen outside the fence wall, and the few weird stonemen manipulators, who were standing behind those stonemen, wearing black cloaks, their entire bodies wrapped in a layer of faint black mist and continued, "We, the Fire Crow Clan and the Black Water Serpent Clan, know each other too well...they could never have enslaved these creatures, neither could they afford to feed these gigantic stonemen."

While Ji Zhuo was speaking, all twelve stonemen launched their attacks simultaneously. They gathered large amounts of sands and stones from the ground, condensed them into stone balls, and threw them towards the fence wall.

Muffled swooshing sounds never stopped. Fire sparks were sent towards all directions when those stone balls hit against the fence wall. The fence wall was shaking intensely, and fragments of all sizes were falling from the fence wall now and then.

Even though the Cold Stream Valley had enough jade and fire essence to replenish the power of the fence wall, with the speed these black stonemen were attacking, the fence would only be able to last for a month tops, after which, it would be completely shattered by these stonemen.

Stone and his friends were roaring in rage behind the fence wall. They drummed their own chests and shouted provokingly towards those black stonemen outside the fence wall. Accompanied with

their deep roars, simple and ancient naturally formed spell symbols emerged from the bodies of Stone and his friends. Soon, large amounts of mud started gushing out of the ground, up to the wall, and covering the entire fence wall.

After the surface of the fence wall was covered with mud, it turned into layers of hard rock. But these layers of rock were not as firm as the original body of the wall. Tens of zhangs long pieces of rocks would instantly shatter after a stone ball hit against the fence wall. Stone and his friends were ceaselessly mustering mud gushing out of the ground, and piling up into new layers of rock. On one side the black stonemen were madly throwing stone balls towards the fence wall and on the other the rock layers on the fence wall were continuously becoming thicker. As such, the rock layer and the black stonemen's attack had achieved somewhat of a rough equilibrium.

Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia both gave a faint smile. Although these black stonemen were still a great threat to the Cold Stream Valley, with the help of Stone and his friends they were now at least not an imminent threat anymore. With the continuous addition of rock layers, those black stonemen would need at least three months to break into the Cold Stream Valley.

"Hao, come with me!" said Ji Zhuo while dragging Ji Hao's arm, and leading Ji Hao and Ji Xia deeper into the valley.

A loud shouting sound that seemingly even shook the sky came from outside the valley, resulting from tens of thousands of enemies to launch their attacks towards the fence wall, while shouting.

Bright fiery light darted out of the fence wall. Every enemy that dared to come close to the fence wall would be burned by the Fire Crow Clan's special magical flame. The air surrounding the fence wall had become extremely thick, even peak-level Junior Magi could barely climb up onto the fence wall. However, facing the Fire Crow Clan warriors who were guarding the fence wall, all of them

had been beaten and had fallen down before they even made to the top of the wall.

But this time, those black stonemen had joined the attack. Those Fire Crow Clan warriors had to pay attention to those gigantic stone balls that were being thrown over one after another. Occasionally, some careless warriors would be wounded by these stone balls, and the enemy would instantly climb up from the parts of the fence wall that were being guarded by these wounded warriors.

The situation of the battle had turned extremely serious for the Cold Stream Valley.

"It has been seven days. I haven't got any news from the Gold Black Mountain," deep inside the valley, Ji Zhuo said with a cold voice while seriously staring at Ji Hao in the eyes, "which means, I have lost contact with the Gold Black Mountain."

"I had sent a few warriors, told them to sneak out of the valley, go back to the Gold Black Mountain, and send a message back. Grandpa had left tracking magics on their bodies, which showed that they were killed when they approached the Gold Black Mountain," said Ji Xia.

"Someone wants us to die here, that old bastard, Black Water Qiu was right," said Ji Zhuo calmly.

Shaking his head, Ji Xia then said in a deep voice, "We can't deliver any messages to the Gold Black Mountain, but I've got a message from Ji Shu sent by a fire crow - he requires us to send a large amount of jade and fire essence crystals to the Gold Black Mountain, saying that they need these resources to help with the great fight against the Black Water Serpent Clan."

"Without those jade and fire essence crystals, how are we supposed to defend the Cold Stream Valley?!" yelled Ji Hao in anger. He was nearly pissed off by this ridiculous requirement.

They had lost contact with the Gold Black Mountain, but Ji Shu could easily send order to ask for more resources; even an idiot could tell what was going on here. Although Ji Shu was the leader of the warriors of the Fire Crow Clan, he couldn't have done this all by himself.

Obviously, the Bi Fang Clan was involved in this.

"What if we break out of the valley and withdraw to the Gold Black Mountain?" Ji Xia slapped himself after he had let this sentence out.

Breakout and withdraw? In this situation, where the enemy's side had more Senior Magi than their own, no matter what method they used to break out of the valley, they would only die out there. The Cold Stream Valley had a complete defense system, and if even this powerful defense system failed to defend the valley, then abandoning the valley and fleeing was equal to committing suicide.

"And, your Abba can not go!" said Ji Zhuo seriously while looking at Ji Hao, "Your Abba has never lost during all these years. If he abandons the valley and flees away after receiving the order requiring resources from Ji Shu, if the Fire Crow Clan was to lose the fight, at last, your Abba will be the one who takes all the blame."

"So does it mean we have to deal with the enemies out there, who have been becoming stronger and stronger, only with our current resources?" Ji Hao frowned and said, "Twelve black stonemen showed up on their side today, who knows what will show up a few days later?"

"Therefore, Hao, our only hope lies now in you," said Ji Zhuo coldly, "You are pretty close with Man Man, go try to borrow an army from her. Only thousands of warriors from Zhu Rong Country, the country of god, can eliminate the entire Black Water Serpent Clan."

Ji Hao's pupils suddenly glowed, then he nodded silently.

Ji Zhuo took a leather map out, pointed at a certain spot on the map and said, "Our Fire Crow Clan is located in the northeast of the Southern Wasteland, very far from Zhu Rong Country. If we want to get to Zhu Rong Country within a short time, we have to go through teleporting-magic-formations."

"The Bi Fang Clan has a teleporting-magic-formation that directly leads to Zhu Rong Country, but you can't go to Bi Fang Clan."

"Other clans are not reliable at the moment either. Fortunately, I know another secret teleporting-magic-formation."

After a quarter of an hour, Ji Hao tramped over the mountain located behind the valley and sneaked out of the Cold Stream Valley, darting towards the South at his highest speed.

Chapter 116: 'Friend'

With the magical power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], Ji Hao hid the power aura that has being released from his and Mr Crow' bodies, and silently sneaked out of the Cold Stream Valley.

Mr Crow was seriously injured not long ago. Although his injuries had half recovered, his wings' muscles were still badly hurt, which disabled him from flying. Standing in the heavy rain, Ji Hao carefully put Mr Crow, who had shrunk his body, into his cloth, and cast an escape magic, transforming into a hazy, watery-mist-like silhouette. Afterwards, he started moving swiftly in the dense jungle at his highest speed.

Because of the heavy rain, the entire jungle was filled with great water-power. Ji Hao had cast the After-born Water Manipulating Magic, and felt like a fish that had finally gotten back into the boundless ocean, swimming freely. Within a day and night, Ji Hao had run for thousands of miles.

Ji Zhuo was one of the oldest elders of the Fire Crow Clan. In the Southern Wasteland, elders that had lived long enough were the most precious wealth of a clan - they were all incredibly knowledgeable, knew about all kinds of mysterious magics and possessed secret information.

For example, in a secret valley that was located fifty thousand miles away from the Cold Stream valley, a small battle fort had secretly been built by the Zhu Rong Country. The Guards of Gods were guarding the fort all year round. And within that fort was a transporting-magic-formation, which directly lead to the central area of the Zhu Rong Country. How could this kind of top secret information be known by ordinary Southern Wasteland clansmen?

"Mr Crow, if we travel day and night, we can get to the secret valley in around only seven days," said Ji Hao in a low voice, while

thrusting a round pill that was concocted by Qing Fu, into Mr Crow's beak.

Caw!

Mr Crow flapped his wings and unhappily let out a deep caw. Only fifty thousand miles, if he could fly at his highest speed, that would have taken him only one hour to get to the secret valley. But now he couldn't fly at all, so Ji Hao had to run with his feet.

Ji Hao could have borrowed Ji Zhuo's contracted Fire Crow, however, a couple of weeks ago Ji Zhuo had fought against the enemies for a few times, in which his crow was too badly wounded and now had been trying its best to recover. Therefore, this reinforcement-seeking mission could only depend solely on Ji Hao.

"Alright, Mr Crow, you should rest well and don't worry. When you have fully recovered, we will kill all those stinking snakes together...Hm, what do you think, should we go to Pu Ban city, or wait until brother Po came back?"

Mr Crow popped up his eyes, seemingly lost in deep thought.

The sun rose and descended, over and over again. Three days had passed rather fast. Ji Hao had been running in the jungle during the whole three days without even taking a nap. He had already covered over twenty-thousand-miles of distance. During his journey, with the help of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], and the cover of this endless heavy rain, Ji Hao had safely gone past a few areas that were ruled by terrifyingly dangerous beasts and had traveled over half the distance.

Mr Crow had been taking the medicine given by Qing Fu and recovered a bit more from his injuries. He was now standing on Ji Hao's shoulder and cawing, while flapping his wings from time to time, telling Ji Hao that he only needed to rest for another half a day, one day tops, after which he would finally be able to fly again.

Although he couldn't fly at his highest speed yet, at least he

would be much faster than Ji Hao in his current state.

Ji Hao rushed for another half a day, then abruptly stopped. He gasped deeply, and spew out a turbid sphere of waste air out for tens of zhang far, along with a great heat. All of the raindrops that were touched by the air evaporated instantly, and a tank-thick white mist column emerged in the air.

Breathing deeply for air, Ji Hao then locked his hands together, quickly drawing the natural power into his body from the surrounding areas. The natural power was being absorbed by the Golden Dan in his spiritual space once it had been breathed into his body. Ji Hao had just rushed in the jungle for half a day, which had cost ninety-percent of the Golden Dan power. Therefore, Ji Hao now stopped, adjusting his breath and replenishing his power.

Within the area that had a radius of hundreds of zhangs, the path of all the raindrops was weirdly twisting. Those raindrops fell on the ground while rotating rapidly, then quietly seeped into the soil, without splashing the slightest bit of water. Even the loud raining sound around Ji Hao had suddenly stopped, and the jungle surrounding Ji Hao for miles around had suddenly become strangely quiet. The wind stopped blowing, the trees and the bushes stopped swaying, even the speed with which the raindrops were falling became slower and slower, to the point where those raindrops even seemed to have frozen in the air.

Ji Hao had made a connection with the power of the universe, with his soul. Every single movement of his could now affect the natural environment surrounding him. After Ji Hao had condensed the Yuan Dan into a Golden Dan, every single movement and every slight gasp of breath made by him was now able to cause supernatural phenomenons. Ji Hao was concentrating on replenishing his power that left him no energy to hide all those strange phenomenons.

Miles away, the rain suddenly was split by an invisible, mysterious power. Two young men, who were wearing simple

clothes made from white flax and were barefoot, had their hair hung loosely, appeared. Each of them had been holding a bamboo stick, and walked slowly out of the jungle. Their entire bodies were extremely dry and clean.

Every step they put forward seemed as if invisible airwaves were holding their bodies up from the ground. No one would be able to tell for how long they had been walking in the jungle, because their bare feet were all dry and clean, without being stained by even a single drop of rain or mud.

Both of them were tall and sturdy, with deeply sunken eyes and a straight nose bridge. Their faces were as delicate as sculptures, and their pupil was shining. Every single movement of theirs had a mysterious charm to it, which was hard to describe. These two young men seemingly could draw all the attentions if they were standing in a crowd, just like swirl pools.

With faint smiles, both of them abruptly floated up into the air, stood on a branch-tip of a towering tree, looking at those supernatural phenomenon that were caused by Ji Hao while Ji Hao was replenishing his power. Suddenly, the smiles on the faces of the two young men disappeared, instead, their faces darkened badly.

"Unity of heaven and man! This kid has reached an amazing level!"

"Do you have any idea whose apprentice he is? Never thought that we'd meet such an interesting little kid in this Southern Wasteland jungle. It's not easy at all to reach this level at such a young age."

"Who else can it be? Absorbing the vast universal powers to replenish his own, who could have such a powerful ability except those few? Those Southern Wasteland barbarians could never learn such a magic. Whoever he is, he can't be one of us."

"Well, not one of us, then he should die."

The two young men talked to each other for a short while, then took a quick glance at each other, nodded and slightly stamped their feet against the branch-tip, leaping into the air, trodding on gusts of wind and drifting towards Ji Hao.

The two young men quickly approached Ji Hao, without making even the slightest sound.

Five miles, three miles, two miles...

When they were only one mile away from Ji Hao, the wind that was brought up by their bodies bumped into a raindrop floating in the air and moved it. Ji Hao immediately sensed the movement made by the raindrop and quivered instantly, like an old spider that was huddled in the center of its net and someone abruptly ran into the spider thread, on the edge of the net. Ji Hao suddenly opened his eyes, took a glance at the direction where he sensed the movements of the raindrop from.

He saw two young men who were wearing white long cloaks with weird smiles and fluttering long hairs standing on top of the wind, flying towards him from out of the dense jungle. This scene made Ji Hao subconsciously cast a spell. Large amounts of watery mist started gathering into Ji Hao's palm, transforming into bolts of lightning, and silently struck towards the two young men.

At the moment when the lighting darted out of his palm, Ji Hao instinctively thought about many famous weird legends that he had heard in his previous life - these two young men were dressed so weirdly and their moves were so silent; even their skins were as white and smooth as if they had both used a foundation... How could he not think about those creepy ghost stories?

Ji Hao had never seen anyone who had such a white and handsome face as these two young men did in this Southern Wasteland.

The lightning darted out silently, yet incomparably fast. The fist sized lightning bolts flashed across the air and appeared in front of

the two young men, then exploded silently. The waves of soft yet strong air-streams which were caused by the explosion expanded towards all directions like tsunami waves, along with a gentle yet extremely strong power that was enough to even break bones and tear human internal organs apart.

The two young men were flying towards Ji Hao with smiles on their faces, when suddenly the lightning exploded right in front of their faces and shattered their white flax clothes into pieces, exposing the white, silky, luxurious shirts under their outfits; at the same time, beams of bright white lights darted out from their white silk shirts, firmly blocking the lightning's power.

"My brother here, hold on for a second!" yelled the two young men simultaneously.

"Friend?" Ji Hao raised his eyebrows and said, "What do you mean by 'friend'? Is this 'friend' edible?"

Ji Hao had decided to play a fool.

Chapter 117: Wait A Minute

“My friend, you are so young and so naughty!”

Said one of the two young men while laughing at Ji Hao and raised his small finger. Followed by his move, a beam of faint white light suddenly darted towards Ji hao.

“Naughty! You should receive a beating. That lightning was scary, our young friend here. You should receive a proper lesson from us!”

The beam of faint white light instantly merged into the rain, similar to a thin stroke of glowing light which occasionally appeared on the edges of dark clouds in the sky, and was hardly noticeable. However, once this white light had appeared, the entire world seemed to have become slow and soft.

The wind stopped roaring and the rain stopped pouring, even all the plants in the jungle that were shaking because of the wind and rain had slowed their movements down. The vast jungle, which seemed a bit misty and grey under the dark clouds filled, sky had become brighter and warmer after the white light had appeared.

The faint white light flashed across the rain. Wherever the light passed, all the raindrops within that area tens of zhang around the light transformed into fist-sized, crystal water-lotuses, and bloomed one after another. Along with a deep and solemn sound, which sounded as if someone was chanting a spell, the white light left a long, arc-shaped trail in the air and darted towards Ji Hao’s body.

Ji Hao popped out his eyes and stared at this thin beam of white light, which didn’t seem like a big deal at all, while considering how to react to it.

Large amounts of water lotuses, which were actually transformed raindrops, were flying towards Ji Hao along with the white light.

Wherever he looked, he could see those transparent, crystal water lotuses rotating in the air, seemingly dancing in the sky. Those small and delicate water-lotuses stirred the air intensely and brought up strong airwaves. Every single water-lotus was followed from behind by a strong whirlwind that was as fierce as a tiny, furious dragon.

These water-lotuses, which seemed to be so pretty and delicate, as if they couldn't possibly do any harm, had brought a great pressure upon Ji Hao, making him feel as if a small hill was about to fall on his head.

"So interesting," said Ji Hao. He then laughed out loud while a great golden fiery light darted out of his back. Two round and shining Gold Crow pupils flashed across the light and disappeared soon after. After this, a layer of faint fiery light wrapped Ji Hao's fist up. Ji Hao raised both his arms and began to smash those water-lotuses that were flying towards him.

"So rude and wild, he is indeed a Southern Wasteland barbarian, can't be wrong," taunted the two young men together.

One water-lotus hit against Ji Hao's fist, Ji Hao threw a heavy punch towards the lotus with all his power, yet, he felt nothing. The space in front of him was all empty; the water-lotus that had flown towards him and put him under great pressure was all an illusion. Ji Hao's punch that was launched with all of his power was thrown into the air and instantly transformed into a huge sphere of fiery light that had a radius of at least a few zhang, along with a thunderous boom.

"Not real?!" exclaimed Ji Hao.

The following moment, hundreds of punches heavily struck against Ji Hao's body from all directions, the power of every single hit was as great as a small hill falling from the sky. The leather armour worn by Ji Hao shattered into pieces within only a moment, baring the tight armour under it.

The tight armour made by Po instantly released a faint, clear light, which then quickly transformed into a palm-sized light-lotus that closely attached itself onto Ji Hao's body, and began to slowly rotate around him.

Countless water-lotuses suddenly emerged from the air, swooshing down, hitting against Ji Hao's body one after another. However, no matter how many water-lotuses descended from the air and no matter how hard they hit against Ji Hao's body, the light-lotus, which was slowly rotating and circulating around Ji Hao's body completely shattered all of them.

A beam of white light suddenly flashed across the air and struck against Ji Hao's chest along with a loud bang. The soil around Ji Hao's body instantly rose into the air, turned into hundreds of zhang high waves of soil and sprayed towards every direction. A mile wide and hundreds of zhang deep pit abruptly appeared on the ground, right under Ji Hao's feet. Ji Hao was hit by an extraordinarily great power, temporally losing balance and falling into the pit.

"Interesting, interesting, look what we've found here!", said the young man, who had been watching with a smile on his face all this time, without making any moves, "This tight armour is so good!"

The two young men didn't even try to hide the greed inside their eyes, staring at Ji Hao like two starving wolves.

"Senior Brother!" yelled the young man who had just let out the white beam of light and had attacked Ji Hao, "I launched the attack just now, the armour is destined to be mine!"

The Senior Brother, who hadn't launched any attacks on Ji Hao yet, yelled back at the other young man, "My junior Brother, you're not strong enough yet, you need to calm down and focus on practicing. Indeed you had just launched an attack, but you failed to kill this kid. That armour is meant to be mine!"

Both of them raised the bamboo sticks that they were holding in their hands and waved hard in the air. Suddenly, large amounts of white light beams emerged from the air within the radius of miles, followed by which, countless raindrops bloomed simultaneously and transformed into water lotuses, swooshing down towards the deep pit.

Ji Hao had been lying in the pit with his face down towards the ground and his entire body covered in mud.

One of the young men just lightly raised his little finger and let out a white beam of light, which seemed quite insignificant but actually contained a horrifyingly great power, which absolutely was no weaker than the power of any senior-level fighter. If it hadn't been for the powerful tight armour that Ji Hao was wearing, he would already have been killed by this attack.

Although the armour had blocked ninety-nine percent of the attacking power for Ji Hao, the remaining one percent of power still hit onto Ji Hao's body through the armour, violently shaking all of his internal organs. This was how Ji Hao felt after he had been through all kinds of magical journeys with Man Man, absorbed all those nutritious natural treasures, including the essence milk of the earth, and largely improved his body condition.

If Ji Hao's body condition hadn't improved through all kinds of methods during the past few weeks, every single one of his internal organs would have been badly hurt by this attack.

While lying in the pit and covered in mud, Ji Hao frowned and thought.

"Where did these two guys came from? Their attacking methods are so weird. I had my eyes fixed on that water-lotus, how could I have missed it?" murmured Ji Hao in his head.

"And why is it that when they launched their attack, I had a strange feeling, which made it so that I couldn't help myself but relax both my soul and body, even feeling lazy and sleepy, yet,

their attacks were actually containing an incomparably great power. How on earth did that happen?”

While thinking, Ji Hao sensed that the sky above his head had suddenly became brighter. Countess crystal water-lotuses were falling towards the deep pit from the sky, even covering Ji Hao’s entire eyesight. The power that was contained in these newly formed water-lotuses must be hundreds of times greater than the probing attack’s power that was launched before. Ji Hao opened his eyes wide and raised his head in shock, both of his pupils suddenly turning into a pure golden-red colour.

He had just activated his Gold Crow Pupils and injected all the power into his pupils. The pair of golden-red pupils now seemed like two small suns, which were bright enough to radiate the entire world, and were able to break all kinds of illusions.

Nine spell symbols of the [Mantra Dan of Nine Secret Words] appeared and began to rotate rapidly around Ji Hao’s golden-red pupils. The world in front of Ji Hao’s eyes suddenly changed colour.

Through the faint and white light, Ji Hao saw that the sky was still dark, and the jungle was still showering in the heavy rain and shrouded by the grey mist. The water-lotuses, which were transformed from raindrops, were swooshing down from the sky like shooting stars, towards Ji Hao.

All the soft, beautiful arc-shaped trails that were left in the air by those later-formed lotuses, and those swirl winds that were brought up by those water-lotuses, were illusions!

Within all of those illusions, and hidden in the countless water-lotuses, the two young men had already approached Ji Hao, raised their bamboo sticks high into the air, hitting towards Ji Hao’s head, seemingly using all of their power.

The two young men seemed so ferocious, as if Ji Hao was their archenemy who had killed their father, and was absolutely

irreconcilable to them.

“Such a bad temper. Two ‘friends’, I need to go, can’t waste more time on you,” said Ji Hao, while laughing, after which he quickly transformed his body into a sphere of water, and exploded.

Two bamboo sticks heavily hit onto the water sphere which Ji Hao’s body had transformed into, causing water drops to splash everywhere, but missing Ji Hao. Ji Hao had already taken advantage of the heavy rain, and used the After-Born Water Manipulating Magic, fleeing hundreds of zhang away within a moment.

One white lotus bloomed between each of the two young men’s eyebrow, along with which, waves of pure spiritual power quickly spread towards the surrounding areas. Soon, they successfully located Ji Hao with their spiritual powers.

“Dear friend, wait a minute! The precious treasure on you is fated to be ours. Please accept this fate, don’t make this complicated!” yelled the Senior Brother while flicking his hand and throwing a fist-sized white pearl out, zipping towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 118: Predestined

"My dear friend, please wait!"

Ji Hao felt so gross. He activated his power as quickly as he could, merging his own body into the heavy rain and the watery mist. However, the two young men's spiritual power was closely following Ji Hao like gangrenes that attached itself right onto the bones.

The spiritual power was gained through the cultivation of natural-born soul powers, and could be considered as a form of the soul power when it was being released. A real spiritual power could be impervious to the wind, rain, thunder, lightning, or any other natural phenomenon.

The two young men had been practicing a certain magic, just like Ji Hao had been practising the [Mantra Dan With Nine Secret Words], and had gained this spiritual power, something which those Southern Wasteland Senior Magi could never acquire. Their spiritual power was much greater than Ji Hao's, although Ji Hao had the Escaping Magic that allowed him to escape temporally, but due to the huge power-level-difference between Ji Hao and the two young men, Ji Hao was not likely to truly escape from the chase of their spiritual powers.

Ji Hao's hazy and misty silhouette quickly flashed across the air, and darted away for over ten miles within a single moment.

A fist-sized pearl, which was shining with a faint, white light, fell down from the sky and heavily hit towards Ji Hao's back.

The clear light that was being emitted by the light armour worn by Ji Hao, suddenly became much brighter. Thirty-six light-lotuses quickly emerged from the clear light, moving towards the white pearl one after another, trying to hold its power off. The white pearl heavily clashed against the first light-lotus without making any sound. The white light, which was emitted from the pearl,

began to shake while those light-lotus dimmed down one after another. In the end, the white pearl hit hard onto Ji Hao's body.

The light armour shook intensely because of the white pearl, as did the clear light that was wrapped around Ji Hao.

This time, the light armour failed to block all of the power that was contained in the white pearl, and a small part of the power still surged into Ji Hao's body. Ji Hao felt like he was punched by an immense world-destroying power, and even heard his own spine cracking. His spine was actually hit by the great power and nearly broken, clearly sensing a few sections of his spine slightly fracturing.

The violent power intensely vibrated all of Ji Hao's internal organs, making him feel as if a fire was burning inside him. Mouthfuls of blood spewed out of his mouth along with wisps of golden-red flame, and sprayed onto the ground, burning a huge pit out of the ground that had a radius of tens of zhang.

An enormous cloud of hot air swooshed up. Crazy fierce gale brought heavy rain into that pit, clashing against the lava that was formed by the rocks which were melted by the blood and flame spewed from Ji Hao's mouth, and puffed huge clouds of steam.

Ji Hao let out a deep yet resonanting roar.

Following that earth-shaking roar, he incanted 'Lin', 'Bing', 'Dou', 'Zhe', 'Jie', 'Zhen', 'Lie', 'Qian', 'Xing', which were the nine secret words from the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words]. Following his voice, his body started glowing brightly from the inside, and the natural energy and universal power began gushing into his body. Ji Hao's glowing skin became translucent and crystal-like, looking like a precious pearl, and not even the slightest bit of power escaped from his body.

The power that released by the white pearl and bumped into Ji Hao's body was great enough to cause more serious injuries on Ji Hao by tens of times. By now, it began gushing around inside Ji

hero's body like a dammed flood. It then burst out from Ji Hao's mouth, by following along the path that Ji hao had opened inside his body with the power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words].

A beam of white light quickly flashed through the air for miles, shattering all the towering trees on its path, finally hitting a small hill, turning it into ashes.

The injuries inside Ji Hao's body stopped worsening. With the vast amount of natural energy and universal power that had been ceaselessly absorbing into Ji Hao's body, and his own strong life force energy, Ji Hao's inner wounds healed themselves speedily. Along with a series of cracking sounds from Ji Hao's spine, he sensed that the huge pain began to fade as it was instantly wrapped up by a cool stream of power.

Ji Hao again gave a great roar, then turned his head around, took a glance at the two young men, keeping their appearances in his mind. A pair of fiery wings burst out from Ji Hao's back, while at the same time, tens of meridians that corresponded with the fiery wings started blazing inside him. These tens of meridians began to quickly absorb the natural energy and universal power, transforming them into driving power streams and injected those into Ji Hao's fiery wings.

Caw!

Mr Crow let out a high-pitched caw in excitement, while two black feathers rose from its body and lightly dropped on Ji Hao's thighs. The two black feathers quietly set themselves ablaze, then transformed into two small and twisted spell-symbols, attaching on Ji Hao's thighs.

This was a type of support magic that was launched by Mr Crow, and with the power of these two small spell symbols, Ji Hao's speed could be raised by two hundred percent within the next quarter of an hour.

"This great lesson from you, my two dear friends, I will certainly pay back some day!" shouted Ji Hao while transforming his body into a thin beam of fiery light and rose directly high into the sky, slicing through the rain and the dark clouds. As he left countless shreds of afterimages behind, Ji Hao darted towards his destination.

The speed of Ji Hao's fiery wings was amazingly fast, and added with the power of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] that was released by Ji Hao to help with the fiery wings, Ji Hao's moving speed had now became even more alarming. Although maintaining this speed was extremely consuming for Ji Hao, which was why he could only fly at this speed for half an hour at the most, but in the eyes of the two young men, Ji Hao's flying speed was dreadful.

They could never fly like this, not even if they activated all of their powers!

Countless raindrops dripped onto Ji Hao's body, then instantly turned into steam by his scorching hot skin along with a loud sizzling noise. The two young men then leapt high into the air as well, as if their butts had been burnt by a fire. Their feet trod on faint clouds while rushing towards Ji Hao, however, it was easy to tell that their speed was about thirty percent slower than that of Ji Hao.

Normally, their speeds should have been a lot faster than Ji Hao's. However, Mr Crow had just given the two black feathers to Ji Hao and cast a supportive magic, which allowed Ji Hao to double his speed and fly faster than the two young men. The two young men couldn't help but begin to curse loudly, their pupils began to shine and the greed on their faces became more and more obvious.

The white pearl was a precious treasure, belonging to that senior one, and was given by his Shifu as a life-saving treasure. This senior brother had killed a flood dragon that was a lot more powerful than himself when he had been practicing using this

pearl - It was obvious how powerful and destructive this white pearl was.

But such a powerful treasure only made Ji Hao cough up a mouthful of blood, which clearly showed that the armour worn by Ji Hao was a lot powerful than the white pearl. After all, there was a huge power-level-difference between Ji Hao and the two young men.

"My dear friend, please stay! That armour of yours is fated to be mine, you can never leave without handing it to me first!" Yelled one of the two young men and both of them laughed out loud. The senior brother bit the tip of his tongue til it broke, and spat a mouthful of spirit blood onto the white pearl. Followed by this move, the white pearl released a beam of bright white light, and wrapped his body up. With the bright white light, his speed was suddenly raised by fifty percent, which allowed him to quickly approach Ji Hao.

After he had spat out that mouthful of blood, the senior brother's face instantly became more pale. Apparently, he had spent quite an effort on this.

Even if so, the smile on his face hadn't faded. He even had the time to turn his head back proudly and take a glance at his junior brother who had been left behind - once he caught up with Ji Hao, the junior brother would completely lose the chance to have the armour that was worn by Ji Hao.

Ji Hao frowned. He clearly sensed a strong power that was coming towards him from behind. The senior brother's eyebrows were slowly raised, and the attempt of killing Ji Hao and seizing the armour was so obvious on his face. What was even worse, Ji Hao had consumed a certain amount of spirit blood already, as a consequence, he probably could never run away from that Senior brother's coming attack!

Ji Hao swiftly bypassed a small hill that was located in front of a

screen-like cliff. At this moment, another young man, who was wearing the same white flax clothes like the other two, and was holding a short bamboo flute in his hand, trod on a dark cloud and caught up with Ji Hao from behind.

"My dear friend!" Shouted the third young man once he saw Ji Hao's face. Afterwards, he laughed out and continued, "The precious treasure that is being worn by you is fated to be mine, so please stay."

While speaking, this young man swung the bamboo flute in the air and along with his movement, three fist-long, shining, crescent-shaped daggers darted out, zipping at Ji Hao while transforming into three zhangs long beams of cold light in the air.

"F-fying dagger?!" Ji Hao was startled by this surprise attack, and subconsciously shouted out.

Chapter 119: Forcing Assault

Ji Hao fixed his eyes on the three flying daggers, which had transformed into three beams of lights and were swishing towards him, while his eyes were filled with such a passion.

He was too excited, even every single fine hair on his body had started twitching. Although three daggers were flying towards him, obviously, the power that controlled them came from the Sword Manipulation Magic. In the world that Ji Hao had lived in his previous life, the Sword Manipulation Magic had only been a legend. Ji Hao had looked up in all kinds of books that introduced Daoist, Buddhist and other classic magic power systems, and yet, rarely found any useful information regarding the Sword Manipulation Magic.

Manipulating swords with one's spiritual power. The sword could then move tens of thousands miles within a single moment, and would allow the manipulators to kill the enemies from tens of thousands miles away.

It had been for a very long time that Ji Hao was deeply obsessed with the legend of the Sword Manipulation Magic, and this was one of the main motivations that he had been studying so hard and finally created the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words]. Unfortunately, in his previous life, he couldn't even find a good sword that was able to create a connection with its owner.

But now, these three, shining flying daggers, which were releasing strong senses of power, were darting towards him.

Ji Hao was more than excited. He even forgot that he was actually in a fight, and could easily be killed. He slightly rotated his body, left an arc-shaped trail in the air and dodged the three flying daggers. When the lights transformed from the three daggers, flew across the air in front of his face, he even pulled out his own steel dagger from around his waist and slightly knocked on one beam of

dagger light.

His own top quality steel dagger was silently shattered by the opponent's dagger light. Ji Hao didn't even feel anything solid when his dagger touched the light.

When Ji Hao's dagger touched the light, a single, slight gust of sharp airwaves brought up by the dagger lights swept across Ji Hao's hand, slicing the skin and muscles on the back of his hand off, and exposed his glowing, crystal-like bones. A layer of bright light instantly came out of the armour made by Po, trying to hold the dagger lights' power off. However, the armour had been hit hard by the white pearl just now, and its power had not yet recovered. Therefore, Ji Hao was wounded pretty badly again.

Blood gushed out of his hand, Ji Hao even lost his eyesight temporarily because of the pain. He activated a healing magic in a flurry, forcibly sealing the vessels near the wound, and stopped the bleeding.

The three beams of dagger lights hovered around in the air and darted towards Ji Hao again. This time, Ji Hao didn't take the risk again. Instead, he roared out and injected more power into the pair of fiery wings, fleeing towards the dense jungle at the side.

The other two young men with white flax clothes flew over, laughed at the third young man simultaneously and said, "Big brother, never thought that you would be interested in this kind of a small thing."

The third young man waved the short bamboo flute, put it near his mouth and slightly fluted, then smiled and said to the other two young men, "My dear brothers, the armour worn by this kid is a real treasure. I'm very interested in it. My dear brothers, you won't go against me about me having this treasure, will you?"

Hearing this big brother's word, the other two young men's white and delicate faces instantly darkened as if they had just been forced to eat piles of cow dung.

But since their big brother had said so, the two of them could only reluctantly nod their heads, let out a few hollowed laughter and said, "This treasure is certainly fated to be yours, our dearest big brother!"

All three of them laughed out, the sound of their laughters filled with warm fellowship feelings between each other, but none had noticed the scorn flashing across the big brother's eyes which soon disappeared. The same could be said about the hatred that was hidden behind the two junior brothers' smiles.

The big brother pointed his finger at the direction that Ji Hao had just fled to, the three beams of dagger light then turned around and chased Ji Hao, following his movements. He then put the short bamboo flute near his lips, and smilingly said, "Then, my dear junior brothers, thanks for helping me catch this kid. This kid is quite a hard piece at such a young age."

The two Junior Brothers smiled embarrassedly, sped up and chased after Ji Hao as well.

Ji Hao had been fleeing at his highest speed, and was about to go into the dense jungle. The two young men were still over half a mile behind him, but the three beams of dagger lights were now only less than twenty zhang away from him. Nevertheless, Ji Hao believed that he could get into the jungle and disappear before the dagger lights caught up with him.

The geography of Southern Wasteland was incredibly rugged, covered by trees, vines and other plants. Now, Southern Wasteland jungle could serve as a great place for Ji Hao to hide and get away from the deadly danger.

However, the big brother silently smiled, putting both of his hands on the short bamboo flute and started playing it. In the fierce and heavy rain, a slow and beautiful melody instantly transmitted to tens of miles away, just like a gust of warm breeze.

Everything in front of Ji Hao's eyes suddenly went black and the

Golden Dan in his spiritual space began rotating rapidly. The beautiful melody coming from the bamboo flute turned into a deadly killing song inside his head. Ji Hao felt like thousands of sharp daggers were madly piercing at his soul.

Even worse, countless scary monsters emerged from the air around Ji Hao, thrusting their bloody arms and trying to catch him. A strong, ice-cold air rose from the surrounding areas and wrapped Ji Hao up. Ji Hao's body went stiff and he felt like all of his internal organs were about to freeze.

"Illusions, illusions, must be illusions!"

Ji Hao growled out with full strength and chanted 'Dou', 'Zhen', 'Lie', three secret words from the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words]. After this, he gathered all of his spiritual powers into the Golden Dan, and soon grew a stream of indestructible great power inside his body.

A gigantic sphere of golden-red flame, which contained the ancient Gold Crow's power, which was about to break all kinds of evil in the world, suddenly burst out from Ji Hao's mouth and quickly spread to the area tens of zhang around his body. All of the monsters in the dark dissipated while screaming and wailing, and Ji Hao finally got his eyesight back. He saw the jungle in front of his eyes, which was still ruled by the fierce wind and the heavy rain.

"Hm?" The big brother hadn't seen this coming. Along with a slight cracking sound, he found that a small crack had appeared on the short bamboo flute that was held in his hands.

"You little bastard! Die!", shouted the big brother in rage, while again pointing his finger at Ji Hao. The three beams of dagger light sped up by thirty percent. Combined with the fact that Ji Hao was just confused by the flute melody and paused for a second, the three beams of dagger light had finally caught up with Ji Hao and hit hard onto his back.

Ji Hao shouted out in pain. The light armour had released the bright light, and prevented the dagger lights from lunging into Ji Hao's body, but a small part of the power that was brought by the dagger lights had still drilled into his internal organs like countless small yet sharp daggers.

Ji Hao immediately sensed a great pain from his stomach, opened his mouth and spew out a mouthful of hot blood.

The three dagger lights turned around in the air then quickly rose back high into the air, rotated above Ji Hao's head like a windmill for a second, then abruptly darted down towards Ji Hao's neck.

Ji Hao finally made up his mind. He turned around, and discovered that he had been in the same line as all of those three young men.

Ji Hao glared at the three young men, let out a vicious smile and took out the red amulet, which was given to him by Man Man, representing her status and possessed a great, terrifyingly destructive power. Although this amulet could only be used once a time, the power contained in it was definitely greater than any Senior Magus's power.

A red light flashed across the amulet, after which, a beam of fiery light darted out straight. The three young men had been chasing Ji Hao in a line, and Ji Hao held the amulet steadily towards them without shaking his hand even a little bit. The red light accurately punctured all three of their heads, directly evaporating them into wisps of smoke.

The three beams of dagger light were about to cut into Ji Hao's neck, but because of the sudden death of their manipulators, paused in the air, and quickly dimmed down, showing up three shining daggers.

Ji Hao still had that vicious look but gave a big grin, with his face half-covered in blood. He wiped the blood from his own mouth

with his hands, then raised his hand and nimbly caught all three extremely sharp and exquisite, crescent-shaped daggers, while looking at them with a pair of glowing eyes. Ji Hao gripped the three small daggers as if he couldn't even bear to put them down.

After a while of trying, Ji Hao sent a wisp of spiritual power out and rotated around the three daggers for a few times, carefully leaving a mark with his soul power on the core spell symbol that had been embossed on the surface of each small dagger. After that, he instantly sensed that he had just built a certain magical connection with the three daggers.

Laughing proudly for a short while, Ji Hao walked up to the three headless corpses and took everything that they had been carrying on them.

The most surprising discovery was a palm-sized bag that Ji Hao found from the big brother's waist. The tiny bag's inner space was actually half zhang square, big enough to contain a large amount of tools and weapons.

A while later, Ji Hao transformed his body into a beam of fiery light and flew away, with a bright grin on his face. In the meanwhile, the three corpses had turned into three puffs of smoke.

Ji Hao hadn't noticed that a fist-sized black monkey had been hiding in the jungle, and was staring at Ji Hao's disappearing silhouette with its three widely opened, green beady eyes on its face.

Chapter 120: God's Country

Inside the secret valley, there was an earth-flame vent, ceaselessly spurting out cyan smokes and purple flames all year round along with sticky lava gushing out from time to time. After the lava had cooled down, there would always be some extremely precious natural treasures, which only existed in the core of the earth, to be found within it.

Apart from those, one or two tiny, prehistoric or recent earth flames would occasionally erupt from the vent. Any of these flames could be made into precious treasures by those extremely powerful Southern Wasteland Magus Priests and treasure-making craftsmen.

Therefore, this small secret valley had been occupied by the Zhu Rong Country, along with the area with a radius of thousands of miles around it. The secret valley and the entire surrounding area were at present directly under the jurisdiction of the Zhu Rong Country. The Zhu Rong Country had secretly built a fort inside the valley and sent hundreds of guards to guard this place all year round.

Ji Hao was flying towards the secret valley at his highest speed. While flying, he had been fiddling with those treasures that he had seized from the three dead young men, all the way.

The three flying daggers had been marked by Ji Hao's spiritual power, and additionally, each of it had absorbed one drop of Ji Hao's spirit blood. By now, all of the three daggers had already transformed into especially sharp gold-powers and merged with Ji Hao's three fingers.

Normally, Ji Hao would nourish these daggers with the power that was contained in his blood, and was flowing through the blood vessels in his fingers, gradually improving the powers of these daggers, while consolidating the connections between

himself and these daggers. This way, Ji Hao would eventually be able to manipulate these daggers as easy and smooth as manipulating his own arms.

The white pearl, which had badly injured Ji Hao earlier, had now transformed into a wisp of white mist and merged with Ji Hao's right hand. Just like the three daggers, this white pearl would also absorb a certain amount of power from Ji Hao's blood daily to improve its own power, and at the same time, the pearl would continuously release its own special power, as a feedback to Ji Hao's body.

Not mentioning other effects, after only a single day of merging these treasures with his hands, Ji Hao discovered that the effect of his punch, launched by his right fist, had now become much greater compared to the punch launched by his left fist. His right hand's bones had apparently become stronger and sturdier than the bones in his left hand. Ji Hao felt as if he could now smash the heads of the enemies using his right hand similar to how those heavy weapons functioned in battles.

From the young man who showed up at last, and had been killed by Ji Hao, with the use of Man Man's amulet, Ji Hao had found two five-inches-short flying swords. After the simple marking-process, Ji Hao merged them with the last two fingers of his left hand. By now, Ji Hao could make a loud, high-pitched, scary metal-clashing sound by simply clashing his five fingers of his left hand against each other.

The special magic Ji Hao used to merge these treasures was one of the treasure crafting magics which had been taught to him by those Fire Crow Clan elder Maguspriests.

After the Southern Wasteland Senior Magi would gain powerful inherited magic treasures, they would always merge those treasures with their own bodies. By merging with magic treasures, human bodies could possess all kinds of special abilities. Ji Xia did so, as well as Ji Zhuo, and even Ji Wu, the kid who had provoked Ji

Hao when he was a level three Novice Magus, had merged his weapons with his arms.

Fiddling with these treasures all the way, by the time Ji Hao finally saw the secret valley, which had been shrouded by a strong sense of fire-power, although his power hadn't improved, his fighting capacity had risen by a few times.

The secret valley was small. Because of the earth-flame vent, the jungle surrounding the valley had withered long ago. The entire area was now covered with red rocks. Even in this rainy season, within the area miles around the valley, not a single drop of rain could fall on the ground - all the raindrops evaporated due to the incredibly hot air that spurted out from the vent before they even could get near the valley.

The entire secret valley was currently showered in bright sunshine. Ji Hao had been suffering under the endless heavy rain for months, but had now abruptly rushed into an area where the sun was shining. He couldn't help but stop running, and raised his head while narrowing his eyes and opening his arms, feeling the sunshine that he had been missing for so long.

However, at the very next moment, two horned fiery horses rushed over along with long and resonant roars. Two armoured divine guards were riding on top of the two fiery horses' backs. These guards were wearing heavy, metal armours that even covered their entire faces, and were holding odd-shaped spears in their hands. Those spearheads were over a meter long, spurting long and huge streams of flame out while pointing at Ji Hao's chest from a distance.

"Kid," shouted one of the guards in a muffled voice, "this is not your playground. This piece of land belongs to the country of the Gods, none of the Southern Wasteland people are allowed to come here without permission, or we will have to execute you."

"You're still a little boy," said another guard. The voice of this

guard sounded slightly nicer, but Ji Hao could still easily tell the haughtiness from his tone, "We will not execute you, but you should leave as quickly as possible! Go find your parents, let them beat you hard, to make you remember that you don't do anything that might cause a trouble to your clan."

Ji Hao didn't respond, just silently took out Man Man's amulet.

The two guards paused for a second in shock when they saw the amulet, then instantly leapt down from the backs of the fiery horses, dropped their long spears and took off their helmets, politely kneeling down in front of Ji Hao, saluting him, and said, "Our honoured guest, please forgive us. What can we do for you?"

Ji Hao stared at these two guards admiringly. He discovered that both of their faces were covered in dragon scales, with a pair of small horns located on each of their foreheads - obviously, they were not purely from the human race. These two guards were especially tall and sturdy, even slightly taller than Ji Hao while kneeling down on the ground. Their heights would reach at least six-meters if they stood straight up.

"I need to go the Zhu Rong Country, and find Man Man, please let me use your teleporting magic formation," said Ji Hao.

The guards didn't asked any question, and directly guided Ji Hao into the fort, while activating the teleporting magic formation that led to the center area of the Zhu Rong Country, for him. The eyes of all of the guards who had seen Ji Hao, while he walked in, were filled with respect."

Ji Hao was clearly aware of the fact that he hadn't earned the respect from those guards by himself. All of the nice treatment was because he had Man Man's amulet.

Obviously, these guards viewed the Zhu Rong Country as the country of a real God, and that's why no one dared to challenge an honoured guest of the Zhu Rong Country, in status.

An eye-piercing red light abruptly spurted out of the teleporting magic formation that was built with the great power of the earth. Ji Hao's body suddenly shook. He felt a terrifyingly great power coming towards him from all directions, even making his bone creak. Ji Hao felt like his entire body was about to be crushed by this power.

Fortunately, his tight armour released the bright light on time and blocked ninety-nine percent of the power for Ji hao, helping him survive that great pressure.

A while later, the red light had slowly dimmed and the great pressure seemed to have disappeared as well. Ji Hao opened his eyes and found out that he was standing in a broad square. Hot air was coming from all directions. Ji Hao looked at this gigantic square that was built with red jade in shock.

A thousand miles long teleporting magic formation group was located in the square, tens of thousands of teleporting magic formation were shining with either bright or dim lights, large groups of people walking in or out of those formations from time to time.

In the air, thousands of fiery dragons were hovering - real, live dragons that had five feet and their bodies all wrapped in blazing flame. Those dragons were all treading on fiery clouds and hovering around in the sky, each of them carrying tens of fully armed divine guards, who were holding long spears and carrying longbows.

More armed guards had been walking around in every corner of the square, their deep yet resonant footstep sounded to be claiming that they were in charge of this place. Without a doubt, if anyone dared to do any forbidden things at the square, or any enemies tried to invade the country through these teleporting magic formations, would instantly be destroyed by these guards.

Just like Ji Hao. Once Ji Hao showed up from the teleporting

magic formation, at least ten long spears had already been pointing at him. Those sharp spearheads were tightly held against his skin. Ji Hao sensed great fire-power from each of these spearheads, and dared not move even slightly.

An elderly man, who had a really serious face, and was wearing a long cloak that was made from golden-red silk, slowly walked up to Ji Hao, while looking at him from head to toe.

"Never saw him, don't recognize his smell either. He's not from the Zhu Rong Country. A barbarian, how did he get here?"

"Capture him! Throw him into the mine, make him work there for the rest of his life!"

"Go check which group of guards have failed to do their job well and let this kid get here through the teleporting magic formation. Degrade all of the derelict guards into battle slaves, and send all of their families to the mine to work for a hundred years!"

Chapter 121: Prince

Along with a loud rumbling noise, a large number of troops slowly walked out of a large-scale transportation magic formation that was located near Ji Hao.

On a gigantic four wheeled carriage, large amounts of jade and gold pieces and other treasures had orderly been placed. Large groups of sturdy, fully armed warriors were standing on both sides of the carriage with long spears held in their hands. Everyone looked at Ji Hao with curious faces.

Compared to those guards surrounding Ji Hao, the most appropriate word to describe Ji Hao's body shape would be 'tiny'. The shortest one amongst these guards had reached over four meters height, the hilts of their spears were as thick as Ji Hao's thigh.

Tens of tall and strong guards had circled Ji Hao, the tiny kid, and were holding their spears towards Ji Hao's body. This scene looked like a group of vicious dragons were bullying a week baby sheep.

Not only were the warriors who had been guarding the carriage staring at him in schadenfreude, but everyone that had noticed Ji Hao were staring as well.

Although everyone was curious about what was happening, no one made any sound, and the presence of Ji Hao had caused a chaos on the square. All of the people remained quiet and silent, and kept walking in or out of those transportation magic formations, without anyone trying to come over to see what was going on.

Connected to what this elderly man had just said, Ji Hao instantly realised how strict the rules of this Zhu Rong Country were.

Ji Hao slowly raised his hand, showed Man Man's amulet, and said in a deep voice, "I didn't sneak in, I came for Man Man."

Pausing for a second, Ji Hao continued word by a word, while staring at the elderly man, whose facial expression had suddenly become extremely weird, "If I am not mistaken, her full name should be Zhu Rong Man Man."

Along with his voice, a red light flashed across the amulet, following which, a great fire-power was released from the amulet.

The serious-looking old man suddenly laughed out, deeply bowed towards Ji Hao and said, "Ah, ah, you are the young master, Man Man's friend. Please forgive me, we had some misunderstanding. Can I ask what did you, our honoured guest, come here for, and is there anything that we can do for you?"

Ten guards quickly drew their long spears back, saluted to Ji Hao simultaneously, and walked away in a line. While they were doing all this, none of them had said a word, and their movements were orderly and accurate, similar to a group of robots.

Another few men who were wearing similar red cloaks like the elderly man, came over one after another, and greeted Ji Hao with smiles. Ji Hao had not yet completely understood what the amulet that was being held in his hand meant, but these Zhu Rong Country's servants certainly understood it well.

The amulet Ji Hao had just showed was one of the life-saving amulets that the Fire God, Zhu Rong, had given to his blood children. Every single one of these amulets contained a drop of Zhu Rong's spirit blood, with corresponding spells, and these amulets could release all kinds of great powers.

In Zhu Rong Country, these kinds of amulets were called the 'Fire God's Order'. What they were representing was the will of the Fire God himself. Anyone who dared to disobey the will of the holder of these kinds of amulets would end up miserably.

Of course, apart from the highest status and power of the Fire God himself, Man Man had earned the respect from all of these servants. Who didn't know that the top ranking scary kid among the entire Zhu Rong Country was Man Man?

"I came for Man Man, take me to her," said Ji Hao while putting the amulet back into the leather bag tied around his waist.

"Okay, okay, as you wish." The few servants bowed deeply to Ji Hao again and spoke. The elderly man then straightened his body and waved towards the air, and followed by this move, the fiery dragons which were hundreds of zhang long, with their entire bodies wrapped in blazing flames, slowly descended from the air.

The fiery dragons lightly landed on the ground, glanced at Ji Hao with its tank-sized red pupils, then let out a deep roar.

Ji Hao's eyes popped open, while staring at this fiery dragon in both shock and surprise.

Dragons had always been a legendary and mysterious animal, which had a special status in Ji Hao's heart. Now, real dragons with five claws were quietly standing right in front of him. It was not a legend, not a picture, it was a real dragon. It had deer's horns, a snake's body, an eagle's claws and cyprinoid moustache. Mysterious spell symbols were flashing across its thick scales from time to time. Behind its gigantic head, a sphere of flame was fluttering in the air. It had real hair that were giving a strong and horrifying sense of stateliness which only belonged to the dragon-kind.

Ji Hao raised his hand, hesitated for a second, then patted this fiery dragon's forehead.

Followed by sizzling sounds, a wisp of smoke puffed out from Ji Hao's palm. The scale on the dragon's forehead was extremely hot, even hotter than glowing red iron board by hundreds of times. Even though Ji Hao had activated the Fire Crow's bloodline power, and his hand had special defensive magics, the skin on his palm

was still all burned.

Ji Hao smiled embarrassedly. Seeing that Ji Hao had been burned, the faces of the elderly man and all of the guards who were following him became serious again.

After quite a while, Ji Hao tried his best to hide the shock, and said calmly, "I didn't think it would be so hot...How, how do you ride on these dragons?"

Another while later, a guard who had just leapt down from the dragon's back said, "Our honored guest, when we ride on its back, it will intentionally cool its body down, but except the body part we are riding on, all the other parts of its body will remain as hot as usual."

"Our honoured guest, do you need to put some ointment on your hand? We have special ointments for all kinds of burns, no scars will be left on your skin."

About ten minutes later, Ji Hao rode on the fiery dragon's back, with his face filled with embarrassment, and his hand covered in a thick layer of ointment that emitted a nice herbal scent. He was accompanied by the elderly man and a group of guards, while flying fast towards Man Man's palace.

The fiery dragon's flying speed was especially fast, a lot faster than adult fire crows. But even so, it still took more than half a day to fly to Man Man's palace from the broad square. Within this half a day, the fiery dragon had carried Ji Hao and the others for at least tens of thousands of miles.

In the territories of Zhu Rong Country, the country of God, erupting volcanos were located everywhere, while bubbling lava streams were flowing over the ground.

However, countless plants that had natural affinity for high-temperature environments were thriving in these volcanoes and lava. Therefore, apart from the volcanoes and the lava, the ground

was also covered in dense foliage. Looking down from the sky, glowing red lava and flames, and waves of blooming flowers contrasted finely with each other, creating a magical and especially beautiful scene.

Man Man was the youngest daughter and the favourite child of Zhu Rong, the Fire God. That was why she had occupied a personal territory, which had a radius of ten thousand miles in the central area of Zhu Rong country. Thousands of palaces of different sizes and breathtakingly beautiful gardens were distributed amidst the vast mountain ranges and the jungle. All of these palaces and gardens were Man Man's personal properties.

Apart from these palaces and gardens, Man Man also had a troop of elite divine guards who were guarding her personal territories day and night.

The elderly man, whose name was Ying Zhu, had been talking to Ji Hao about Man Man's territories all the way. From a long distance, Ji Hao finally saw that a magnificent palace, which was at least miles long in area, was floating above a gigantic volcano that had lava continuously gushing out of its vent.

A huge, horizontal inscribed board, which was wrapped in blazing flames, was hung above the front gate of this palace. Three incomparably crooked characters had been written on that board - Man Man's Palace!

Ji Hao gazed at the board and felt speechless. Was this written by Man Man herself? It was way too ugly, and even went beyond description.

While Ji Hao was silently taunting Man Man's writing skills, a stream of fiery light darted over sideways, and quickly overtook the fiery dragon that Ji Hao and the others had been riding on, blocking their way.

Appearing in front of Ji Hao was an enormous fiery phoenix that was carrying a handsome young man, who had red hair and held a

glass of liquor in his hand. The young man smilingly looking at Ji Hao and started talking.

"Hm? Is Man Man having a guest here?"

"Little kid, I'm Man Man's seventh brother, my name is Zhu Rong Tianming"

The young man then slightly raised his head, and continued with a proud and disdainful tone, "You can also call me Prince Tianming."

Tianming' was transliterated from Chinese words ����, means god's will.

Chapter 122: Tonggong

Zhu Rong Tianming?

Prince Tianming?

Ji Hao couldn't help but become speechless and slightly shocked by this name. Did he even know what Tianming meant? How dare he call himself that?!

Carefully, Ji Hao took a close evaluating look at Zhu Rong Tianming. He had red hair, red eyebrows, red pupils, and even his skin looked like top-quality red-coloured jade, glittering and translucent, loomingly shining with a crystal-like luster. Innumerable simple ancient-like, mystical red spell symbols were flashing on Zhu Rong Tianming's body like fire sparks. But at the same time he seemed like an inverted reflection seen on water surfaces, perfectly foiling him, and making him seem even more magically unique and extraordinary.

The red colour of the skin and hair of Zhu Rong Tianming were result of his body being fully impregnated with the fire essence power. You could imagine Zhu Rong Tianming's every single fine hair or cell being filled with great fire essence power of the purest form, which was why he had such an appearance.

Beside his body having a glowing red colour, Zhu Rong Tianming was also born with a tall and sturdy posture and a handsome face. From head to feet, from the nose to the fingers, and from the earlobes to the toes, every detail of his body was as perfect as that of a sculpture, not even a single slight flaw could be found.

A great sense of power was being released from Zhu Rong Tianming's body, which was giving Ji Hao a terrifying pressure. Zhu Rong Tianming sat on a golden red exquisite chair, while looking at Ji Hao with a looming smile on his face. By facing him, Ji Hao felt that a heavy pressure was coming from every direction and squeezing his soul, similar to having a huge stove hung right in

front of him, which was letting out waves of scorching hot air, making Ji Hao's sweat pour down in streams. However, his perspiration evaporated almost immediately after it appeared, with only faint stains of salt remaining on his skin.

Ji Hao didn't say a word, but remained gazing at Zhu Rong Tianming. Ji Hao was making a perfectly silly and dumb expression, acting like a poor country boy who was deeply shocked by the noble prince.

Ying Shu and the other servant hurriedly saluted Zhu Rong Tianming. They knelt on the fiery dragon's back, with their forehead tightly attached to the scales of the dragon.

"Seventh Prince, this is Ji Hao, little miss Man Man's guest."

Zhu Rong Tianming let out a bland smile, while he looked at Ji Hao from up to down for a while, then slowly said, "When did Man Man make friends with these Southern Wasteland barbarians? Father told us to look after Man Man before he had left, saying, don't let others deceive her, neither can you let any bad influence come near to her."

Pausing briefly, Zhu Rong Tianming pointed at Ji Hao, smiled and said, "We have to check when did this kid met Man Man, and how did he come to our country. This is the country of God! Ying Zhu, how can you just send him in here, to Man Man's palace like this?"

Ying Zhu politely responded, "This honoured guest here has young master Man Man's Fire God amulet with him!"

Zhu Rong Tianming dropped the glass, intentionally made a shocked face and heavily slapped his palm on the arm of the chair, while yelling, "This is even worse! The 'Fire God amulet are life-saving treasures given by our father, the Fire God! Man Man is just messing around! We can still tolerate all kinds of her daily mischievous behaviours, but how dare she give her amulet to just a random barbaric kid?!"

The smile on Zhu Rong Tianming's face suddenly faded. He pointed his finger at Ji Hao and yelled in a cold voice, "Guards! Take him down! Man Man would never give her amulet away, somehow this kid must have tricked Man Man. Hold him in prison and torture him!"

Roaring sounds, sounding similar to muffled thunder, came from all directions - "As the prince ordered!"- all of Zhu Rong Tianming's guards growled out, and their voices turned into thunder-like sounds, transmitting till far away.

Tens of zhang tall fully armed, horned and ferocious men rose into the air with feet trodding on fiery clouds. They threw out glowing red chains that they had been holding in their hands all the time while there were still tens of miles far away from Ji Hao. The ragingly blazing chains swirled in the air like fury dragons, formed into countless loops and flew towards Ji Hao.

Ji Hao sneered, took out Man Man's Fire God amulet and held it high in his hands, and said loudly, "Prince Tianming, I'm Man Man's friend."

Those chains thrown out by the few horned men suddenly paused in the air. Two spheres of flames burst out from Zhu Rong Tianming's pupils. He then said coldly, "Man Man was born in an incomparable noble family, how is it possible for her to have a lowly friend like you? Take him down and send him to prison! No mistakes are allowed!"

Zhu Rong Tianming then pointed at the amulet that Ji Hao was holding. Along with his movement, the Fire God amulett started vibrating violently, and an irresistible great power gushed out from the amulet. All the bones of Ji Hao's fingers shattered simultaneously, and he instantly sensed a great pain, after which, the Fire God amulet fleetingly rose into the air, transforming into a beam of fiery light, and flew into Zhu Rong Tianming's hand.

Without the amulet, those horned men scrupled for nothing.

They laughed out loud and threw the chains out once again. Blazing loops that transformed from the chain quickly flew towards Ji Hao. When those loops were still hundreds of zhang away from Ji Hao, an invisible, suppressing power had already tightly coiled around Ji Hao as if they were innumerable serpents, disabling Ji Hao movements.

He couldn't move his body, not even a little bit.

Ji Hao tightened his body as much as he could, however, no matter how hard he tried, that invisible suppressing power continued being overwhelming.

Amongst these horned men who had launched attacks towards Ji Hao, the weakest one was at the peak-senior level. Not to mention that two or three of them were releasing power senses that felt similar to hell, Ji Hao didn't dare to even guess their actual power-level. Countless spell symbols were shining on the surfaces of their chains; every chain had been embossed with more spell symbols than even Ji Zhuo's inherited magical treasure had, which clearly showed how powerful these chains were.

Tens of men with terrifying power-levels, holding powerful magical treasures in their hands, had launched their attacks together at Ji Hao. Although Ji Hao had some talent in him, it was impossible for him to break away from this situation.

Just like a newborn dragon, which had just crawled out from its egg, even if it was destined to dominate the entire world and become the king of all creatures, when it was newly born, a group of powerful flood dragons could still easily bully it.

Ji Hao glared at Zhu Rong Tianming. Apparently he already knew who was supporting Jiang Bo.

The seventh child of the Fire God, Zhu Rong, and the Seventh Prince who was named Tianming. Jiang Bo and the Bi Fang Clan had truly found themselves a reliable, powerful backer!

Zhou Rong Tianming laughed relaxedly, threw a glance at Ying Zhu and the other servants, who were kneeling on the ground, with his blazing eyes, and said blandly, "These few useless things, letting a barbarian get into the center area of our country of God, so useless. Put them all into jail, administer the 'body burn by a raging fire' penalty."

Ying Zhu and the other servants instantly quivered when they heard Zhu Rong Tianming. Cold sweat gushed out from their foreheads, small sweat drops soon hung on the hair of their temples.

Tens of horned men laughed viciously, trod on fiery clouds and flew towards the group of servants, while thrusting their arms out, and attempting to grab Ying Zhu and the others.

Abruptly, a slight fiery light spot burst out from the air in front of Ji Hao. The slight and dim fiery light spot, which seemed like a candle light, started expanding and blazing within the blink of an eye, while transforming into a fiery column that directly reached to the sky. The fiery column then slowly pulled open outwards, forming a fiery gate.

A tall and muscular silhouette walked out from the fiery gate, looking at those horned men, and sniffed scornfully.

Zhu Rong Tianming, who had been proud and self-composed, controlling the entire situation, instantly quivered and hurriedly leapt up from the chair, politely bowing and saluting to the man who had walked out from the fiery gate, and said, "Big brother, didn't think that you had already finished your practice. You have locked yourself in the room and were concentrating on practice for the whole of three years, I assume that you must have improved a lot!"

All of those horned men knelt on the ground once this man had showed up, without even daring to raise their heads and look at him.

The fiery gate dissipated in the air, the man who had walked out from the gate, and was called 'Big brother' by Zhu Rong Tianming, turned around and laughed aloud.

"Ji Hao, right? Hopefully, I pronounced your name right."

"Man Man had broken into the forbidden space where I was cultivating myself and told me about you. That was just the most crucial moment for me to break through to the next power-level, that little girl...Haha, I finally meet you in person today!"

"I'm Man Man's big brother, we were born by the same mother. My name is Zhu Rong Tonggong, you can just call me brother Tonggong."

Zhu Rong Tianming's mouth corners began to twitch intensely.

Along with a series of cracking sound, all chains that coiled around Ji Hao's body were shattered into ashes after slightly being flicked by Zhu Rong Tongong, and in the meanwhile, all tens of horned man suddenly fell on the ground while vomiting blood.

Chapter 123: Go For the Battle

Inside Man Man's palace, Zhu Rong Tonggong, Zhu Rong Tianming, and Ji Hao were sitting in the main hall in a triangle.

Zhu Rong Tongong sat straight and properly in the middle, while Ji Hao and Zhu Rong Tianming sat on both sides of Zhu Rong Tonggong and in front of each other, with each having a table placed in front of them.

Ji Hao sat on a huge armchair, which was exquisitely decorated with gold and jade, curiously observing this extremely magnificent main hall. Just like the secret space of the Fire Crow Clan where the Clan's meeting dome was located, which was hidden in the mulberry woods of the Gold Black Mountain, this main hall was apparently enchanted with some kind of wondrously powerful 'Space Compression Magic'. Looking from the inside, this main hall was at least ten miles in square.

This main hall didn't have a single pillar, a round-looking arched roof that had a radius of ten miles was built hundreds of zhang above the floor, shrouding the entire hall as if it was the sky.

Right above the middle of the roof, a statue of the Fire God that was wrapped in raging flames was floating in the air. It was surrounded and worshiped by statues of all kinds of legendary animals, including phoenixes, fiery dragons, fiery horses, kylins, fiery tigers and fiery lions. Held in the Fire God statue's hands was a tank-sized sphere of blazing flame; waves of visible fire-power were being ceaselessly released from the sphere of flame. The entire main hall was almost filled with flame and fire-power, and a three-foot layer of fiery clouds were floating closely to the floor.

By sitting in this main hall, every single pore of Ji Hao had naturally opened, and inside his body, over two hundreds of meridians that contained the Gold Crow's bloodline power were quickly absorbing the pure fire-power around him, which was so

incomparably pure that it was even close to being solid. He could sense that his bloodline power was continuously improving.

Ji Hao had made a rough calculation, and discovered that if he could cultivate in this main hall for a day, the outcome would be equal to cultivating an entire three months in the Fire Crow Clan's secret space, at the Gold Black Mountain.

Man Man's palace could be considered as the greatest cultivating ground for any magus or fighter who was practising fire power related magics. However, this palace was only for Man Man's daily living, and she had a special cultivating ground, which was only for her to use. Ji Hao assumed that the environmental conditions of Man Man's special cultivating grounds could only be better than this main hall by hundreds, or even thousands of times.

Large groups of strong, muscular and fully armed women walked over with big steps, with huge jade bowls and trays held in their hands. Contained in those bowls and trays were all kinds of rare fruits, deliciously grilled meat, booze, and other foods.

Soon, all three of the tables placed in front of Ji Hao, Zhu Rong Tonggong, and Zhu Rong Tianming, were filled with all kinds of delicious food. The amazing scent of grilled meat, fruit and booze instantly filled the air. Once Ji Hao smelled the scent of meat, he immediately sensed that the multicoloured flame in his lower abdomen started swaying intensely.

Looking at Zhu Rong Tonggong, who had been acting in a natural and graceful manner all this time, then taking a glance at Zhu Rong Tianming, whose face was filled with a fake smile, Ji Hao thought for a short while then stood up from his seat, grinned to Zhu Rong Tonggong and said, "Big brother Tonggong, I have traveled all the way here, I'm truly starving. So, I'll just start eating!"

While speaking, Ji Hao grabbed the grilled flood-dragon's leg that was placed at the largest tray in front of him, which was eight-foot

squared, and took a huge bite. This flood-dragon's leg was only six feet long, but it was incredibly heavy; Ji Hao could only barely lift up half of it with his current strength.

Even senior level wild beasts' bodies couldn't be this heavy.

Ji Hao clearly realised that this grilled meat that Zhu Rong Tonggong was treating him with came from a Magus King-level beast!

In the Fire Crow Clan, it would not be possible for Ji Hao to taste even a mouthful of such grilled meat in the next hundred years, but in the Zhu Rong country, better known as the country of God, this type of meat was most likely considered ordinary in the daily life of Zhu Rong Tonggong and his family's, similar to being a dish that goes with a wine.

Without any bashfulness, Ji Hao widely opened his mouth and wolfed down the flood dragon's leg, gobbling the grilled leg, which was emitting a dense meat scent, with big mouthfuls. This leg of a Magus King-level flood-dragon was cooked by the Zhu Rong country's cook with a secret culinary method, and had become soft and juicy, otherwise, Ji Hao wouldn't even be able to bite the meat of this flood dragon's leg with his current level of power.

After he swallowed the first mouthful of food dragon meat, the multicoloured flame in his lower belly suddenly expanded by several times, and wrapped the meat with a sphere of fiery light.

Within the blink of an eye the meat of the flood dragon transformed into countless streams of multicoloured lights, and were absorbed by Ji Hao's body. From the bone marrow to the skin, Ji Hao felt that his body had been through a thorough improvement, he could even hear every cell of his body cheering. A faint dragon singing-like sound came from deep inside of Ji Hao's body, but was soon forcibly suppressed by himself.

Ji Hao's body had been through a magical transformation after being nourished by dragon blood; the drop of dragon blood that

was given to him by the mysterious man allowed Ji Hao's body to have potential that equaled a dragon's. However, during all this time, Ji Hao couldn't find enough resources to enable himself to awaken the power that was as great as a real dragon's power.

However, this flood dragon's leg belonged to a Magus-Kings level being, and the power contained in a mouthful of it was way greater than the power contained in all of a Senior Magus's spirit blood.

Ji Hao swallowed the flood dragon's leg as quickly as he could. His table manner looked as terrible as that of a starving wolf.

Zhu Rong Tianming had been keeping a vigilant eye on Ji Hao before, but after he saw Ji Hao eat like this, he had gotten his proudness and scornfulness back, just like when he had first showed up. He was now holding his head high, and blandly and elegantly, picked up a glass of wine and started drinking very slowly.

Zhu Rong Tonggong seemed very interested in Ji Hao. He smilingly stared at Ji Hao until Ji Hao ate half of that leg, then laughed out aloud and said, "Ji Hao, my brother, you have such a good appetite! Good! We're Southern Wasteland men, only by eating a lot can we be powerful enough to become true men!"

Then he pointed at the flood dragon's leg and continued, "This a Fury Flood Dragon that was hunted by my underlings as celebration for finishing my three year cultivation a few days ago. Since Ji Hao, my brother, you like it...Come! Bring the remaining parts of that flood dragon here!" Zhu Rong Tonggong then shouted to a waiter.

A two zhangs long flood dragon's body was carried out as a whole, and Ji Hao then calmly and quickly swallowed every single piece of it.

The body of this flood dragon was not huge at all, however, it was of a high power level. This meant that every inch of its flesh and every drop of its blood contained great power and energy.

After Ji Hao finished the entire flood dragon, his sweat poured down in streams, and a strong fire power sense started puffing out of every single pore of his.

How powerful could a Magus King be? Ji Hao couldn't accurately estimate the power that this flood dragon actually had, but after he had eaten it, he gained one percent of the power and energy that was contained in its flesh and blood, which made Ji Hao sense a great power gushing around inside his body. Judging from the physical strength, Ji Hao was now equal to a newly promoted Senior Magus!

Wiping the sweat from his forehead, Ji Hao slightly bowed and saluted to Zhu Rong Tonggong and said, "Thank you, big brother Tonggong... please forgive my terrible table manner."

"Indeed terrible..." murmured Zhu Rong Tianming slowly, who had been remaining silent all this long. He then proudly smiled and continued, "It was nothing but a small flood dragon. Well, usually I..."

Before Zhu Rong Tianming finished his mean speech, which he was attempting to humiliate Ji Hao with, he closed his mouth under the harsh glare of Zhu Rong Tonggong. Grinning embarrassedly, Zhu Rong Tianming looked down, pitched the glass high and poured glasses of wine into his mouth.

Zhu Rong Tonggong seemed to silently warn Zhu Rong Tianming, then smiled to Ji Hao and asked, "Ji Hao, you saved Man Man's life, which means you have saved me, Zhu Rong Tonggong. If anything ever happens to Man Man, our father would at least beat me until I was half dead, and send me to some deadly wasteland to hunt for ancient wild beasts for the rest of my life."

Pausing for a while, Zhu Rong Tonggong continued seriously, "Man Man has been busy these couple of days. What kind of help do you need from her? Just tell me. In this Southern Wasteland, whatever you need, there're rare things that we, the Zhu Rong

family, can't do."

Hearing Zhu Rong Tonggong's words, Ji Hao had no time to ask what Man Man was doing, and hurriedly told him that the Cold Stream Valley was encircled.

"This is what has happened, please, big brother Tonggong, send your elite army and save the Cold Stream Valley. Save my Abba, Amma, and our other families and friends."

"Hehehe," sneered Zhu Rong Tonggong, and turned around, looking at Zhu Rong Tianming and said, "Seven, what's wrong with the Bi Fang Clan?"

Remaining silent for a few seconds, Zhu Rong Tianming said calmly, "They probably want to make some contributions. It's funny though, why do you, my dear big brother, ask me that? The North has always been your responsibility, how could I have anything to do with the Bi Fang Clan?"

The main hall then fell into a deadly silence. After quite a while, Zhu Rong Tonggong suddenly burst out a resonant series of laughter, then said, "Move! Gather the army! We're setting off for battle!"

Chapter 124: Silence Them

The annoying rainy season was about to end, the rain and the wind which had been sweeping across the entire jungle had now turned much more gentle, as if someone had narrowed the opening of the tube where the rain was coming from.

Those dark clouds in the sky seemed to have run out of energy, and were weakly and slowly dissipating. If you could stand in the jungle and look up at the sky, you would be able to see the bright star lights from the edges of those dense clouds.

Even during the nighttime, the Southern Wasteland jungle was very lively.

Beasts, which had been hiding in their nests for months, were coming out one after another, stretching their bodies, sharpening their teeth and claws, and preparing for their hunt. Countless wing-flapping sounds were coming along with the night breeze. All of the birds which had also been stuck in their nests for a couple of months excitedly started preparing for the coming great meal as well.

In the dark night, raging flames intertwined with black smoke soared into the sky.

A high ranking clan had fallen into the sea of flames. Warriors who had died in the battle were thrown into the fire and were slowly being burnt to ashes.

Large groups of barbaric elderly people were tied into strings with vines and dragged to the shore of the great river that flowed beside the village by Fire Crow Clan warriors. These warriors then raised their machetes high into the air and quickly chopped the heads of these elderly people off. After that, their bodies were directly thrown into the river, which drew countless crocodiles and gigantic turtles from under the water, causing them to fight madly for these bodies, resulting in high waves being released

from the river.

"Grandpa!"

A young man of around ten years old, rushed out of a blazing straw cottage, while screaming in a hoarse voice, towards an elderly man who was just thrown into the river.

However, a Fire Crow Clan warrior caught this young man up in big steps, and heavily hit at the back of his head with a long spear, knocking him down on the ground, then stamped hard on his head with his foot. Another two Fire Crow Clan warriors then rushed over, tightly bound the young man with vines, and carelessly threw him into a cage that hung on a four-tusk mammoth's body nearby.

Hundreds of four-tusk mammoths were silently standing around the village, which was burning by the raging fire, with huge cages hung on their bodies. Almost every cage was filled with men, women, and children from the Black Water Serpents Clan.

When all of the cages were completely filled to the point that not even another child would be able to fit in, a loud resonating whistle could be heard, followed by which all the mammoths started moving, and walked into the dark, dense jungle simultaneously with big steps.

Deep in the dense jungle, Ji Shu was quietly standing in the brushwoods, with tens of siblings who he trusted.

About a hundred zhang away, in front of them, two Yu Clan men and nearly a hundred Jia Clan warriors had also been silently standing there.

Four mammoths carried all of the captives over. Large groups of sword edge spiders and slave warriors walked silently out of the jungle, and carried all of the cages that were filled with captives onto the broad abdomens of sword edge spiders. Two men were each standing on the sides and carefully counted the number of

captive they had gained.

After having worked for over half an hour, the metallic spiders carried those slave warriors and walked back into the jungle, disappearing quickly without leaving even a single trace.

The two Yu Clan young men who were leading the group of Jia Clan warriors showed satisfied smiles on their faces, took two steps towards Ji Shu, then said with proud smiles, "It's a pleasure to work with you, Lord Ji Shu...actually, we, the Nightmare Devil, are not weaker than the Blood Fang at all. We are very glad that this time, you, dear Lord Ji Shu, had changed your mind and decided to work with us; hopefully, we all will get what we wanted."

While speaking, one of the young men took out a small bag that was decorated with golden silk threads from his sleeves and threw it towards Ji Shu with a slight trace of pitying on his face.

Ji Shu measured the weight of the small bag with his hand, pulled the white rope which had bounded the opening of the bag, took a glance inside, after which he nodded in satisfaction. This small bag was a one-time usage storage tool, and contained inside it were large amounts of high-quality weapons and armours, exactly the amount that Ji Shu must have asked.

Ji Shu then tied the bag around his waist and complained to the two young men, "Every time, what you give me is this kind of one-time usage rubbish. Next time I want a real powerful magic tool that is capable of storing large amounts of weapons."

The two young men simultaneously smiled scornfully, turned around and walked into the jungle without saying a word.

The storage-magic-tools were valuable and strategic tools, especially to those Southern Wasteland clans who lived in a jungle that had rough roads. One storage-magic-tool could be considered as a moving warehouse that could store all kinds of supplies. With a powerful storage-magic-tool like this, the battle effectiveness and

chance for survival would largely be increased.

How could those slave traders from the Yu Clan give such a precious magic treasure to Ji Shu?

"Damn you!" Ji Shu gnashed his teeth and said, "They will get at least ten times profits after they have taken these slaves back to their place, maybe even more! Those Black Water Serpent Clan women had well-shaped bodies, they can be sold at even higher prices!"

Ji Mu, who had been standing behind Ji Shu, took a step forward and moved his hand horizontally across his own neck.

Ji Shu stayed silent for a while, then slightly shook his head. The Blood Fang had been wiped out, which meant Ji Shu had lost his old business partner. The Nightmare Devil was his new partner. Recently, the Bi Fang Clan had started a great war against the Water Ape Clan; during the war, a lot of enemies would be captured and sold every single day. Therefore, Ji Shu couldn't do without the Nightmare Devil at this moment.

"Hold for a while, we have to wait until we have rebuild the connection with the Blood Fang," growled Ji Shu impatiently with a deep voice, "All kinds of messed up situations have come to us simultaneously...Why isn't there any news from the Cold Stream Valley yet? If someone exposes what we have done for this, I doubt if any of them could gain benefit from it."

Coo coo...Coo coo...

A weird and creepy sound of a night-cat came from out the depth of the jungle.

Ji Shu's eyes suddenly shone, and his face showed surprise, while he hurriedly threw a glance at Ji Mu, after which, the two of them told the tens of warriors who had been surrounding them to head back first, and quickly walked into the dense jungle.

Rushing in the jungle for around a quarter of an hour, they had

traversed at least hundreds of miles far with their Senior-level Magi's powers. Guided by the sound of night-cat, they soon arrived in front of a small cliff.

Jiang Bo was silently standing under the cliff, expressionlessly staring at Ji Shu and Ji Mu.

"Abba, is there a good news? The Cold Stream Valley..." yelled Ji Shu in a hurry before he could clearly see Jiang Bao's face.

Suddenly, Jiang Bo's body started burning. A sphere of flame, which was as pure as coloured glaze, started from under his feet, and slowly spread to his head, transforming his body into several thin-sized, white beads. Finally, Jiang Bo's body had transformed into whole eighteen white beads, which were the last evidence of him leaving the world.

Ji Shu and Ji Mu gazed at this scene in both shock and fear. They turned back as quickly as they could and tried to flee, however, a slight, mysterious singing sound lingered around their ears, softening their entire bodies and taking away all of their strengths. They felt that their feet were aching and had gone limp, making it so that they couldn't even move a little bit.

"Such a shame. You're too unreliable...Everything was perfectly fine, but you had to turn the situation into a complete mess. You could have happily been a leader and earn money from the slave business, why on earth did you have to try killing that little kid and his family?"

"Well, if you could have just killed them as you had planned, it would have been even better, we would have nothing left to worry about after that. But, you were as stupid and useless as this! That family have already been sent away from the Gold Black Mountain, but you have created all these messes even after that."

"Since they are still alive, all of you have to die."

"All these are just cause and consequence. You had laid the cause,

but you couldn't take the consequences. However, you are responsible for this disastrous consequence anyway, that you have to accept."

"Cause and consequence, so scary."

Along with the slight sighing sound, Ji Shu and Ji Mu's bodies started burning as well. Similar to what had happened to Jiang Bo, the pure and beautiful white flame soon transformed their bodies into white beads.

The difference was, both Ji Shu and Ji Mu were much weaker than Jiang-Bo; Ji Shu transformed into three beads, while Ji Mu transformed into only one.

Chapter 125: Conflicting

In the Zhu Rong Country, the sky was filled with fiery clouds that were rolling in the sky.

Zhu Rong Tonggong stood on a mountain top beside the edge of a cliff, held his arms behind his body, looking at the mighty army which was flying past him, with a faint smile on his face.

Zhou Rong Tianming was standing behind Zhu Rong Tonggong, scornfully looking at those Zhu Rong Country's warriors who rode on the backs of the fiery dragons or drove four-wheeled chariots and were flying across the air in front of him. The Fire God had gone to Pu Ban City, therefore, Zhu Rong Tonggong was now in charge of all kinds of affairs within the country on behalf of his father, which meant that at the moment, only he was qualified to put this regular army force, the most powerful army in the country of god, to use.

A trace of greed flashed across Zhu Rong Tianming's pupils. He then intentionally said with a relaxed tone, "Big brother, Ji Hao is only a little kid, he probably hasn't even grown all of his teeth out yet. Why do you treat him so nicely?"

Zhu Rong Tonggong's facial expression didn't even change a little bit after he heard Zhu Rong Tianming. He then responded blandly, "This little kid has saved Man Man from the hands of thousands of those Jia Clan monsters. Seven, if you had encountered that kind of situation when you were ten years old, I'm afraid you would have been chopped into pieces long ago."

Zhou Rong Tianming's face suddenly became embarrassed, and resentfully murmured, "We possess the god-kind's bloodline, the speed with which our powers improve is naturally slow. How can we be compared with these Southern Wasteland barbarians?"

"Even if so, you're still not as good as him. Talented people deserve to be treated well, that is what our father has told me,"

said Zhu Rong Tonggong with a gentle voice, "The world is not peaceful now, there is suffering in all kinds of wars. The main reason that our Southern Wasteland can stay as calm as this is because our father has never been stingy in supporting any talented man."

"But, of course, even if Ji Hao hadn't been talented at all, I still would help him. Because he saved Man Man, the little sister that shares the same mother with me. I'm sending the regular army for such a thing, can't be any more reasonable." Zhu Rong Tonggong smilingly continued after pausing for a second.

Zhu Rong Tianming remained silent. He raised his head, looking at a fiery cloud that had been floating in the air far away from the mountaintop, with an evil and weird smile hung on the corner of his mouth.

"Seven," Zhu Rong Tonggong soon started speaking again, "The North of the Southern Wasteland has always been mine. This was decided by our father. The Bi Fang clan is one of my feudatories. They have betrayed me by ganging up with you. Therefore, the Bi Fang Clan has to accept their punishment, and give half of their territories to the Fire Crow Clan. This is my decision."

Hearing Zhu Rong Tonggong's words, Zhu Rong Tianming's expression suddenly changed, but before he could say anything, Zhu Rong Tonggong had pressed his hand on Zhu Rong Tianming's shoulder. Zhu Rong Tianming felt a great pressure coming from Zhu Rong Tonggong's palm, even all of his bones started creaking, and his florid face suddenly became deadly pale.

"Seven, the Bi Fang Clan is mine. You liked to snatch my things ever since you were a little kid, but don't you remember how hard I beat you every time? Since you haven't been beaten for such a long time, you probably have forgotten it."

Zhou Rong Tonggong then let out a weird laughter, abruptly grabbed Zhu Rong Tianming's neck and threw him down the cliff.

This cliff was at least tens of thousands of zhang high. Zhu Rong Tianming screamed in the air, swishing down the cliff with a long trail of red light behind his body, similar to a shooting star that was about to hit the ground. Along with a loud boom, the ground within a thousand miles around shook violently. Thrown down the cliff by Zhu Rong Tonggong, Zhu Rong Tianming had smashed opened the ground miles in radius, and created a hundreds of zhang deep pit. All of the sands, rocks, and soil in the pit had instantly evaporated, not even leaving a single residue.

Zhu Rong Tianming vomited blood in big mouthfuls, and lay at the bottom of the deep pit with his face towards the ground, unable to move.

Zhu Rong Tonggong looked down at Zhu Rong Tianming from the cliff, his eyes shining with fiery lights, and calmly said, "Seven, to be honest, I like your old name more. What Prince Tianming, it's so unpleasant to hear it. But, since you like it, I'll just accept it."

"All of the servants serving the Seventh Prince in his palace were useless. They couldn't even persuade their master to follow the basic rules, they are all guilty. Send a team to the palace of the Seventh Prince, execute all his servants, and enslave all of their families. Go!"

A group of divine guards growled out in response to his order. Along with that growl, tens of thousands of guards who rode on fiery dragon's backs rose high into the air, and flew afar in a formidable array.

Zhu Rong Tianming, who had been lying on the bottom of the deep pit, had quite a few broken bones. He spat out another mouthful of blood, closed his eyes and gave up on the struggle.

Zhu Rong Tonggong lowered his head, once again looked at his own brother, smiled and said, "Seven, I've told you plenty of times, do not try to snatch my things. I have focused on my cultivation for only three years, and those stupid things in the Bi Fang Clan

have turned to you. What should I do with them if I let them live?"

While speaking, Zhu Rong Tonggong waved his sleeve in the air. A beam of fiery light rose into the air in front of him, and slowly expanded into an opened fiery gate. Zhou Tonggong then walked into that fiery gate with big steps, after which his silhouette gradually dissipated in the gate.

The fiery gate then disappeared. Zhou Ron Tianming suddenly opened his eyes in the deep pit, and then slowly stood up from the ground, stretching his body. A stream of faint light coiled around Zhu Rong Tianming's body which quickly vanished the blood that was covering his entire body. After a short while, all of Zhu Rong Tianming's inner injuries had fully recovered.

"Big brother, you have been cultivating for three years, and is this how much your power has improved?"

"I am wondering if this is really all you have got, or were you just pretending. I feel nothing this time. It didn't even hurt as much as that time when we were both young and I tried to fight against you for having a couple of your pretty female slaves."

"Hm," snorted Zhu Rong Tianming before continuing to murmur to himself, "Do you have any problem with my title, Prince Tianming? But I, Zhu Rong Tianming, am destined to become the dominator of this whole world! You, Zhu Rong Tonggong, have nothing but a noble mother and a powerful mother's clan which has been taking good care of you. Apart from all this, you are just nothing!"

Finishing his speech, Zhu Rong Tianming heavily spat on the ground. He then bit his tongue until it was broken and squeezed out a mouthful of blood, spreading the blood on his face, then tremblingly trod on the fiery clouds, slowly rising into the air, and flew towards his own palace.

Zhu Rong Tianming's Palace was as magnificent as Man Man's palace, however, at this moment, the entire palace had been

flushed by streams of blood. Countless human heads were rolling all over the floor.

As a grown up prince, Zhu Rong Tianming had his own army and minister group. In his palace, only the number of ministers and administrators, who were responsible for managing his vast territories and other related affairs for him, reached the tens of thousands. Adding to that were the hundreds of thousands of female and male slaves, and the countless number of guards who took turns and guarded his palace day and night.

Nevertheless, once the guards sent by Zhu Rong Tonggong arrived at Zhu Rong Tiamming's palace, and took out a Fire God's order tablet, rising and floating in the air, all of the ministers, administrators, servants and slaves who served in his palace suddenly knelt on the ground, and didn't dare to even move; just tremblingly waited for Tonggong's guards to drag them out of the crowd and chop their heads off.

Hot and fresh blood converged into streams on the floor, rapidly flowing down along the stairs in front of Zhu Rong Tianming's palace.

Human heads rolled all over the palace. Maguspriests from Zhu Rong Tonggong's army had been holding all kinds of magic banners in their hands, gathering all of these killed people' souls into the banners. When they had all these souls transformed with certain secret magics, the power of these banners would have been largely improved.

Zhu Rong Tianming flew to the front gate of his palace, landed on the ground with his feet staggering. Then raised his arms and buried his faces into his sleeves, and started wailing and crying. He knelt down with his face covered in tears, even hitting his head against the ground, letting out muffled booms. It seemed that he was suffering from great pain.

No one could see that the handsome face that was hidden behind

his sleeve, was now filled with a pleased sneer.

"Good, good, just kill them all, I wanted this. These bastards were all useless, and at least half of them were spies who had been sent here by my other brothers. Killing them all is the most useful thing that could have happened here. After all these bastards have been wiped out, all of my new underlings will be people who I could trust."

Streams of warm blood flowed down through the stairs in front of Zhu Rong Tianming, and flowed around his feet. Slowly, Zhu Rong Tianming's entire body had been soaked in fresh blood.

Chapter 126: Total Annihilation

The gale and the rain had stopped. Ji Hao sat on a fiery dragon's back, looking at the Cold Stream Valley, which was located over tens of miles away.

During these couple of days, the war situation of the Cold Stream Valley hadn't changed a lot. The enemies were powerful, but the Cold Stream Valley's defense was not weak either. Those mysterious creatures and spirits that had been called out by Ji Hao and his friends to help were powerful and violent and even beyond of what the enemies could have imagined.

Looking from a distance, tens of Black Water Serpent Clan's Senior Magi had built an altar outside of the valley, and were slaughtering a group of slaves, which they had captured from unknown places, and were performing the blood-offering ceremony. They injected all of the vast bloodline power that was being gained through the offering ceremony into a horned serpent's body, then used this serpent as the main attacking force, attempting to break the fence wall.

With the help of the extra bloodline power, this horned serpent transformed temporarily into a flood dragon. A pair of horns grew out on its forehead, four caruncles, which seemed to develop into feet, had emerged from under its stomach, and its head started turning into a dragon's head. When it moved, clouds and winds would move along its movement; and once it twisted its body, large amounts of frosty ice crystals swished down from its body.

Ji Zhuo was standing on the back of his contracted Fire Crow, holding the long spear in his hand and constantly releasing raging flames, crashing against the ice crystals that were being spewed out from the horned serpent's mouth into the air.

The ice and the fire violently collided against each other in the air, and caused thunderous booms; red and blue light were flashing

everywhere, and the airwaves that sent out by the collision were so strong that it even shook Ji Zhuo and the horned serpents, causing them to be caught off their balance, making them unable to stand steadily.

A Black Water Serpent Clan Maguspriest, who had been performing the blood offering ceremony, suddenly let out a great growl and cut his own left hand off. His entire hand then transformed into a beam of blood-red light and merged into the body of the horned serpent. The horned serpent's body shrunk to around twenty zhang long, and the four caruncles under its stomach instantly burst out, from which, four sharp dragon claws, each having three fingers, thrust out.

A resonating dragon call came from its mouth. The horned serpent then widely opened its mouth, and spew out a stream of bone-piercing cold water flooding towards Ji Zhuo.

Ji Zhuo shouted out, raised his long spear and pierced hard into the stream of water. However, the water stream, which seemed as if it could be easily broken by a single shot, was continuously pressing Ji Zhuo down along with the long spear that was made of mulberry wood. Within only the span of few breaths, the black water stream had poured over Ji Zhuo's body.

Ji Zhuo quivered instantly, and his contracted Fire Crow fell onto the ground with its head upside down. His body was covered in a thick layer of black ice, and was trembling intensely. A large piece of skin was broken due to the frost formed by the terrifying ice-power, and had fallen of, baring the bloody muscles under his skin.

The horned serpent let out a long howl, then dived down from the air, raising one of its claws high and made a grasping-motion towards Ji Zhuo.

Boom! Boom!

Two gigantic stonemen darted out from the ground, waved their huge fists towards the serpent, and attempted to smash it. The

horned serpent rotated its body and heavily lashed at the two stonemen with its long tail. Instantly, the two stonemen bumped against the ground with cracks densely covering their bodies.

The two stonemen were Stone's friends who had come to help. Apparently, they had been through death trials during these past couple of days, just like the other warriors from the Cold Stream Valley.

Ji Hao looked coldly towards the proud and violent horned serpent, slowly raised his right arm, while pointing at the horned serpent, and said a word in a cold tone.

"Attack!"

A ten-zhang tall giant, who had been standing behind Ji Hao, with his entire body coiled around by raging fire and lava, pulled open the longbow which he had been holding in his hands. The five-zhang long full-metal longbow let out a loud buzzing sound, followed by which, an arrow that was as thick as an ordinary man's waist darted out along with a trail of eye-piercing fiery light behind it.

This lava-giant was a peak Magus-King level powerful being and the deputy commander of the first army that was under Zhu Rong Tonggong's command.

Ji Hao didn't have a clear idea of what a peak Magus King level warrior meant in the Southern Wasteland. All he knew was that the arrow that was shot by the lava-giant flashed across the air and reached the horned serpent's body which had just beaten Ji Zhuo within only a single moment. The next moment, the horned serpent had vanished.

The horned serpent had completely vanished, without leaving even a single scale of its body.

After having made the horned serpent disappear, the huge arrow didn't seem to be stopping. It flew silently across three thousand

miles. Soon, a towering mountain that even reached into the sky was also hit by the arrow and immediately disappeared as well. After that, this arrow finally fell and boomed against the ground, opening up, hundreds of miles in radius deep pit in the dense jungle.

"Attack!"

The lava-giant then carried the longbow on his back, pulled out a terrifyingly gigantic lava-axe, while letting out a muffled roar.

"Attack!!"

Fifty thousand Zhu Rong Country's warriors rushed out of the jungle. They were either riding on fiery dragons or standing on a four-wheeled chariot that was being pulled by horned fiery horses. These huge troops looked just like a flood of blazing fire, rushing towards the enemies along with a bright fiery light that seemed capable of even burning the sky.

The lava giant was the first one to rush into the group of the Black Water Serpent Clan with big steps.

He only waved his axe slightly, but caused a large group of Black Water Serpent Clan's magi to disappear. From those senior-level horned serpents to those Senior Magi and Maguspriests, then to those ordinary warriors; all of them completely vanished in the fire.

A few gigantic striped water serpents were wailing deeply, wriggling their tremendous bodies and trying to flee into the deeper parts of the jungle in a flurry, but just after they had raised their upper bodies, a few gigantic dragon-heads lowered from the air, each spewing mouthful of fire towards those water serpents.

The dense, raging fire swept across the entire area. The few tens of miles long striped water serpents were set ablaze from the heads to the tails. Their thick scales and skins were instantly burned into ashes, and their tremendous bodies were soon grilled into huge

meat strands, which emitted a dense and nice smell of meat.

"Run!!!"

The remaining Senior Magi from the Water Serpent Clan and Water Turtle Clan started screaming in despair.

Every clan that resided in the Southern Wasteland had heard about the terror the Zhu Rong Country's army represented. The Zhu Rong Country was the ruler of this land, which was standing upon the whole world and held the definite control of the Southern Wasteland. However, according to the ancient agreement between the Zhu Rong Country and the Southern Wasteland clans, the Zhu Rong army, this powerful, legendary being, would not meddle in the conflict between ordinary clans.

"Damn you! Black Water Qiu! Is this what you meant when you said that the reinforcements would never show?!" hoarsely yelled a few Black Turtle Clan's elders in despair, "This is the reinforcement that would never come!! The Zhu Rong army! Do you have any idea about what kind of horrible beings we have messed with?!"

Before his voice had faded, tens of four-wheeled chariots swooshed over in the air. Those Zhu Rong army's warriors easily swung their long spears across the few elders' necks, and sent a few heads that had long white hair up into the air. Soon after, all of those elders' heads and bodies were burned into wisps of smokes, and dissipated in the air.

And after that...nothing had been left.

The powerful force that had combined all of the elite warriors of the three clans, which had launched a sneak-attacked on the Cold Stream Valley, had completely vanished.

Facing fifty thousand elite Zhu Rong Army warriors, the allied forces were like small pieces of snow under the blazing sun, and had vanished after a short span of a single breath, not leaving even

a single dead body.

Every single attack launched by the Zhu Rong army had contained a horrible fire-power; their wild attacks annihilated the enemies, but few of the plants and flowers in the jungle surrounding the Cold Stream Valley had been affected.

Riding on a fiery kylin's back, Ji Hao speedily flew to the entrance of the valley and started yelling loudly.

"Abba! Grandpa! Can you still move? We are going to smash the Black Water Serpent Clan's ancestral temples!"

"We are going to kill that snake ancestor of the Black Water Serpent Clan. Are you coming?" continued Ji Hao.

Chapter 127: Boiling the Ocean

"Hao, good job!" Ji Xia rode on the back of the same fiery dragon as Ji Hao, and punched towards Ji Hao while he laughed.

Ji Hao laughed out loud, raised his fist and bumped his fist hard back against Ji Xia's fist, twice. He agreed that he had done a great job. The elite allied forces of the three clans had vanished, especially the old monsters like Black Water Kiu had been eliminated. This was definitely a big win.

More importantly, the Zhu Rong Country army were now moving towards the nest of the Black Water Serpent Clan, and what they were going to do next was the most important thing.

This was what mattered the most!

Ji Zhuo remained a lot calmer compared to Ji Xia. He had swallowed a couple of healing pills, after which he carefully asked Ji Hao about what had happened during his journey.

Ji Hao told him everything that had happened during his journey in detail, except about the three young men in white clothes who had showed up abruptly and tried to kill him. As for the three young men, they seemed not to be one of the Southern Wasteland people, which is why Ji Hao wasn't sure if he should tell Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia now. Therefore, he decided not to tell them for the time being..

The Zhu Rong Country army had been moving extremely fast. With the magical power that the Magus King level leader was releasing, the speed of the army was ten times faster compared to the fastest speed that Mr Crow was able to reach. After only a small half day, the great army had traversed across the Fire Crow Clan's territory, and went deep into the Black Water Serpent Clan's territory.

Looking down from the sky, the land that was under the Black

Water Serpent Clan's control was thickly dotted with lakes and rivers, as well as countless waterfalls and deep pools. The percentage of the area that was occupied by the water was over thirty percent of the total area. Besides, in their territories, the existence of other kinds of wild beast was rare, as this entire area was being dominated by all kinds of different sized snakes and serpents.

Within the dense jungle, serpents were wiggling across, and snakes were dancing, while countless different-coloured poisonous snakes were coiled around the branches, letting out hissing sounds while thrusting out their fork-shaped tongues.

Dense mist, mixed with miasma, was spreading everywhere. Compared to the Fire Crow Clan's territory, which had picturesque sceneries, the Black Water Serpent Clan's territory seemed turbid, comparable to a pot of sticky thin porridge. The air was filled with mist and miasma, which would make it difficult for people to breathe in.

Deep, yet thunderous and resonating drums came from afar. A large scale Black Water Serpent Clan army was moving towards the border of the two clans.

A three-headed fiery dragon carried tens of Zhu Rong Country warriors on its back and darted towards the army. The Senior Magus level fiery dragon opened its mouth and spewed out a column of flame that was powerful enough to destroy everything. The glowing red flame rolled and roared, covering up miles round of land and nearly ten thousand Black Water Serpent Clan elite warriors simultaneously were burnt into ashes by this flame.

From out of the huge army, two Senior Magi leapt high into the air against the raging flame which was spewed out by the fiery dragon. They raised their long swords high and launched attacks towards the tens of Zhu Rong Country warriors.

However, before they could release the power of their swords,

the tens of Zhu Rong Country's warriors had pulled their long bows open, and shot out tens of arrows, which were forged from the best quality metal and made by excellent blacksmiths, also containing powerful spell symbols and had the ability to penetrate any type of full metal armor. The two Senior Magi instantly exploded and were burnt into wisps of smokes once those arrows pierced through their bodies.

The Zhu Rong Country army broke into the Black Water Serpent Clan's territory in a formidable array. Hundreds of different scaled Black Water Serpent Clan villages, which were located in their path, were all burnt down.

Staring at those villages, which were shrouded by smoke and flames, Ji Hao couldn't help but ask, "The Southern Wasteland is the Fire God's territory. Why did these water clans, like the Black Water Serpent Clan, show up here in the Southern wasteland?"

During the past countless years, the Black Water Serpent Clan and the Fire Crow Clan had been fighting against each other without any breaks. Generation after generation, countless elite warriors had died in battle, and many of Ji Hao's elders had died in fights against the Black Water Serpent Clan.

However, the Southern Wasteland was the territory of the Zhu Rong Country, the country of God, and belonged to the Fire God.

A sole army of the Zhu Rong Country was already powerful enough to wipe the entire Black Water Serpent Clan out, how could a clan like this survive in the Southern Wasteland for these many years?

The peak Magus Kings level lava giant coughed and responded in a muffled voice, "They have their reason to stay here. There was an ancient agreement. Although they were all people of Gong Gong, the Water God, they have their right to live and procreate in this piece of land."

An ancient agreement?

The people of Gong Gong, the Water God, had lived in the territory of Zhu Rong, the Fire God. Ji Hao memorized what the lava giant said, then asked more questions.

"So, where is the territory of the Water God, Gong Gong?"

The lava giant turned his head and looked towards the North, while he said with a resonating voice, "In the deepest part of the North. The Northern Underworld Sea is where Gong Gong has been hiding in. Gong Gong's forces are with water power, those disgusting things. Sooner or later, I'll chop the heads of those few bastards off."

It seemed that Ji Hao's questions had brought up the lava giant's interest to talk, he then pointed towards the East and said, "The Eastern Wasteland is the Green God, Emperor Qing's territory. But the last generation of the Green God has died in battle, as well as most of the princes. Now the Eastern Wasteland is in chaos. Little miss Man Man's mother is one of the elder sisters of the last generation of the Green God."

Soon after, the lava giant pointed his finger to the West and continued loudly, "The West has been barren and poor. I haven't heard from Emperor Bai, the Gold God, or any of his relatives for years... just wondering what the West looks like now. This pair of heavy axes of mine have the powers of gods, and were forged by a royal blacksmith who shares his bloodline with Emperor Bai."

The lava giant then shook his head and concluded his speech. "Emperor Qing and Emperor Bai were all good, but Gong Gong and his people are a bunch of bastards. Ji Hao, my little brother, if you ever encounter Gong Gong's dogs in the future, stay alive."

Ji Hao stared at the lava giant and didn't know how to respond. Such a straightforward suggestion.

It seemed that there were big conflicts between the Zhu Rong Country and the Gong Gong country, but how could the Zhu Rong Country tolerate the Black Water Serpent Clan to live in the

Southern Wasteland? What on earth was this so called "ancient agreement"?

The army kept moving forward at a fast speed for another hour. Abruptly, a great pool of water showed up in front of them.

The water surface was white and boundless, and as sticky as rice porridge. Ji Hao stood on a fiery dragon's back, looking down from thousands of feet high in the air, with eyes that had been largely improved by his [Gold Crow Eyes]. However, he still failed to see the entire surface of the water country.

This was the Black Dragon Pool, the core area of the Black Water Serpent Clan. During the past hundreds of years, the Fire Crow Clan armies had reached the edge of the Black Dragon Pool tens of times. Nevertheless, every time they eventually failed to break through the naturally formed defenses of the pool, and could only dejectedly withdraw.

But today, the Black Dragon Pool was facing a destructive disaster.

Zhu Rong Tonggong was squatting by the edge of the Black Dragon Pool, with a glowing small red cauldron floating above his head. A pot full of white water was boiling in the small cauldron; the water of the entire Black Dragon Pool was also boiling and bubbling, sending up waves of hot steam, just like the water in the small cauldron.

The entire Black Dragon Pool was boiling, and countless bodies of dead fishes floated up. One could sense a dense scent of fresh fish soup even at a distance of hundreds of miles away from the Black Dragon Pool.

On the hundreds of small islands in the Black Dragon Pool, countless Black Water Serpent Clan's clansmen were screaming hoarsely. They were about to be cooked by the hot steam.

Hundreds of zhang tall gigantic water apes, whose bodies were

covered in thick and silver fur, were standing on the water surface of the Black Dragon Pool and growling at Zhu Rong Tonggong, "Prince Zhu Rong, are you going to violate the agreement that your ancestors made with us?"

Behind the water ape, a thousand-zhang long black flood dragon was spurting large amounts of frosty air in rage, trying its best to cool the Black Dragon Pool down. However, facing Zhu Rong Tonggong's mysterious and magical power, all of its efforts were in vain.

After Ji Hao showed up, Zhu Rong Tonggong finally started talking.

"To things like agreements, back then, our ancestors could make them and now, we can destroy them. What do you think? Am I right?"

Chapter 128: A Bet

The Water Ape remained silent for a while, then turned its head around, glancing at those clansmen of the Black Water Serpent Clan, who were crying and struggling on the hundreds of small islands, and abruptly opened its mouth and spat a large, black flag out.

The flag was shining with a black light; nine large, glowing stars were painted on its surface, and each of these stars were wrapped up by a thick layer of watery clouds. The Water Ape let out a great shout while tightly grabbing the hundreds of zhang tall flagpole and waving the flag hard in the air. Immediately, large amounts of black clouds started gathering in the sky, and countless black ice crystals began falling down into the Black Dragon Pool from the sky, along with a clattering sound, which sounded similar to gigantic black waterfall.

The air temperature dropped suddenly, a freezing wind was brought up by those black ice crystals, and black mist quickly shrouded the entire area. Wherever the wind blew across, it was immediately sealed by a thick layer of black ice.

The boiling Black Dragon Pool instantly stopped bubbling. The dense freezing air started spreading into the pool, even causing a thin layer of ice to appear on the surface of the water. Those clansmen from the Black Water Serpent Clan, who earlier on were about to be cooked by the hot steam, quickly regained their energies. While waving their weapons, they began shouting provokingly on the beaches of those small islands.

"The Black Underworld Water Manipulating Flag?" said Zhou Rong Tonggong while standing up. He then narrowed his eyes, smilingly looked at the large flag, which the Water Ape was holding in its hand, and continued, "It seems to have recovered quite well."

The Water Ape looked back at Zhu Rong Tonggong with a serious expression and said, "Yes, the Black Underworld Water-Manipulating Flag. Back then, our master made an agreement with the last generation of the Fire God, Zhu Rong, regarding lending your Southern Wasteland's Black Underworld Spring to us, the Water Ape Clan, for residence, because we needed to borrow the natural black underworld power that was contained in the spring, in order to heal the Black Underworld Water-Manipulating Flags."

Pausing for a second, the Water Ape continued while pointing its finger at the large flag, "This is only one of the forty-nine dependency flags, the main flag hasn't fully healed yet, and is still soaked in the deepest area of the spring. However, this single dependency flag can still manipulate the vast black underworld power in the entire universe, and deliver unpredictable effects."

Ji Hao sat on the back of the fiery dragon and stunningly stared at the Black Underworld Water-Manipulating Flag, which was shrouded by a watery mist and seemed extremely powerful, silently feeling the unspeakable, mysterious power that laid contained in the flag. He performed the Sky-Opening], which he had learned from the mysterious man, over and over again in his head. By doing this, he could see layers of nearly endless and boundless naturally formed ancient mysterious lines and spell symbols inside the flag.

It belonged to the water element. These lines and spell symbols were formed by the most negative and natural black underwater power which belonged to the power of the water.

Those lines and spell symbols looked like both beams of lights and wisps of smokes, coiling and rotating around each other in shapes of Tai Ji, supporting and devouring each other. The negative power contained in those lines and symbols was similar to the power of great rivers and tides that would never end. This power was extremely soft yet firm, cold and negative, and could hurt people without being noticed, which was just like the

passionate kisses between lovers that could burn people' souls unwittingly, and completely break a fresh heart.

Ji Hao's Golden Dan started rotating rapidly in his spiritual space. The Golden Dan was gradually glowing more and more, and Ji Hao clearly perceived that the degree of integration between his own power and the water-power had largely been improved. If he would use the After-Born Water Manipulating Magic now, his speed would be faster than before by over three times.

After having stared at the Black Underworld Water-Manipulating Flag for a while, Ji Hao realized that he could never thoroughly understand its mysteriousness. Therefore, he turned his eyes to the small cauldron, which had been floating around Zhu Rong Tonggong's head. This small cauldron was also filled with one certain kind of power, which was the purest type of firepower.

After staring at the small cauldron for a while, Ji Hao's understanding of the firepower had also been improved. Some of his meridians, which contained the Gold Fire Crow's bloodline, had even become much brighter.

Waves of natural power began gushing into Ji Hao's body. Along with a swishing sound, a bright fiery light spurted out of Ji Hao's body. His own power had also been improving at a shockingly fast speed.

Zhu Rong Tonggong turned around his head, looked at Ji Hao in both surprise and shock, then nodded delightfully.

He then turned back, smiled towards the Water Ape and said, "Since you can hold this flag in your hands, you must be someone important in the Water Ape Clan. Back then, when Gong Gong begged our Zhu Rong Country to lend the spring to your clan, fifty ancient Water Apes held flags and came with him. I assume that you were one of them."

The water ape proudly raised its head and said, "Prince Zhu Rong, I have lived for..."

"How long you may have lived is totally irrelevant to me. We are incomparable in status. Even if you lived as long as the old turtle at the bottom of the legendary Northern Underworld Sea, you're still nothing but a dog of the Water Ape clan, while I am the Prince Zhu Rong. You're not qualified to even to talk to me," Zhu Rong Tonggong interrupted the water ape's speech.

The Water Ape leapt up in anger, yelled harshly to Zhu Rong Tonggong, "Prince Zhu Rong, I respect you for..."

"If you didn't respect me, I would have given the order to chop you into pieces long ago. Just cut the chase, we have to end this with a fight anyway. You have the Black Underworld Water-Manipulating Flag, so what? This natural South spirit cauldron of mine can only be better than your black underworld water-manipulating flag by many times!" Zhu Rong Tonggong interrupted the Water Ape's speech once again.

While speaking, Zhu Rong Tonggong pointed his finger at the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron. Along with his move, a bright fiery light appeared and quickly wrapped the cauldron up, and the white water contained in the cauldron, which had cooled down earlier, started boiling again. Along with that, the water in the Black Dragon Pool started boiling as well. Hot steam rose into the air and fiery light shone everywhere, and the dense scent of fish soup once again spread to the surrounding areas. Not much later, large amounts of dead gigantic soft-shelled turtles, eels, and other aquatic animals, which had lived for thousands of years, were all floating, with their bodies stewed. The scent of fish soup grew denser and denser.

The lava giant, who had been standing beside Ji Hao was very thoughtful, and started telling people about the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron, "The natural Southern Spirit Cauldron is a naturally formed spirit treasure, and it is the magical spirit treasure of our eldest prince. Well, this cauldron was locked in the storage room of one of our palaces, but at the day when our eldest

prince was born, this cauldron broke itself loose from the seal and flew out, chasing our eldest prince as its owner."

"The natural Southern Spirit Cauldron was condensed by the purest firepower of the entire South... it is powerful and consummate, has infinite power, and is able to boil the sea and burn the sky. With our eldest prince's cultivation, if all of those old monkeys come out with all fifty flags, they might barely be able to hold the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron's power off. But this old monkey is just begging for pain by attempting to fight against our eldest prince all by himself," continued the lava giant.

Just like the lava giant had said, once Zhu Rong Tonggong activated the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron's real power, the water ape was completely unable to withstand his attack.

The Black Dragon Pool was now boiling like a real pot of soup, and the water level was continuously lowering inch by inch at a visible speed. Those Black Water Serpent Clan's clansmen on those small islands had all passed out due to the heat and fell on the ground, one after another.

The Black Dragon Pool was their holy land, similar to what the Gold Black Mountain was to the Fire Crow Clan. The clansmen of the Black Water Serpent Clan who were qualified to live in the Black Dragon Pool were all elites. The death of each of them was a loss to the Black Water Serpent Clan. Now, seeing these elites falling down one after another like dominos, the Water Ape and the Black Flood Dragon began to feel anxious.

"Prince Zhu Rong, we made the agreement with your ancestor, which declared that the Black Underworld Spring and the land hundreds of miles around it, were lent to us, the Water Ape Clan, to live in," yelled the Water Ape loudly, "After that, kids who had been led by us opened their own territories, started conflicts with your Southern Wasteland clans. However, the King of Gods had never stepped into these kinds of conflicts. What you are doing now, will violate the rule, and humiliate your Zhu Rong family, the

King of Gods."

Before Zhu Rong Tonggong could respond, the eyes of the Water Ape shone with a weird soft light, "I know that some of our stupid kids have offended you this time, otherwise, as a noble Zhu Rong prince, you would never have come over in person. But, it's not reasonable for you to fight against us yourself. Why don't we..."

Zhu Rong Tonggong smiled and asked, "What do you want?"

The Water Ape smiled back to him, and said, "Why don't we make a bet? Both you and I stay out of this, and we let those kids fight against each other, to determine the winner all by themselves."

Chapter 129: Remains

The Water Ape lowered the Black Underworld Water-Manipulating flag.

Zhou Rong Tonggong temporarily stopped releasing the power of the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron as well, put his hands behind his back, while proudly looking at the Water Ape. Indeed as the Water Ape had said, he was the prince of the Zhu Rong family; he was allowed to do certain things, but he also had to allow some space for negotiation.

After all, the reason why the Water Ape Clan had come to the Southern Wasteland with a batch of its dependency clans was because long ago, the Water God, Gong Gong, had closed an agreement with the last generation of the Fire God, Zhu Rong and with Zhu Rong Tonggong's current status, breaking this ancient agreement would indeed be inappropriate.

"Old Monkey, how do you plan to conclude this?" Zhou Rong Tonggong said while he looked at the Water Ape with a smile, "Since I'm already here in person, you have to give me a reasonable solution. If I'm not satisfied with your solution, whatever the agreement may have been, it won't be able to save you."

"It's truly easy to satisfy you, my dear prince. Could you please share the reason behind why you have come to deal with the Black Water Serpent Clan yourself?" said the Water Ape while staring at Zhu Rong Tonggong with a pair of shining eyes, "With your status, I doubt that you, a noble prince, would even notice the Black Water Serpent Clan. Besides, dear Prince, you have countless Magus King level people working for you, anyone of them could have easily wiped the entire Black Water Serpent Clan out. I don't think it would be necessary for you to have come by yourself."

Zhou Rong Tonggong remained briefly silent, then looked at Ji Hao, and while pointing his finger at him, he said, "Ji Hao, he

saved Zhu Rong Man Man, my blood little sister's life. Earlier, he asked for my help. I bet it would be very reasonable if I eliminate the Black Water Serpent Clan, for only the sake of Man Man."

The Water Ape threw a weird glance at Ji Hao, then slowly nodded and said, "Is this kid from the Fire Crow Clan? Since my dear prince, you came here to help him, then it's really easy to satisfy you."

The Water Ape then turned around and let out a few growls towards the Black Flood Dragon, which had been floating on the water, in an extremely high-pitched, yet hoarse voice.

The Black Flood Dragon unhappily raised its head and growled back towards the Water Ape with its own beast language.

The Water Ape's face instantly darkened, then slapped hard on the Black Flood Dragon's head, directly breaking one of its horns and half of its teeth. The Black Flood Dragon immediately stopped growling, and quietly dived into the Black Dragon Pool.

Ji Hao laughed out aloud and said, "Is this the ancestor, which those stinking snakes have been worshipping? Haha, it is just as same as those sticky snakes, as long as you beat them hard enough, they'll be just nice and behave!"

"Ji Hao, not only the Black Water Serpent Clan, all of Gong Gong's dogs are just like this!" said Zhu Rong Tonggong while laughing as well.

The Water Ape's face suddenly twitched, however, it pretended not to have heard the conversation between Ji Hao and Zhu Rong Tonggong.

Not much later, along with the rippling of the water surface, the Black Flood Dragon darted out from the deep area of the pool, and a sphere of water, which had the diameter of a few miles was closely behind it. Within the sphere of water, there were bright fiery lights and rolling hot airwaves. The Black Flood Dragon

wailed loudly towards the sky, and following its voice, the sphere of water suddenly exploded. From out of the spheres, three three-legged Gold Crow skeletons flew out.

These three three-legged Gold Crow skeletons had wingspans of over a mile wide, and were wrapped in piercing gold lights, which were ceaselessly glowing and releasing fire power from their bodies. After they had flown out of the sphere of water, these three three-legged Gold Crow skeletons sensed the powers which was being released from the bodies of Ji Hao, Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo. The three three-legged Gold Crow skeletons quickly flew towards them and released unmeasurably bright fiery light, which seemed capable of even lighting up the entire universe.

Ji Xia, Ji Zhuo and the other Fire Crow Clan people knelt down on the ground simultaneously, and saluted to these three-legged Gold Crow skeletons, the totem of the Fire Crow Clan.

Ji Hao stared at the three three-legged Gold Crow skeletons, stunned. He had heard from Ji Kui, the Fire Crow Clan Master Maguspriest, that the secret mulberry woods under the Gold Black Mountain, where the secret meeting room was located, was supported by the last skeleton of a three-legged Gold Crow that had remained in the Fire Crow Clan.

The power released from the skeleton of the three-legged Gold Crow had created a broad secret space under the Gold Black Mountain, and was filled with dense, pure fire power. This space was a holy place for the Fire Crow clansmen to delve deeply into practicing their powers.

If the skeletons of these three three-legged Gold Crows were sent into that secret space, by how many times could potentially the power of the Fire Crow Clan improve?

On the surface of the Black Dragon Pool, tens of old Black Water Serpent Clan Maguspriests had already fallen down on the water surface while crying and wailing.

"Dear ancestor, please don't do this! Hundreds of thousands of warriors from our elder generations died in order to seize these three Gold Crow skeletons from those ugly birds' holy land!

"Dear ancestor, our ancestor! If they have these Gold Crow skeletons back, those ugly birds' potential would greatly be improved, and then the possibility of Magus Kings re-emerging from their clan will exist, and our Black Water Serpent Clan would have to face the risk of being eliminated!"

"Dear ancestor, you can't give these skeletons back to them! We...we can risk our lives and fight against them..."

Zhu Rong Tonggong pointed his finger at those Maguspriests, and followed by his move, the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron instantly darted towards them with a long trail of fiery light. The cauldron fell into the crowd of Magus Priests along with a thunderous boom; a sphere of fiery light gushed out of the cauldron, right after which, tens of Maguspriests and hundreds of elite warriors around them were torn into pieces and soon burnt to ashes.

"Risk your lives? Do you even qualify to risk your lives and fight against me, Zhu Rong Tonggong?"

After letting out a cold smile, Zhu Rong Tonggong took a glance at the three skeletons of the three-legged Gold Crows and said, "Gold Crow's skeletons? Your Fire Crow Clan needs them? Well, hundreds of Gold Crow's skeletons, remains of those ancient Gold Crows that had worked for us, the Zhu Rong family, are placed in the storeroom of our palace. After we have finished this, you can just carry all those back to your clan."

Pausing for a second, Zhu Rong Tonggong grinned towards Ji Zhuo and said, "From now on, your Fire Crow...no, you should change the name of your clan into Gold Crow Clan, and you will be directly under my command. If you can create Magus Kings, I'll let you be the leaders of my armies!"

Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo were overwhelmed by such great joy that the two of them and other Fire Crow Clan's clansmen just couldn't stop bowing in front of Zhu Rong Tonggong and thanking him.

To the clansmen of a Southern Wasteland clan such as the the Fire Crow Clan, becoming a clan that was directly under the eldest Zhu Rong Prince's command was similar to a beggar suddenly becoming a prince's courtier, which was a skyrocketing promotion.

More importantly, the Fire Crow Clan finally got their original name back, the Gold Crow Clan, which was such a nice name! With Zhu Rong Tonggong's permission, the Fire Crow Clan people could proudly puff their chests out and loudly introduce their own clan with the clan's original name, which had been used by their ancestors!

"Good, good, I accept your gratitude," said Zhu Rong Tonggong gently. "Since you have agreed to give these three Gold Crow skeletons back to the Gold Crow Clan, I will not fight against you by myself today. However, you still owe me a solution for the conflict between the Gold Crow Clan and the Black Water Serpent Clan."

The Water Ape blandly smiled, glanced at Ji Hao and said calmly, "Since you, our dear Prince have said so, today, we will certainly solve this out. If all these were started because of this kid, then why don't we let this kid take his peers to run our bet?"

While speaking, the Water Ape clapped its hands. At the same time, the Black Flood Dragon howled towards the sky. Large groups of young warriors, who were wearing tight snake leather armors and holding long swords, quickly walked out from those small islands on the Black Dragon Pool. If they were being measured by taking a glance, at least three-thousand young warriors had shown up.

"They are the most elite clansmen of our Black Water Serpent

Clan, and are all representing the future of the Black Water Serpent Clan."

"If your Fire Crow Clan young warriors are brave enough, why don't you pick three-thousands young warriors out as well, who are in the same age group as ours. Let our young warriors fight against each other. The bet will only stop and the winner will be determined only when the last remaining person on one of the sides have died."

"If the Black Water Serpent Clan wins, the relationship between the two clans should stay as now, but the Zhu Rong Prince shall refrain from stepping into the middle of any conflicts between these two clans."

"And of course, since you, our Zhu Rong Prince have come in person, the Black Water Serpent Clan shall show you their honesty."

"If the Fire Crow Clan wins, the Black Water Serpent Clan will give all of their current territories to the Fire Crow Clan. Besides, all of the inherited treasures that the Black Water Serpent Clan have gained from the Fire Crow Clan ancestors who died during previous battles, will be given back to the Fire Crow Clan."

Followed by the Water Ape's voice, the Black Flood Dragon howled again, and spewed a cloud of frosty air out.

From within the frosty air, nearly a hundred inherited treasures, which were all emitting bright fiery lights, flew out.

Chapter 130: Alone

Ji Xia's knees thudded loudly against the ground, and his square, simple and honest face was now covered with blood.

Ji Xia couldn't stop kowtowing to the nearly hundred inherited magic treasures and letting out continuous booms, while murmuring to himself. Bright fiery light ceaselessly surging out of each inherited treasures.

"Abba, big brother, younger brothers, grandpas, my ancestors…Ji Xia is useless, Ji Xia is so useless!"

Ji Hao was staring at these inherited magic treasures, and could feel that an extremely familiar and warm sense of power was being released from those treasures, which acted as a stimulant towards Ji Hao's own power, making his blood boil and heart race. He felt that waves of power had started surging around within his body, and he subconsciously opened his mouth, letting out a long and resonant shout.

After having cultivating on the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] for so many years, Ji Hao's internal power had become abundant and stable, greatly different from other Senior Magi's explosive powers. His shout sounded like a dragon's hum, which could directly transmit into the heavens. Waves after waves, every time when people felt that his shout was going to end, his voice would suddenly rise again, even rippling the surface of the Black Dragon Pool.

The Water Ape and the Black Flood Dragon, as well as countless Black Water Serpent Clan's clansmen, who were standing on those small islands, stared at Ji Hao as if they were staring at a ghost. How could a normal person make a shout like that? He had been shouting towards the sky in one breath, for nearly ten minutes, and showed still no sign of stopping!

Zhu Rong Tonggong looked at Ji Hao delightfully and constantly

nodded his head. The more he came to know about Ji Hao, the more he liked him. Zhu Rong Tonggong had now made his mind up that he was going to help the Gold Crow Clan. Thousands of years ago, the Gold Crow Clan had been a famous big-scale clan in the Southern Wasteland, only declining a bit in recent years.

Ji Hao's shout abruptly stopped. He looked at those inherited treasures, dragged Ji Xia up from the ground and said, "Abba, did all those magic treasures belong to our clansmen?"

Ji Xia rapidly nodded his head while taking a deep breath. He raised his head high and let out a great roar as well, while at the same time, he started to drum hard on his own chest, like a mad gorilla. The sound he made was just like war drums, instantly resounding across the entire jungle.

Together with the thunderous drums, spots of fiery lights started emerging from Ji Xia's limbs, after which, tens of his Magus Acupoints started to light up. Not long after, those once damaged Acupoints in Ji Xia's chest and stomach lit up one after another and released eye-piercing fiery lights.

A few tall and scrawny men, who were standing on one of those small islands, suddenly exclaimed out. "He has healed! How could that have happened?! We had completely damaged his Acupoints! We had even used our ancestor's venom! How could he possibly have been healed?!"

"Ha!" Ji Xia shouted out while raising his arms high. Over a hundred Magus Acupoints were brightly glowing on his body, and releasing waves of great fire power, which then transformed into a hurricane, blowing into every direction. Ji Hao could only lower his body, trying very hard to support his body with his feet in order to keep himself from being blown away by the hurricane that had been started by Ji Xia.

"Old monkey! Let's fight!" growled Ji Xia harshly, "These inherited treasures all belong to our clan. Countless of our

clansmen have died in battles, and you have seized these treasures! Today, we, the Fire Crow...no, the Gold Crow Clan will take all of the inherited treasures of our ancestors back!"

Ji Hao slowly straightened his body and raised his arms as well. Just like his father, a bright fiery light spurted out from his body.

Although the sense of fire power that was being released from Ji Hao's body wasn't as strong or as fierce compared to Ji Xia's power sense, Ji Hao's power sense was wilder and more pure, similar to that of the rising sun that had unstoppable passion and endless life force energy.

Those magic treasures that were releasing such strong sense of power, which had stimulated Ji Hao's power sense, had belonged to clansmen of the Gold Crow Clan, with whom Ji Xia and Ji Hao shared their bloodline. For countless years, these magic treasures had been nourished by the spirit blood of generations of direct ancestors and relatives of Ji Xia and Ji Hao, who had been Divine Magi, Magus Kings, and Senior Magi.

These inherited magic treasures were connected to Ji Hao through the bloodline, and as long he was the one wielding it, it would be capable of releasing even greater power than it generally could.

In the Southern Wasteland, every single piece of magic treasure was precious. These nearly hundred pieces of inherited magic treasures were made from rare materials, which were exploited by generations of the Gold Crow Clan ancestors, forged by themselves, and nourished by unmeasurable amount of their spirit blood, finally becoming precious magic treasures that could make bloodline connections with their clansmen!

During the fights against the Black Water Serpent Clan, powerful warriors of the Gold Crow Clan had died one after another, and their inherited magic treasures were seized by the Black Water Serpent Clan. Each time when an inherited magic treasure had

been lost, the power of the Gold Crow Clan had been weakened by a bit. By now, all the male clansmen who shared the same bloodline with Ji Hao and Ji Xia had died out, and the two of them had no inherited magic treasures remaining in their hands!

Seeing how Ji Xia and Ji Hao were acting, the Water Ape and the Black Flood Dragon couldn't help but grin viciously.

The Water Ape turned its head and looked at Zhu Rong Tonggong, and said while proudly smiling, "Zhu Rong Prince, what do you think? Just as we have agreed, if the Black Water Serpent Clan wins, we will not demand too much, just let them keep their current territories, and you will withdraw your army."

Zhu Rong Tonggong slightly nodded and said blandly, "If the Gold Crow Clan wins, the Black Water Serpent Clan should give all of their territories to the winner, and return to the territory of the Water Ape clan. None of your clansmen can take a single step out of the Water Ape Clan for the next one hundred years...Besides that, they also have to give a hundred thousand elite warriors to the Gold Crow Clan, as an offering.

The Water Ape's body suddenly twitched and he yelled in anger, "Zhu Rong Prince, did you just raise the stakes? Give a hundred thousand elite warriors to the Gold Crow Clan as an offering? Don't you, my noble prince, feel that this might be too much?"

Zhu Rong Tonggong waved his hand and responded blandly, "Looking at all these inherited magic treasures, how many people of the Gold Crow Clan have you killed? If you don't agree with me, then we seem to be unable to solve this problem with only a hundred thousand people!"

Swoosh!

The lava giant, who had been standing beside Ji Hao, suddenly raised the pair of gigantic axes.

"Ho! Ha!"

Fifty thousand soldiers in the Zhu Rong Country's army simultaneously pulled out their weapons, and a thousand heavily armed chariots, which had landed on the ground, spurted fiery clouds out while being quickly dragged into the air by horned fiery horses, creating a formation in the air that was the most suitable for forceful attacks.

"Okay!" The Water Ape hurriedly nodded and said, "If the Black Water Serpent Clan loses, they will return to the Water Ape Clan's territories, not one of their clansmen will get out of the Water Ape Clan for the next one hundred years, and they will leave a hundred thousand elite warriors to the Gold Crow Clan as an offering. I swear on the names of generations of our Water Ape Clan ancestors, deal."

The Water Ape then rubbed its own hands together, grinned and said, "So, where are the warriors of the Gold Crow Clan which are going to join the upcoming deadly fight? The eldest kid among these young Black Water Serpent Clan warriors is about only fifteen, and there are three thousand young warriors in total. Where are the three thousand young Gold Crow Clan warriors?"

Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo glanced at each other. Ji Zhuo then said with a muffled voice, "Just a moment, we will contact the Gold Black Mountain right away, telling them to send our kids here! Three thousand kids in a deadly fight! When did our Gold Crow Clan men ever been afraid of your bunch of stinking snakes?!"

Ji Xia laughed out loud proudly and began to talk as well.

"When did you stinking snakes ever win in frontal confrontations on the battlefields?!"

The Water Ape remained silent and grinned while the Black Flood Dragon proudly raised its head.

However, Ji Hao abruptly rushed out while laughing loudly, then said, "It's nothing but a deadly fight, why do we need three thousand people? Old Monkey, old Black Snake, I, Ji Hao, will

fight against your kids, alone! Do you, the Black Water Serpent Clan, even dare?"

Ji Hao's voice was like a thunder, sounding seemingly across the whole world. Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo were both stunned for a moment, then smiled.

Zhu Rong Tonggong suddenly clapped his hands and laughed loudly.

"Good! Ji Hao! If you win, I'll give you a pair of magic fire snakes as your mounts!"

"Ho! Ha!"

Fifty thousand warriors of the Zhu Rong army started cheering and shouting for Ji Hao all together. They beat their own chest armours with their weapons, making loud clashing sounds that would even shake the sky.

Chapter 131: Break the Formation

In the Black Dragon Pool, there was an island tens of miles round, which was covered in soft, fine white sand.

Three thousand young warriors wearing tight snake leather armors were slowly moving forward on the island. Their entire bodies, including their faces, were all covered with soft yet firm armors, and only a pair of black eye sockets could be seen on each of their faces. Every single one of them was tall and slim, and remained completely silent when they were moving; none of them were leaving any trail on the white sand.

If one would look down from the sky at the fighting formation which these young warriors from the Black Water Serpent Clan had made, one would see that it looked just like a multi headed serpent that was slowly stretching its body while approaching Ji Hao, who was standing miles away.

All the Maguspriests and elders started pointing their fingers at Ji Hao mocking him with joyful looks.

"This is the Black Underworld Snake Army! We have spent all of our efforts and used every single piece of rare magical medicine that we have saved during the past one thousand years to raise and train this army!"

"These thousand kids...although they're still young, every single one of them is an elite Junior Magus! This is a very unique Black Underworld Snake Army!"

"The armors worn by them are made from our ancestor's slough, which only comes off every ten years. Although the power contained in those sloughs had been retrieved by our ancestor, the sloughs are incomparably firm, making it so that only Senior Magi can possibly break them! Only Senior Magi!"

"This proud little kid, his name is Ji Hao, right? He is so dead,

and the Magus King's bloodline, which is inherited by Ji Xia and his son, is about to end as well!"

"Such a shame... I was hoping that the Fire Crow Clan would send three-thousand elite young warriors to join the fight so that our kids could have tasted as much blood as they would have wanted. Shame, shame, such a shame... Today they only get to kill one."

These Maguspriests and elders intentionally used their power to make their voices sound louder. Countless Black Water Serpent Clan's clansmen started shouting and cheering, and couldn't stop praising their Black Underworld Snake Army. Among these clansmen, there were some who were parents of the kids within the Black Underworld Snake Army, and they too started yelling how good their kids were.

The Water Ape and the Black Flood Dragon proudly looked at Zhu Rong Tonggong, their eyes filled with defiance. The Water Ape sniffed and said, "The Black Underworld Snake Army was modeled after one of Gong Gong country's army that was the elite army of their God. In order to make them powerful enough, all these kids have been cultivating their powers and improving their bodies near the Black Underworld Spring since they had been very young. I assume that our noble Zhu Rong Prince must have heard about the Black Underworld Power."

No matter what these people said, Ji Xia, Ji Zhuo and Zhu Rong Tonggong kept smiling without responding. They had a lot of confidence in Ji Hao.

Ji Hao had successfully survived the hunt of Blood Fang, killed a lot of Senior-Level Jia Clan warriors, and could take hundreds of heavy punches of the Jia Clan warriors. Although Ji Hao was just a Junior Magus, his power was definitely at the same level as a Senior-Level magus.

In front of Ji Hao, a weird genius who probably was the only one

of his kind in the entire Southern Wasteland seen in the past ten-thousand years, what kind of harm could that troop of three-thousand immature young warriors do?

Ji Zhuo laughed out aloud and said, "Hao, little kid, do not show any mercy! Smash these little bastards! These Black Water Serpent Clan kids are all the same, looking so cold and creepy. I bet they'll look more delightful only after you have blown their heads off!"

Ji Hao laughed aloud as well. At the same time, he stamped his feet hard against the ground, instantly bringing up waves of gales and clouds. A fierce swirl wind started from under his feet, rolled up large amounts of white sand and shrouded the surrounding area for miles round. Ji Hao's body quickly merged into the clouds of white sand, seemingly disappearing, after which, no one could find a trail of him with their naked eyes.

Almost every Southern Wasteland warrior, who had never cultivated his soul and spirit power, was completely dependent on their five basic senses during fights. Ji Hao raised the sands and instantly blocked the visions of all those three-thousand young warriors; thus, the army which had been moving forward orderly suddenly fell into chaos.

Especially those young warriors who had been moving at the front of the army and holding shining sharp swords, which were obviously enchanted with powerful spell symbols, had now stopped and didn't know what to do. This group of warriors was the head of the entire army, and after they had stopped, the entire army consequently stopped, quite similar to a snake that had lost its head.

"Good job!" yelled Zhu Rong Tonggong while clapping his hands.

The Water Ape couldn't help but shout in anger, "Shameless you! Fire Crow Clan kid, fight like a real warrior! Don't hide and don't dodge! Do not humiliate your ancestors!"

The Water Ape's voice was as resonating as the thunder, followed

by which, all the clansmen of Black Water Serpent Clan began yelling as well.

"Fight like a real warrior! Fight face to face!"

While these people were shouting, Ji Hao suddenly darted out from the cloud of sand like a lightning bolt, with a pair of fiery wings flashing behind his back. He roared towards the sky while his eyes shone with piercing fiery lights. A faint white light spurted out from his right fist, after which he threw a heavy punch at the nearest standing young warrior.

Ji Hao had used all of his strength when he launched this punch - After he had eaten an entire Magus-King-Level Flood Dragon at Man Man's palace, his physical strength was now as great as that of any new Senior Magi.

Besides the Senior-Level strength, Ji Hao had injected his own bloodline power, the internal power of the Golden Dan, and the power of the white pearl, which had merged with his right hand earlier, into that punch.

Especially that white pearl; the amount of power that was contained in it was definitely beyond the power of any Senior Magus; just that Ji Hao wasn't strong enough to release all of its power yet. However, after the white pearl had merged with his right hand, his fist had become as hard as steel and as heavy as a mountain.

These few different types of power mixed together in that punch made Ji Hao felt as if he could even split the sky with it.

His punch shocked the air and brought up large amounts of fiery sparkles. The young Black Water Serpent Clan warrior who was being aimed by Ji Hao didn't have enough time to react, and the punch accurately smashed onto his chest. In the next few seconds, everyone heard a thunderous boom, after which, this young warrior of the Black Water Serpent Clan completely disappeared.

This punch launched by Ji Hao was way too powerful. The power that was contained in this punch had attacked the young warrior's body, exploding him up into a sphere of blood mist; every single hair on his body had exploded, after which this poor young man was completely gone.

Even the leather armor that was worn by him, which was supposed to be so firm that even Senior Magi couldn't possibly break it, had been shattered into pieces by this punch. Only the sharp sword that was held in the young warrior's hands, was sent darting away. After it rose into the air, Ji Hao grabbed the sword and swung it backwards, leaving a series of flower-shaped trails of lights.

The Southern Wasteland warriors' sword manipulating skills were either doughty and fierce, or soft and vicious, but all simple and straightforward. Everyone was pursuing the strongest killing ability of their skills; no one would spend any time to make their moves look better.

However, those light spots that Ji Hao had created in the air by swinging the sword just now looked just like flying pear blossoms, which were dancing in the air along with the wind. Countless petals fell slowly onto the ground while swirling and rotating, reflecting the sunrays into shining and piercing light beams. All of those young warriors felt an intense pain in their eyes and subconsciously closed they eyes.

Soon after, over thirty of them were unable to open their eyes ever again.

The sharp light beam had deeply pierced into their brain through their eye sockets, and had taken their lives.

Ji Hao's first punch had been powerful and potent, directly and frontally destroying the enemy with pure power.

And his second attack with the sword was breathtakingly beautiful, cruelly taking the lives of his enemies while performing

an amazing visual show.

Zhu Rong Tonggong was enjoying the show so much that he couldn't even stop praising Ji Hao; those Zhu Rong Country's warriors too began to cheer for Ji Hao.

The Water Ape went furious, leaped up and yelled, "What is wrong with you! The Black Underworld Snake Formation! Kill! Kill!"

Chapter 132: Destroy the formation

The army moved.

All young warriors of the Black Water Serpent Clan simultaneously spewed out a mouthful of black mist. This dense and sticky black mist quickly merged into one and wrapped around the bodies of these young warriors. Soon, the black smoke shrouded the entire Black Underworld Snake Formation, making the formation look like a real, gigantic serpent.

Ji Hao suddenly felt that the surrounding air pressure had increased by tens of times. Earlier, he could move flexibly, just like a fish freely swimming in water. However, once the black mist had appeared, he felt as if even the air had turned sticky, and an invisible power had bound his body, greatly reducing his speed.

Before having spewed the black mist, those young warriors of the Black Water Serpent Clan were unable to even clearly see Ji Hao move. All they could see was shadows and afterimages flashing across their eyes, as from time to time, tens of their fellow warriors, who had been standing at the front, would be killed by Ji Hao.

But now, Ji Hao had slowed down, and everyone had their eyes fixed on him.

"Kill him!" shouted one of those young warriors hoarsely while raising his long, sharp sword, creating an extremely piercing beam of light in the air, and stabbing towards Ji Hao's body.

The gigantic Black Underworld Snake Formation began to rotate like a swirling wind. Those young warriors of the Black Water Serpent Clan started walking at strange paces, along with strange and mysterious routes and sweeping past Ji Hao like a fierce wind. Each one of them would swing their long sword and throw an attack at Ji Hao with all of their powers when they would walk past Ji Hao.

Ji Hao snorted scornfully, after which he released all of his tight armor's power. Streams of clear light instantly wrapped his body up, and began rotating around him. Thousands of beams of fierce sword lights which were let out by those young warriors flashed across the air and hit onto the clear light, creating countless ripples, but all failing to even touch Ji Hao's body.

Accompanied with a light caw, a bright fiery light darted out of Ji Hao's body, and condensed into feather-shaped spell symbols - the |Gold Crow Armour| had been activated.

These feather-shaped spell symbols had instantly taken away all of the powers that was contained in those sword lights. Ji Hao stood perfectly still, making it seem like those sword lights had all turned soft, unable to do any harm to him.

Those young warriors of the Black Water Serpent Clan tried everything they could and were darting fast, following the changes of the formation; their bodies leaving a series of afterimages in the air. Gradually, they seemed to have lost control over their own bodies, and that the power of the formation had taken over. Each and every single slight movement of these young warriors was being controlled by the huge and mysterious power that was being produced by the formation,

A silhouette of a hazy, black serpent emerged in the air above the formation - The power sense of all these young warriors had merged into one through the strange black mist, and formed a visible silhouette of a serpent.

The facial expression of Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo turned extremely serious gradually. This Black Underworld Snake Formation was mysterious and unpredictable. Fortunately, the Black Water Serpent Clan decided to use this formation to fight against Ji Hao today, while all those warriors were still kids. Otherwise, when the formation was well practiced and certain amount of Senior Magi had emerged from out of those young warriors, this formation would definitely have become a disaster for the Gold Crow Clan.

Ji Xia and Ji Zhuo even felt relieved because currently, Ji Hao was the only one who had been trapped inside the formation. If they had done exactly what the Water Ape had required, and sent three-thousand elite young Gold Crow Clan warriors into that formation, all of kids from the Gold Crow Clan would have been killed already.

How could those kids, who had never learned anything about formations, have fought against such a vicious one?

"These stinking snakes have good tricks...How did they invent such a weird formation? Snake formation? Grandpa Ji Zhuo, we, the Gold Crow Clan have to invent a few formations like this too. Otherwise, how are we supposed to fight against them after a hundred years?" murmured Ji Xia.

Ji Zhuo scratched his scalp annoyed, opened his mouth but couldn't say a word.

The warriors of the Gold Crow Clan were the best at fighting and killing, none of them afraid of death. However, speaking of formations, even Ji Kui, the master Maguspriest, didn't know much about those, not to mention warriors like Ji Zhuo and Ji Xia.

"This...we'll find our way," mumbled Ji Zhuo while cold sweat gushed out of his forehead.

Inside the formation, Ji Hao had been attacked for tens of thousands of times within only a moment. The huge power of the formation had disabled him from moving, and countless beams of sword lights had been madly darting towards him. The more intensive the sword lights were, the more powerful they became, the faster the formation rotated, the greater the power of those young warriors grew and the more fleeting their movements became.

"This formation is quite interesting!" murmured Ji Hao while taking a breath with difficulty. He slowly raised the sharp sword which he just now had seized from the hands of a young warrior,

while his eyes were shining with golden-red fiery light, as he lightly drew an arc in the air.

Followed by a cracking sound, the bones of Ji Hao's arm slightly cracked, and the long sword slantingly pierced into the black mist which surrounded him.

With the Sky-Opening, which he had learnt from the mysterious man, Ji Hao had discovered tens of weaknesses in this formation, and had picked the most vulnerable one, which was also the closest one for him, then pierced the long sword into that spot.

Right after he had done that, large amounts of blood sprayed out from the black mist, while at the same time, hundreds of broken limbs were sent flying high into the sky along with waves of shrilling screams and cries, which instantly resounded across the entire area. The Black Underworld Snake Formation had suddenly been broken, within which, hundreds of young warriors of Black Water Serpent Clan were howling and rolling over the ground, while their bodies were completely covered in blood. Each of them had either broken limbs or an extremely horrible and deep slash-cut in their chest, which almost had split their bodies into two.

What Ji Hao did was simple. The formation was like a madly rushing horse, and Ji Hao had just placed a sharp sword right in front of it.

The horse kept rushing and hit into the sword... One could easily figure out how badly the horse got hurt, even from his a*s. As for Ji Hao, he didn't even spend too much of an effort on this.

Blood splashed everywhere, and the broken formation fell apart. Over two thousand young warriors were staring shocked towards their companions, who were lying on the ground, crying and wailing; sweat was pouring down from their foreheads in streams, and none of them knew how to react.

This was the very first time that they had performed this formation in a real battle, and it was also their first death-match.

They hadn't thought even in their dreams that Ji Hao would break their formation with such a strange strategy. They had been working very hard to design and practice that formation ever since they had been little kids.

The Water Ape was stunned, as was the Black Flood Dragon, and those clansmen of the Black Water Serpent Clan, who had been cheering and showing off all this time.

No one could say a word. Those secretly raised elite young warriors, and the formation, the great Black Underworld Snake Army, which was supposed to dominate the entire Southern Wasteland jungle on behalf of the Black Water Serpent Clan... how could they have become so vulnerable in front of Ji Hao? How on earth did Ji Hao find the weakness of the formation? How did he destroy the entire formation with such a careless move - a simple thrust of the sword into the black mist?!

"Since you have already lost, then die," yelled Ji Hao in a cold tone, while his pupils were shining with bright fiery lights.

In the Southern Wasteland, there was no place for mercy. The only thing that awaited hostile clans was death. Any kind of mercy would only bring your own clan endless dangers!

Ji Hao had lived in this world for over ten years, and was clearly aware of the rules of this Southern Wasteland jungle!

He raised his long sword high and rushed towards those young warriors, who were frightened and stunned, unable to move at all.

Sword lights were darting down from the sky like a heavy rain, and blood drops spurted out from the eye sockets of those young warriors. One after another, all of them quickly fell on the white and soft beach.

The Water Ape growled towards the sky in rage. However, it had made only a step forward before Zhu Rong Tonggong sent the natural Southern Spirit Cauldron flying towards it, which then

released an inexhaustible firepower and blocked the Water Ape's way.

The Black Flood Dragon let out a great howl as well, and was attempting to save those young warriors on that small island, but the Lava Giant moved even faster than it, throwing a heavy punch towards it and disabling the Black Flood Dragon from moving.

A quarter of an hour later, the small island had completely quietened down.

Ji Hao raised the long sword, which had been dyed a scarlet color due to the blood, and resonantly shouted at those clansmen of the Black Water Serpent Clan.

"Get out of my ancestor's land! None of you are allowed to take a single step in within the next hundred years!"

"After a hundred years, if you dare to come again, I, Ji Hao, swear on the name of my ancestors, I will kill every single one of you! From old people to infants, from teenagers to women... every single one of you!"

Chapter 133: Coming Home

Three hundred gigantic Fire Crows were flying orderly with their bodies wrapped in bright fiery lights which were evaporating the clouds in the sky. They were cawing excitedly, while flying towards the Gold Black Mountain, having surrounded the skeletons of the three three-legged Gold Crows.

The gigantic Fire Crows were trying their best to lower their speed at which they were flying. Behind this magnificent flock of Fire Crows were large groups of mounted birds, which were carrying the clansmen of the Gold Crows on their backs. Eagles, rocs, vultures, and all kinds of large-scale birds stretched their wings and had built a square-flying-phalanx, and were closely following these Fire Crows.

The skeletons of the Gold Crows were releasing inexhaustible lights, similar to three small suns, while being pulled by the Fire Crows and floating in the sky.

The golden light spread onto the bodies of the Gold Crow Clan warriors; each of them could feel strands of extremely pure and dense power ceaselessly gushing into their bodies through their pores. Many warriors started shaking slightly, while black and grey filth oozed out of their skin.

The bodies of some of these warriors quivered now and then, while blood was slowly flowing out from the corners of their mouths. Every now and then, a dim meridian inside the bodies of each of them would light up, after which, their powers would become slightly greater.

Countless spell symbols started emerging from the skeletons of the three-legged Gold Crows. These golden spell symbols represented the natural power of the sun, and contained unmeasurable, mysterious fire power, which was connected with the bloodline powers contained in the bodies of warriors of the

Gold Crow Clan. Stimulated by the sense of the sun power which was being released by those golden spell symbols, all the warriors of the Gold Crow Clan, who had been in the square-like phalanx, had their powers greatly improved.

Especially Ji Hao, who was sitting on the back of Mr Crow, and was closest to the three skeletons of the three-legged Gold Crows... his entire body was currently covered in perspiration and shrouded by hot steam. Raging flames wrapped his body up and made him look like a fiery man. Inside his body, meridians were lighting up one after another. Although the troops had only flown for tens of thousands of miles, his internal power had already been improved by a few times, and was currently quickly approaching Mid-Junior Level.

A few tattoos had been added on Ji Hao's body.

An exquisite Gold-Crow-shaped tattoo in the middle of his chest was an inherited magic treasure Gold Crow Shell, which was left by one of Ji Hao's direct ancestors.

This Gold Crow Shell was very special; it had been made by one of the Magus Kings of the first generation, with whom Ji Hao shared his bloodline, and had been made with the most precious spirit feathers of his contracted Gold Crow, mixed with tens kinds of rare metals, and forged in pure essence fire, which contained the power of the sun. All of this resulted in the treasure possessing amazingly great defensive power.

On each of Ji Hao's shanks, a feather-shaped tattoo was shining brightly; these were a pair of auxiliary inherited magic treasures - the Fire Feather Boots.

The Fire Feather Boots were also made by one of Ji Hao's direct ancestors, a powerful Magus King himself. This pair of boots would enable its owner to tread on the air and fly at lightning speed. Additionally, this pair of boots could pair with Ji Hao's special ability, the fiery wings, and with their help, Ji Hao could

improve his speed with the fiery wings by tens of times.

On Ji Hao's right arm, an ancient style long-spear-shaped tattoo started from the tip of his middle finger and ended on his shoulder. Although it had already merged with Ji Hao's body, wisps of fiery lights and great heat were still continuously being emitted from it.

This piece of inherited magic treasure was called Yan Spear, which was even more powerful than Ji Zhuo's mulberry wood spear!

This spear didn't have too many specialties. The most horrifying power of it was the terrifyingly great heat, which was capable of literally burning anything in the world. Even those magical and powerful weapons that were made with scales or claws of real dragons would be burnt to ashes within the flame of the Yan Spear.

These three inherited magic treasures were all left by Ji Hao's direct ancestors. Ji Hao had earned them by beating the Black Underworld Snake army and winning the bet.

By now, Ji Hao and his father, Ji Xia were the only two who shared the same bloodline that had been passed down from one of the Magus Kings of the first generation. However, among those inherited magic treasures that he had won back from the Black Water Serpent Clan, over twenty of them were left by his direct ancestors and relatives; Ji Hao had picked the most powerful three out of them, and merged the three magic treasures with his own body by means of some special sorcery.

These three magic treasures were way too powerful. They were so powerful that Ji Hao couldn't even use any of them at his current power level. According to Zhu Rong Tonggong's estimation, Ji Hao could only freely manipulate these three magic treasures when he had reached the level of a Magus King. If Ji Hao used all his current power, he might get lucky and accidentally activate one of these three magic treasures for a moment.

Nevertheless, the best thing about inherited magic treasures was that once they had been merged with their owners' bodies, they would bring endless benefits to their owners. This was why in those big-scale Southern Wasteland clans, many kids had powerful inherited magic treasures merged with their bodies since they had been newborns. These inherited magic treasures would lay a firm foundation for their future training.

In the past Ji Hao didn't have any inherited treasure, but now since he had won all those inherited magic treasures back which originally had belonged to his family, he had no reason for not taking any advantage of it.

The only thing that annoyed Ji Hao a little bit was that these three inherited magic treasures were too overbearing; the three flying knives, a pair of flying swords and the white pearl, which he had merged with his hands before, were all kicked out by the three inherited magic treasure. Now he could only keep the swords, knives and white pearl in his space bag.

While sitting on the back of Mr Crow with his legs crossed, Ji Hao was trying to absorb the great fire power which was being released by the skeletons of the three three-legged Gold Crows as much as he could.

His three inherited magic treasures were continuously resonating with the power of the Gold Crows' skeletons, while releasing strands of scorching hot power to purify Ji Hao's body. Similar to the other warriors, grey-coloured filth was being excreted through his pores as well, but was quickly being burnt into smoke by the great heat that was being emitted from the Gold Crows' skeletons.

The formidable flock flew across the Southern Wasteland jungle, and every time they flew past a branch clan or dependency clan of the Gold Crow Clan, countless clansmen would let out cheers and shouts, saluting the skeletons of the Gold Crows simultaneously, and would certainly send warriors, riding on all kinds of large-scale birds, to join the square-formed phalanx behind the flock of

Fire Crows.

It had been too many years. The Gold Crow Clan and the Black Water S"erpent Clan had been fighting against each other for countless years. Because of this powerful enemy, the Gold Crow Clan, which had already started to decline, became weaker and weaker. It had been thousands of years since the last Magus King had emerged from the Gold Crow Clan!

But now, the three skeletons of the Gold Crows, which had been lost for the past thousands of years, had returned. These skeletons were not only the totems and belief of the clan, but also a valuable resource of power. If a clansmen of the Gold Crow Clan would cultivate their powers within the light that was being released from the skeletons of these Gold Crows, the average speed with which they upgraded would improve by at least ten times!

One skeleton of a Gold Crow could only improve the cultivating speed of hundreds of clansmen simultaneously; however, with these three skeletons of the Gold Crow, which were now returning to the clan, this number would be raised to two or three thousand!

Amongst these two or three thousand people, Magus Kings would certainly emerge! The Gold Crow Clan was meant to revive and rise again in the Southern Wasteland!

Along with the thunderous drums and cheering sounds, the great flock of Fire Crows and the square-formed phalanx behind it, which had been increasing in number all the way, were slowly approaching the Gold Black Mountain. From a long distance, countless caws were coming from the mountain. The caws of a hundred crows combined together could drive a man crazy, but now, more than hundreds of thousands crows were excitedly cawing on the Gold Black Mountain!

The cawing sounds were even shaking the earth and the sky. All the crows living in Gold Black Mountain's mulberry woods rose into the air, and began hovering around the Gold Black Mountain

under the lead of gigantic Fire Crows. They flapped their wings and sent off their black feathers, which made the entire Gold Black Mountain look as if it was shrouded by a black snowstorm.

Hundreds of beams of fiery lights darted towards the square-formed phalanx. Ji Kui, Ji Tu and other Maguspriests and elders were riding on their contracted Fire Crows and coming over towards Ji Hao.

Everyone was laughing from ear to ear, with their eyes narrowed and mouths that seemed to not being able to close.

The skeletons of the Gold Crows and the inherited magic treasures, which were lost for the past tens of thousands of years, were all finally coming home.

So did Ji Xia and Ji Hao. They had finally returned to the Gold Black Mountain, and that too in a dignified and imposing way.

Chapter 134: Transition

At the ancestral temple of the Gold Crow Clan on the Gold Black Mountain, the mystical fire for the offering ceremony rose again.

This time, Ji Hao was standing right in front of the entrance of the ancestral temple, along with other Maguspriests and elders who had a high status in the clan, and was looking down towards those offerings, who stayed silent, quietly waiting to be killed.

A hundred-thousand elite warriors from the Black Water Serpent Clan had been sent here as an offering. Amongst them, three-hundred were Senior Magi, six-thousand were Junior Magi, and the rest were Novice Magi above the seventh level. They were dragged to the front of the ancestral temple without any resistance and beheaded by warriors of the Gold Crow Clan, one after another.

Ji Kui was grinning and standing in front of the temple. Behind him, a clear silhouette of a Gold Crow had been wrapped in raging golden fire. All of the spirit blood that spurted out from the bodies of those beheaded offerings was swallowed by this Gold Crow's silhouette.

This was the most magnificent blood offering ceremony that the Gold Crow Clan had ever performed in the past thousands of years, and was even greater than the ceremony Ji Hao had performed at the Fire Leopard Clan.

From the entrance of the cave-like temple, which was opened up in the cliff, hot air was continuously spurting out. Countless shrill caws of ancestors' souls could be heard coming from deep inside the ancestral temple. Red fiery light were fleetingly flashing inside the temple - all the ancestors' souls seemed incapable of being patient to taste the rich offerings who had been part of their clan's archenemy.

Three powerful old Maguspriests from the Black Water Serpent

Clan were dragged out from the crowd of offerings. Ji Xia took the dagger over from Ji Kui, cruelly kicked their knees, breaking them, and forced them down, with their faces towards the Gold Crow Clan Ancestral Temple.

The three old Maguspriests didn't even try to resist. However, when Ji Xia raised the stone dagger, which was especially used for offering ceremonies, and was about to slice their necks, all three of them began screaming with high-pitched voices.

"One day, brave warriors from our Black Water Serpent Clan will exact revenge for this insult that we are experiencing today with your blood and souls!"

In the Southern Wasteland, as offerings who were sent to their enemy's clan after having lost a fight, these three Maguspriests were well behaved by not trying to resist, but they could still leave this vicious curse before they were going to die. In Ji Hao's eyes, this was a boring move that was being made by a bunch of stupid old men, who must be thinking that 'although we have failed to defeat you, at least we can make you sick'.

Therefore, Ji Hao crossed his arms before his chest and lazily took two steps forward, coldly smiled towards the three old Maguspriest and said, "Brave warriors from your Black Water Serpent Clan? Are they just like those three-thousand useless things who had easily been killed all by myself?"

After that Ji Hao raised his finger and pointed at the warriors from the Gold Crow Clan, who were standing in front of the ancestral temple, and were breathing quickly with faces blushing in excitement, grinned and continued, "I alone, was able to kill three-thousand of your brave warriors. Now we, the Gold Crow Clan, have these many warriors. Do you really believe that there is still a hope for you?"

The three old Maguspriests raised their heads high, silently looking at the sky.

"After a hundred years, when you, the Black Water Serpent Clan people, step out of the Water Ape Clan's territories once again and try to invade our, the Gold Crow Clan's land, that will be the day you will completely disappear in this jungle!" shouted Ji Hao harshly at the three old Maguspriest, "I now promise to our ancestors' souls, if you dare to show up in our land again, I will do whatever I can to wipe your entire clan out!"

In the Southern Wasteland, morals and mercy were totally useless. The key point of surviving was to eliminate all of your enemies. Ji Hao had a deep understanding of this.

The silhouette of the Gold Crow, which had been floating behind Ji Kui, abruptly cawed towards the sky. Followed by its voice, countless resonating cawing sounds came from the ancestral temple, each rising after the other had faded. Waves of fire power seemed to be shaking the entire world. The one-hundred-thousand high-quality offerings had powered up the ancestors of the Gold Crow Clan greatly, who had been in deep slumber previously.

The silhouette of the Gold Crow headed down and opened its gigantic beak, spewing out a beam of golden fiery light onto Ji Hao's body.

Ji Kui laughed out aloud, and yelled to all the clansmen, "My brothers and sisters! Look at Ji Hao! He defeated three-thousand elite warriors, who were at the same age as him, all by himself! He has made an indescribably great contribution to our clan! Our ancestors are satisfied, and Ji Hao is now accepting our ancestors' reward!"

Hundreds of thousands warriors of Gold Crow Clan raised their weapons high and began shouting at the sky. Everyone's eyes turned red because of the excitement. Stimulated by the special sense of power that was being released from the silhouette of the Gold Crow, many warriors of the Gold Crow Clan had fallen into a magically thrilled state, and their bodies even began to swell fleetingly.

That beam of golden-red light had wrapped Ji Hao's body up. Ji Hao slowly rose high into the air from the ground up. Strands of great fire power started flowing into his body and along with that, over two hundred meridians, which contained the bloodline power of the Gold Crow, lit up one after another inside his body. These meridians were quickly becoming stronger and more firm, each one expanding under influence of the strands of fire power, and were immediately being filled with bloodline power. Within these meridians, numerous Magus Acupoints were heating up and began swelling.

Within the short span of tens of breaths, all of these meridians had been filled with bloodline power, which was contained in the scorching hot beam of golden-red light, without leaving space for a single wisp of power inside Ji Hao's body.

According to the Southern Wasteland standards, Ji Hao had now already reached the peak of the Junior Level. All he needed to do was gather all of his power and inject them into one Magus Acupoint, forcibly awakening the acupoint up, after which he could break into the Senior-Level, becoming a Senior Magus.

However, the silhouette of the Gold Crow continued to send great amounts of bloodline power into Ji Hao's body, and showed no sign of stopping. Obviously, the souls of the Gold Crow Clan ancestors were very satisfied with the great contribution made by Ji Hao, and had also enjoyed those high-quality offerings. Therefore, they were now willing to spend some effort and help Ji Hao directly break into the Senior-Level.

Steady flows of power were continuously being condensed inside Ji Hao's meridians and were clashing against each other. Ji Hao sensed a great pain coming from those meridians, and felt as if all his meridians were about to explode.

"But...it's not yet the ideal moment..." Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and sighed silently.

Inside his body, there could be seen an incomparably complicated net of meridians formed by uncountable amount of meridians, within which, only over two hundred meridians had been blazing ragingly, and these two hundred meridians were roughly formed into the shape of a Gold Crow.

This was how the clansmen of the Gold Crow Clan had inherited the ancient Gold Crow's powers.

In the ancient world, the ancestors of humankind had been weak and vulnerable, and were unable to survive from all kinds of natural dangers. Therefore, they had begged those powerful creatures to share their powers with them. Those ancient humans merged their own bodies with the spirit blood of other powerful creatures, opening up meridian nets, which were similar to the meridian nets that were contained in the bodies of those powerful creatures. Thus, they inherited the power system of those powerful creatures as well as the powers possessed by those creatures.

The number of meridians that were contained in the body of humankind was vast, identical to a small yet inclusive universe, which could hold all kinds of powers within. This was the reason that those ancient humans were able to inherit countless kinds of power systems of ancient powerful creatures with their weak and vulnerable bodies, and develop all kinds of cultivating methods, which had originally belonged to different kinds of creatures.

As time went by, the spirit blood of the ancient powerful creatures that was contained in human bodies, which had been passed down from the ancient humans, had become thinner and thinner. This had caused the reduction of the number of activated meridians inside the human bodies. This was the main reason for many large-scale clans, which used to be strong and thriving, to gradually decline and weaken.

At this moment, Ji Hao had over two hundred activated meridians that contained the Gold Crow's bloodline power inside

his body and this number was already a few times greater than that of any other ordinary clansmen. However, compared with the human ancestors of the Gold Crow Clan, who had merged with the spirit blood of real ancient Gold Crows, this number was still way too small. Each of those human ancestors had at least over a thousand activated meridians.

Without any doubt, the more activated meridians containing the Gold Crow's bloodline power a Magus had, the greater the amount of power that would eventually be injected into one Magus Acupoint, and the more firm the foundation of this Magus would be, and the more powerful this Magus would be,when he or she broke into a higher level.

Ji Hao had said that this was not yet an ideal moment, because he hadn't been willing to break into the Senior-Level with only over two hundred meridians.

According to those simple and straightforward cultivating methods of the Southern Wasteland clans, if he broke into the Senior Level like this, the only thing he could possibly achieve in the future would certainly be not as good as those human ancestors of the Gold Crow Clan. As both Qing Long in his previous life and Ji Hao in his current life, who was eager achieve the best in everything, he would never let this happen to himself.

In his boundless spirit space, the white mist silently began rolling. The silhouette of the mysterious man, who had disappeared for quite a while, emerged from the mist again.

"The gold crow's bloodline...What's all this nonsense?"

The mysterious man scornfully sniffed, while slightly drawing an arc in the air, with his right hand.

Ji Hao's entire body trembled suddenly and violently, and at the same moment, all of the meridians inside his body began shining with a dim light.

Chapter 135: New Meridians

When the mysterious man had drawn the arc in the air, Ji Hao saw visions in his head once again. This time, these visions were the stories of ancient humankind, which were buried deeply in human bloodlines.

Deep in a mountain ridge was a towering peak, which was half covered in snow and on top of that peak, hundreds of gigantic trees, which reached straight into the sky, naturally formed a magnificent armchair. An amiable-looking elderly giant man, thousand zhangs tall, whose body was wrapped in rolling green mist, was sitting on the gigantic tree chair, and pitifully looking down at an ordinary elderly human with white hair, who was kneeling on the ground.

"Human, how could your weak and vulnerable body bear any power?"

"Although I have learned the secret of life, and am able to see through the life and death of all kinds of plants, I can not help you."

"Your body is too weak. You have meridians inside your body, but what could you possibly achieve with those completely blocked and fragile meridians? You can't even bear the input of the slightest strand of natural power into your body, so how am I supposed to teach you any cultivating method?"

The elderly ordinary human with white hair was scrawny and haggard, and he didn't have any proper clothes on him; there were only a couple of frazzled leaves wrapped around his waist. A pair of pupils were shining with bright, wise light in his deeply hollowed eye sockets.

He looked at the elderly giant, respectfully and cautiously begged, "The God of the East, the most merciful god in the entire world, we, the humankind, are too weak. But all the other

creatures in the jungle are growing more and more powerful. If even you can not help us, I'm afraid that our humankind is truly going to die out."

Keeping silent for a long while, the elderly giant slowly stood up, raised the heavy wooden cane in his hand and waved it slightly.

"I am a creature that has been created out of the power of plants, and although I have thought of an idea to help you, but I cannot give you any help by myself. I only have a body that is similar to yours, but I have no flesh and blood in me."

"Human, go beg those powerful creatures, which have blood and flesh in their bodies, and also have a slight little bit of mercy remaining in their hearts. The hope for your humankind of rising in this jungle is carried by those creatures! If they are willing to share their powers with you and protect humans, there will always be a hope for your humankind to survive in this world."

After the elderly giant had finished his speech, a wisp of green mist rose from his wooden cane, gushed into the elderly human's forehead, leaving a cyan mark on his forehead.

"This is the secret method for the inhabitation of bloodline powers, go teach this to all of the humankind in this world. With regards to the rest, it will depend on your luck," continued the elderly giant.

Ji Hao suddenly awakened from the vision, his pupils shining with a golden-red light. He thought of the visions that he had seen in his own dreams when he had been unconscious. The human ancestors of the Gold Crow Clan had begged an ancient Gold Crow for help, then merged those ancient Gold Crows' spirit blood with their own bodies and started the Gold Crow Clan's unique power inheritance system. Was this all because of what the elderly giant, whose body was wrapped around by green mist, had taught the ancient humans?

The God of the East?

The East, the power of plants. Was that the legendary Emperor Qing?

But soon, the violent shock that came from inside his body forced Ji Hao to stop thinking. The amount of main meridians inside human bodies were only a few. However, no one had any clear idea about the number of other medium, smaller, and extremely tiny sized meridians the human bodies had.

Nevertheless, today, Ji Hao had learned that if all the meridians, which a human body purely contained and that could circulate power, were to be counted from the head to the toe and from the internal organs to the outer skin, they numbered exactly 1,29,600, which was exactly the number of one unitary!

Some of these meridians were extremely tiny, Ji Hao had been unable to even sense them with his spirit power.

However, once the mysterious man had drawn the arc inside his spirit space, every single one of Ji Hao's meridians suddenly began shaking internally. In the meanwhile, all different sized meridians started shining with a dim cold light, and furthermore, even the tiniest meridian, which was thinner than a hair by ten thousands of times, had two to three subtle Magus Acupoints flashing.

The great bloodline power that was released by the silhouette of the Gold Crow was now ceaselessly surging into these tiny meridians. Those small and dim meridians gradually lit up one after another and began to expand. This was just like the opening of a world, and some originally blocked meridians had become soft yet withy, as if they were suddenly filled with life force energy.

Small strands of power started circulating inside these small meridians, along with which, Ji Hao's spirit blood was flowing into these meridians as well, nourishing and expanding them, and enabling these meridians to contain more and greater power.

Within only a moment, all of Ji Hao's meridians were activated, and he felt like his body had become a black hole, expecting more

and stronger powers to fill within.

Compared with the situation earlier where he only had over two hundred activated meridians which were filled with Gold Crow bloodline power, Ji Hao had roughly done the math and figured out that although all of the meridians of his body were of different sizes, and could contain different amounts of powers, overall, the total amount of power that his meridians could contain now was at least three hundred times greater than a while earlier.

If he could fill all his meridians with power and awaken his Magus Acupoints with such great power, the amount of power that each of Ji Hao's Magus Acupoints would be able to contain would also be larger by three hundred times compared to the previous situation. This meant that the current condition of his body enabled him to be at least a three hundred times stronger new Senior Magus compared to what he would have become before, when only two hundred of his meridians had been activated!

He would be the most powerful new Senior Magus ever!

He would definitely be the most powerful one!

Every single one of Ji Hao's fine hair was standing straight up. What a terrifyingly huge difference!

Based on the same level, with his current body condition, he could be more powerful than those human ancestors of the Gold Crow Clan, who had directly accepted spirit blood from the ancient Gold Crows, by at least ten times. In other words, if Ji Hao only continued cultivating, in the future, he would absolutely surpass all the powerful human ancestors of the Gold Crow Clan!

"Good intention, bad result..." sighed the mysterious man with a resonant voice, "The first generation of Emperor Qing was a confused, kind old man. He tried to help humankind but eventually led them in the wrong direction. However, he did save the humankind back then. It's too complicated to say if he was right or wrong."

"Who said that human bodies are weak and vulnerable, and can't bear the input of the natural power? Bodies of the humankind could inherit power system of all kinds of powerful creatures, isn't that the evidence which clearly proves that humankind has the greatest potential in the world. Humankind's meridians are born weak, but we can always improve it with our efforts. However, once we choose the wrong cultivating method, it would be very difficult to correct the mistake.

"That Si Wen Ming...he had chosen the right way."

While murmuring, the silhouette of the mysterious man slowly dissipated in the mist. Before he disappeared, he left one last sentence to Ji Hao.

"You should find a way to hide the fact that you have activated all of your meridians. Until you become as powerful as Si Wen Ming, do not let anyone know that you have already broken the limitation of the Gold Crow bloodline!"

Ji Hao stayed silent. The silhouette of the Gold Crow had stopped infusing power into Ji Hao's body. Ji Hao slightly landed back on the ground, crossed his arms in front of his chest, deeply bowed and gratefully saluted to the ancestral temple and the silhouette of the Gold Crow.

All of the meridians inside his body were shining with a bright red light and although most of them were still far dimmer than the over two hundred meridians from before, which contained the Gold Crow bloodline power, Ji Hao had already seen an infinite future through them.

The new meridians and the right cultivating method... Sensing his 'empty' body, Ji Hao let out a smile.

Chapter 136: Game of Powers

Within the next few years, the magnificent blood-offering ceremony would definitely become the biggest topic in the entire Gold Crow Clan.

Besides Ji Hao, who had publicly been awarded by the souls of the ancestors, another hundred kids had accepted gifts from the ancestors. Just like Ji Hao, each of these kids now had tens of additional meridians activated, which were filled with the Gold Crow bloodline power.

The more activated meridians they had, the better their body conditions would be, and the higher the possibility they had of becoming Senior Magi, or even Magus Kings.

Hundreds of clansmen simultaneously received gifts from the ancestors' souls, something that had never happened over the past thousands of years. Many of elderly clansmen of the Gold Crow Clan couldn't help but cry out in excitement. After the offering ceremony, the clansmen of the Gold Black Mountain, the holy land of the Gold Crow Clan, started a huge party which lasted the whole night. All of the booze and wine that was stored had been emptied in this single night.

The clansmen were enjoying the party, however, inside the Gold Crow Clan's meeting room in the secret space which was hidden in the mulberry woods, the atmosphere was chilling, and the situation was just on the verge of breaking out into a fight.

All of the windows of the meeting room had been opened, all four skeletons of the Gold Crows were shining with piercing gold-coloured light that even lit up the sky. The inner space of the meeting room was so extraordinarily bright that people even be able to clearly see every single tiniest bit of dust in the air. The drops of sweat on the foreheads and nose tips of those elders and Maguspriests, who had supported Ji Shu, were also clearly visible.

Ji Hao silently was sitting next to Ji Kui, the Master Maguspriest, while holding a bowl of wine with his left hand and a grilled beast-leg in his right hand, eating and drinking. The meat of a junior-level beast was swallowed by Ji Hao piece by piece, but he only felt slight warmth coming from his belly.

Ji Ke, the Master Maguspriest of Ji Shu's branch clan, had been standing beside the fireplace and yelling with a high-pitched voice, while waving with his hands in the air.

"If he is alive, we need to find him, and if he is dead, we need to find his body! Dear Master Maguspriest, the leader of the warriors of our Gold Crow Clan, and all of his direct relatives have gone missing... Are you not going to say anything about this?"

Ji Kui took a deep breath while fiddling with an exquisite jade dagger, which was shining with a blood-red light.

This dagger was one of those nearly a hundred, inherited magic treasures which Ji Hao had won back from the Black Water Serpent Clan. Three-thousand years ago, the Master Maguspriest of the Gold Crow Clan had been murdered, and this jade dagger, which was a precious inherited magic treasure that especially belonged to the family of the Master Maguspriest, had been seized by the enemy. Reasonably enough, Ji Kui inherited this dagger and had already released a slight part of its power after only two days.

During the past thousands of years, this jade dagger had sliced the necks of countless offerings, and had also grown an unmeasurable amount of ferocious power.

The blood-red light was flashing across the dagger's surface all the time. This blood-red light shone upon Ji Kui's face, which was normally considered to be looking kind and amiable, making him look cruel and malicious, to the extent that it would even make people quiver in fear. Although Ji Ke had been shouting loudly in anger, he didn't even dare to take a glance at Ji Kui.

"I'm certainly going to say something about this," responded Ji

Kui in a freezing tone, "Did Ji Shu and all of his direct relatives all go missing? Well, we have to find out what has happened to them. And, about that, Ji Shu had colluded with slave traders, captured and sold our Southern Wasteland people. We will also look into that."

The jade dagger suddenly let out a beam of blood-red light, while Ji Kui continued harshly, "No matter who, even the elders and Maguspriests of our clan, as long as they have been involved in the slave trading business, they will all have to die!"

Hearing Ji Kui's words, Ji Ke and the other elders and Maguspriests who had come from Ji Shu's branch clan lowered their heads simultaneously. In their own clan, they were all respectful important people. However, this was the Gold Black Mountain, the holy land of the Gold Crow Clan, and Ji Kui was the Master Maguspriest of the entire Gold Crow Clan, who was of noble character and high prestige, and also incomparably powerful. If it hadn't been the case of Ji Shu and his whole family going missing, these people wouldn't even dare to question Ji Kui.

"Ji Shu ganging up with those monsters who had come from outside the Southern Wasteland, and selling our people of the Southern Wasteland as slaves...such thing...is impossible," said one of the elders of Ji Shu's branch clan, while giving a hollow laugh, "We are all very familiar with Ji Shu, since he had been a little kid. This kid has always been..."

Ji Hao dropped the bowl onto the ground. The clay bowl cracked against the ground and interrupted the speech of that elder.

All of elders and Maguspriests from Ji Shu's branch clan suddenly raised their heads in rage. Ji Ke pointed at Ji Hao and yelled harshly, "Ji Hao, do you have any idea what this place is?! Who do you think you are?! How dare you do this?!"

Ji Hao grabbed Ji Kui's sleeve and wiped his own oily hands clean on Ji Kui's clothes, just like he had done in the past ten years. Then

Ji Hao started talking blandly while staring at his clean hands.

"The people I hate the most are those idiots who make mistakes, but refuse to admit them, and more importantly are trying to earn themselves more benefits."

Ji Ke's whole body started trembling in anger.

"You little bastard, how dare you humiliate your elders in this room?!" yelled Ji Ke while pointing at Ji Hao.

Ji Hao took out a red amulet, which was wrapped in raging flames, and thudded it against the ground.

A strong, majestic sense of power was instantly released from the amulet. Ji Ke and all of the other elders and Maguspriests from Ji Shu's branch clan shut their mouths, while staring at the amulet both stunned and frightened. The amulet was exquisitely crafted, embossed with a statue of the Fire God, whose body was being coiled around by streams of fire. Any elder or Maguspriest from any Southern Wasteland clan would be able to recognize this statue.

Ji Ke instantly lowered his voice and smiled towards Ji Hao, then said, "Ji Hao, where did you get this amulet? Haha, ah, haha, this is the second time I have seen this amulet with my own eyes. You...you wouldn't get a fake amulet to deceive us, would you?"

Ji Hao was too lazy to explain to Ji Ke and the other elders, so he only responded blandly, "There are some things that I should have told you earlier, but we were all busy with the offering ceremony these couple of days, so I haven't gotten the time to talk to you about this."

Ji Hao coldly glanced at Ji Ke and the others and continued, "This time, our Gold Crow Clan has regained its real name, and forced the Black Water Serpent Clan to retreat, completely winning this great fight. We have done all this with not only our own powers but also the help of an army of the Zhu Rong Country,

which was led by the eldest Zhu Rong Prince, Zhu Rong Tonggong, himself."

"You bunch of old men don't need to know all of the specific details about this, all you have to know is, what will happen next."

"From now on, our Gold Crow Clan is under the direct command of the eldest Zhu Rong Prince, Zhu Rong Tonggong. My Abba, Ji Xia, is now the leader of the warriors of the Gold Crow Clan, and at the same time, he is also the Gold Crow General, who is responsible for guarding the northern Southern Wasteland on behalf of the Zhu Rong Country, the country of God. Unless you are intending to challenge the eldest Zhu Rong Prince, you should never think about kicking my Abba out from the leader's position."

"Well, of course, you have run out of chances for that," said Ji Hao while looking viscously at Ji Ke and the others from Ji Shu' s branch clan, who were all having sweat pour down from their foreheads. These people had just arrived at the Gold Black Mountain, so they had absolutely no idea about what had happened during the past couple of days, neither did they know anything about the involvement of the Zhu Rong Country in this fight. At the moment they were all badly shocked.

"Your clan is not an independent branch clan anymore. All of your clansmen are now under the Gold Black Mountain's administration. You elders and Maguspriests...congratulations, you were selected to go to the Zhu Rong Country, the country of God, as servants, and serve the eldest Zhu Rong Prince, which should be a great pleasure!"

"As for your current territories, I have already decided to give them as reward to the Qing Yi Clan, who had made great contributions in this fight. Hm...We should all be happy about how things are settled here."

Ji Hao grinned ear to ear, his white teeth were even shining under the reflection of the lights of those Gold Crow skeletons.

Ji Ke and the others from Ji Shu's branch clan were struck by Ji Hao's words, and even temporarily lost their eye-sights and fell on the ground one after another while spewing mouthfuls of blood out.

Chapter 137: Changes

The midday sun hung suspended in the cloudless sky. Mr Crow stood at the edge of a cliff, leaning his head and cawing from time to time. Ji Hao was standing under Mr Crow's wing, silently looking down at the vast and boundless Southern Wasteland jungle.

This area used to belong to the Bi Fang Clan... but now, it had become the Gold Crow Clan's new hunting ground.

Large groups of people from newly formed branch clans of the Gold Crow Clan were happily working in the jungle. They cut down trees to build houses, exploit the mountain, built up fence walls, dug up soils and spread seeds, and constructed farms to raise large-scale animals as food supply. Everyone had been so busy.

Every newly formed branch clan had only one to two thousand people, and among these people, the percentage of elderly men, young men, and women were fixed.

New hunting grounds and new territories... These small branch clans were like the seeds that were to be spread out by the Gold Crow Clan. They would start the reproduction and build their own lives under the protection of the Gold Crow Clan. In the Southern Wasteland, many powerful large-scale clans had started like this.

The Gold Crow Clan had spread thousands of these kinds of seeds of their new force. In ten years, if even a small half of them could develop, then the Gold Crow Clan would have grown stronger by at least two times. New branch clans, new clansmen, and new blood; all these together would build a brand new and stronger Gold Crow Clan!

"Mr Crow, this is how hope looks like!" yelled Ji Hao, while stretching his arms, and facing the fierce wind, "This is hope!"

Mr Crow stretched his wings as well, and happily cawed towards

the wind. His every single movement was exactly as same as that of Ji Hao.

On both sides of Ji Hao's shoulders red snakes, two inches long, slightly moved their bodies, opened their tiny jaws and gently bit Ji Hao's earlobes, hanging themselves up like earrings, then happily began swinging.

As Zhu Rong Tonggong had promised, he sent Ji Hao a pair of Magical Fiery Snakes as a reward for defeating the three-thousand powerful enemies all by himself.

The snake was by nature a magical kind of creature. They were similar to the dragons, able to fly, transform and hide. When they flew, winds and clouds would move alongside with them. When they hid themselves, they were able to fit themselves in a bean. Snakes were such magical creature who could also make spiritual connection with humans.

The snake kind was sub-divided into many species. Every single kind of natural power had one species of snake corresponding with it. Even powerful and magical creatures like the dragons and the phoenixes didn't have these many species. Therefore, the snake kind had always maintained a special and holy place in the hearts of ancient humankind.

Many clans worshiped the snake kind, and saw them as the totems of their clans - such as the Black Water Serpent Clan.

Many legendary powerful gods raised snakes and serpents as their pets. They either had pairs of snakes hanging on their ears or coiled around their waists, hands or ankles. All the snakes that were selected by those gods were species which were magical and powerful, possessing all kinds of abilities, and could be highly helpful to those ancient gods in battles.

This pair of magical fiery snakes came from a natural volcanic vent of the Zhu Rong Country. Their eggs had been hatched in an ancient magical flame, which was called the 'Earth Core Red Lotus

Magical Flame', for three-thousand years, before they had broken out. These kinds of snakes were born with the ability to control fire; the flame that was spewed out by them could melt all kinds of metals and rocks. Generally speaking, this pair of snakes would be incomparably powerful when they would have grown up.

Furthermore, Magical Fiery Snakes were loyal and devoted, and once they had accepted a person as their owner, they would absolutely share life and death with their owner without ever betraying them.

This pair of Magical Fiery Snakes had broken out of their eggs less than three months ago, and judging from their thousands of years long maturation period, they were only babies at the moment. Both of them were extremely naughty, darting around and fighting against each other on Ji Hao's body every single day, without ever stopping.

Ji Hao gently petted these two baby snakes and sighed.

"I seem to have too many properties. I now have two more bellies that need to be filled. You are both as small as a baby carrot, but each of you need to eat an entire wild buffalo daily! Fortunately, this Southern Wasteland is a rich hunting ground, otherwise, how am I supposed to raise you?" complained Ji Hao.

The pair of snakes which were named Big Fire and Small Fire by Ji Hao, were now letting out hidden sounds as if they were laughing happily; they then excitedly began chasing each other around Ji Hao's neck. They lashed each other with their tails, and occasionally, their tails would leave a slight red mark on Ji Hao's neck.

Ji Hao's current body condition was as great as that of a newly broken through Senior Magi, but a careless whip of these baby snakes could leave a mark on his body, which clearly showed how high the potential of this pair of newborn snakes were, and how terrifyingly powerful they might grow into, in the future.

Even Mr Crow subconsciously took a glance which was filled with both respect and fright, at these two little things.

At the moment, Mr Crow's power was far greater than these pair of snakes, however, in the future, Mr Crow had no chance of surpassing them. These two naughty little things were direct offsprings of the pair of the ancient magical fiery snakes which had been raised by the Zhu Rong family, which meant that they shared the bloodline with a pure god-kind beast. In the future, it was highly possible for this pair of baby snakes to break into the Magus-King-level!

This pair of baby snakes would become magical and powerful beings that could be worshiped by an entire clan as totems; therefore, even Mr Crow had shown his respect to this pair of little things.

"Ha! Ho! Ha!"

A great sense of power was being released from the jungle further away. There was an army, with elite soldiers wearing red armors, which had been practicing in a basin within the jungle.

Tens of thousands of slaves were building a battle fort, under the supervision of the Gold Crow Clan warriors. Measuring from the scale of the foundation that they had dug, this fort would be able to contain millions of people at the same time. The old Fire Crow Clan could never have afforded to build a large-scale battle fort like this even with all of their resources. However, with all those slaves and financial support that was given by Zhu Rong Tonggong, the Gold Crow Clan could finally begin building such a fort which would become the core area of the Gold Crow City, and in the future, the Gold Crow City would become the center of the entire Gold Crow Clan.

Ji Hao was staring at the army, which had around a hundred-thousand fully armed elite warriors. This army was formed after Ji Xia had been nominated as the Gold Crow General. With those top-

quality armors and weapons that were sent by Zhu Rong Tonggong, this army was called the Gold Crow Army. It was under the direct command and administration of Zhu Rong Tonggong, and belonged officially to the Zhu Rong Country.

The Gold Crow Army was not a temporary clan army which was formed by ordinary clansmen and would only be gathered into an army during times of war. Instead, this army was a professional army, which would practice every day and prepare the war. Although this newly formed Gold Crow Army wasn't yet as powerful as other Zhu Rong Country's armies, at least, only with its official status, all of the tens of large-scales clans that surrounded the Gold Crow Clan, including the Bi Fang Clan, would never dare to challenge the Gold Crow Clan.

The Gold Crow Army was an army that officially belonged to the Zhu Rong Country, and a 'personal army' that was only under the command of Zhu Rong Tonggong. This status was high enough to shock all of clans of the Southern Wasteland.

All of the expenses of this army, including the living costs, armors and weapons, even the living costs of the families of these warriors and all the other supportive costs, were covered by Zhu Rong Tonggong himself. Moreover, all of their weapons and armors were the best in the Zhu Rong Country.

Personal armies like this, even Zhu Rong Tonggong had only five of them and counting the Gold Crow Army in, the number was only six.

"I guess I probably know why Ji Shu had to gang up with the Blood Fang and trade slaves," murmured Ji Hao while smilingly looking at the army, "Otherwise, where would the money, which had been secretly supporting Ji Shu and Jiang Bo, and was used to support his personal armies, come from?"

But, Ji Shu and his accomplices were all already gone.

Now, the Gold Crow Clan was becoming more and more

powerful.

From a long distance, a cloud of flames darted towards Ji Hao along with a swooshing sound. This cloud of flames was a gigantic Fiery Dragon and on the back of the dragon Man Man was waving a pair of magnificently gigantic mountain-crushing hammers, leaping like a monkey, and yelling towards Ji Hao.

From far away, Man Man excitedly threw an enormous hammer towards Ji Hao while yelling.

"Ji Hao! These are Man Man's new weapons! Give it a try... see if you can carry them up!"

Chapter 138: Invitation

Waves of cries and shouts came out of the Gold Black Mountain, and almost everyone was thrilled.

Man Man had come with Si Wen Ming; more importantly, Man Man had brought all of the Gold Crow skeletons which had been kept in Zhu Rong Country's storage palace, and were promised to Ji Hao by Zhu Rong Tonggong.

A whole six-hundred Gold Crow skeletons, even the weakest one amongst them was at the Magus-King-level. Because of the return of these Gold Crow skeletons, the secret space in the mulberry woods had automatically expanded for thousands of miles round, turning into a small world.

All of the Maguspriests and elders of the Gold Black Mountain, along with others who heard the news and had come from all branch clans, were now bowing deeply in front of those skeletons. Sooner or later, they had started arguing about how they should position these Gold Crow skeletons in order to make the most out of them and maximize the benefits for their clansmen.

At the same time, they were also arguing about the qualifications their clansmen should have in order to get into the secret space in the mulberry woods to cultivate themselves, such as the percentage of people from each branch clan that should be allowed into the secret space, and how long each person could stay in the secret space at one time. There were so many things to be discussed and settled.

Ji Hao had been sitting in the meeting room with a swollen face, while listening to those people arguing outside, and couldn't help but complain in his head.

"Those were only six-hundred skeletons which had been placed in the storage of the Zhu Rong Country, and probably were backup materials for making weapons. You people worship them like

gods...Well, never mind, as long as they benefit the clan, it's fine if you worship them like real gods."

Ji Hao didn't believe that the people of Zhu Rong had held this many Gold Crow skeletons in their storage because they had always respected the Gold Crow kind. Obviously, these skeletons were part of their backup resources, and Zhu Rong Tonggong sent them here only because he valued the potential of the Gold Crow Clan and Ji Hao, and wanted to pull the Gold Crow Clan closer to him.

Whatever, as long as those clansmen were happy! Besides, the golden lights that were being released by these Gold Crow skeletons were indeed able to bring the clan benefits; this was more than enough for Ji Hao.

Gnashing his teeth, Ji Hao carefully rubbed his face where there was a large bruise, while glaring at Man Man, who was laughing away happily. She sat on the ground, but was unable to calm down. She was swaying her body as if she had thorns under her butt, while curiously looking around the Gold Crow Clan's meeting room.

Once she had seen Ji Hao, she had thrown one of her new weapons, the mountain-crushing hammer, towards Ji Hao, because she was so eager to show them off to Ji Hao. Ji Hao had completely underestimated the weight of this hammer, which caused him and Mr Crow, to be smashed directly by the hammer and fall on the ground from a thousand feet high cliff, nearly breaking his legs.

Man Man... terrifying!

The mace she previously possessed had been heavy enough... Back then, Ji Hao was barely able to carry it. But now, Man Man's strength seemed to have improved by a couple of times, because Ji Hao couldn't even catch one of her two hammers with his strength, which was already as great as that of a newly broken-

through Senior Magus.

Looking at Man Man, who was filled with energy and couldn't even sit still for a single moment, just like a gorilla that had its stomach filled with bananas, Ji Hao couldn't help but show the whites of his eyes. Fortunately, he had the tight armor to protect him, and Mr Crow was strong enough... Otherwise, the two of them would have been killed by the hammer long ago.

"Ahyaya, your meeting room is so small! Such a small room can only fit a few people!" Man Man abruptly yelled out, she was very innocent and had absolutely no idea how to control her language.

"Hm, Ji Hao, Man Man has many empty palaces at home, and no one is using them. Why don't you come to my home and carry a few palaces over when you're free. I mean, your meeting room is crap!"

Ji Kui, Ji Tum, Ji Zhuo, and the other elders stopped talking, embarrassedly held their bowls of wine, with their faces blushing.

She was a princess from the Zhu Rong Country.

Si Wen Ming had been sitting calmly next to Man Man. He smilingly patted Man Man's head and said very gently, "Hao, Man Man's strength has improved by several times, which was thanks to your help. You have saved her life from deadly dangers quite a few times, which stimulated her Fire God bloodline and activated it. Not only has her strength been improved, the Fire God bloodline power contained in her body has finally been awakening."

Man Man hurriedly nodded and raised her pair of small fists while grinning towards Ji Hao, and said, "Yes! Hao! I heard that my seventh brother has been giving you troubles. So I went to his place and beat all of his favorite women! Hahaha!"

Man Man seemed incomparably proud of what she had done, and Ji Hao stared at her stunned, silently feeling sad for those few

unlucky women.

Beaten by her and staying alive, those must be a few strong women!

Si Wen Ming looked at Ji Hao smilingly while his pupils shined with a bright light, he then said, "Man Man misses her father, and the Pu Ban City is just in need of young people like her. Hao, this time when I came to the Southern Wasteland, firstly I discovered Man Man, then you."

"Come to the Pu Ban City with me. Your talent shouldn't be limited by this Southern Wasteland!" said Si Wen Ming straightforwardly, "If you stay in this Southern Wasteland, even if you become the most powerful Magus King, you would be no better than a monkey that has been trapped in a mountain, unable to ever see the real world."

"Go to the Pu Ban City, you will know how big this world can be, and how many things in the world you would like to pursue and protect," continued Si Wen Ming seriously, "To be honest, while going to the Pu Ban City, you may encounter even greater dangers than you would ever encounter here, but your life will become so much more interesting!"

Ji Kui and Ji Zhuo remained silent, only looking respectfully at Si Wen Ming.

He worked for the Emperor of the humankind. This status greatly stunned Ji Kui and the other elders of the Gold Crow Clan, making them unable to even let out a word. Although they had been living in the Southern Wasteland, which was extremely far away from the Midland, these Southern Wasteland people had always remembered that they were a part of the humankind, and the Emperor of the humankind was in the Pu Ban City.

Ji Xia rubbed his own hands, looked at Ji Hao and said smilingly, "Kid, if you want to go out and take a look, just go! I, your abba, can't leave the Gold Black Mountain. We are the only two men left

in our entire family, and I have to make you a few more brothers and sisters with your amma! Haha! I want to see the outside world with my own eyes as well, but you will have to do it for me!"

Ji Hao's heart flipped, and looked at Qing Fu.

Qing Fu gently smiled and said, "Hao, there're many good girls outside the Southern Wasteland. I hope that next time, when you return, you will bring your beloved girlfriend with you, or even better, with your children as well. If it's possible, bring back a couple of girls more, our Gold Crow Clan can certainly afford a couple of girls."

Si Wen Ming laughed out loud, then said loudly while looking at Ji Hao, "With Ji Hao's talent and power, if he goes to the Pu Ban City, there must be a bunch of girls falling in love with him!"

Ji Hao stayed silent for a while, countless thoughts flashing across his mind. A while later, he smiled and slightly nodded.

"Then, let's go to the Pu Ban City right now!"

"But, Abba, I have to leave a letter for Po. If he comes back for me, you tell him that I said to please go find me in the Pu Ban city."

Chapter 139: The Trade Caravan

"Amma, I'm leaving! Please take care of Abba for me!" said Ji Hao while kneeling on the ground and kowtowing hard in front of Qing Fu.

Qing Fu didn't say anything, only smiled gently, tidying Ji Hao's shining long hair over and over again. Her red lips were now a bit whitened - obviously, she was not as relaxed as she pretended to be.

"You stay with Abba, and you must obey every order of Abba." Ji Hao turned around and said harshly to the group of his personal slaves, "If you serve Abba well while I'm not at home, I can probably make you clansmen of the Gold Crow Clan, but if you make any mistake..."

"If they ever dare to make any mistake, I'll chop their heads off myself!" Ji Xia laughed and said, while slapping Ji Hao's shoulder.

Ji Xia then shook Ji Hao's shoulder and yelled at Ji Hao, "Kid, Go! Don't worry about our clan! Now everything in the clan is perfectly fine...All you need to do now is go to Pu Ban City, and discover the real world! I hope that when you return, you will be at least a Senior Magus!"

Si Wen Ming stood beside Ji Hao, remaining silent, and smiled.

With all those resources in Pu Ban City, if Ji Hao could build a network over there and find enough resources to cultivate himself, then at the time of his return he would be far greater than a Senior Magus, maybe he would even have become a powerful Magus King.

Pu Ban City was the capital of the entire human world, where the King of the humankind lived, and was the permanent holy land in the hearts of every human being!

"Alala! Enough talk, let's just go!" yelled Man Man impatiently, while leaping around; the pair of mountain-crushing hammers,

which were embossed with countless flame-shaped patterns were being carried on her shoulders. "It's nothing but a long journey! You can come back when you want to, what's the big deal?! Come on, come on! I have activated my bloodline power. I'm going to find my Abba and ask for a reward!"

The pair of the mountain-crushing hammers were abnormally heavy. Each time that Man Man bounced, a pair of three-inches-deep footprints would be imprinted on the newly paved floor, which was paved with a mix of metal liquid and lava. At the same time, it would cause the ground to shake violently. Everyone was staring at Man Man with a weird expression - this little girl was more like a human-shaped dinosaur!

"Man Man is right, we should seize the day!"

Ji Hao kowtowed hard in front of the few elders and Maguspriests of the Gold Crow Clan, and lept high into the air. Mr Crow, who had been standing on Ji Hao's shoulder, abruptly let out a resonant caw, then nodded towards the Gold Black Mountain, and stretched his wings while suddenly expanding his body to over a hundred zhang in length. Ji Hao, Man Man and Si Wen Ming hopped onto Mr Crow's back simultaneously.

A beam of fiery light flashed across the air, following which, Mr Crow transformed into a streak of flame and instantly rose into the air, darting towards the southwest.

Ji Kui, Ji Tu, Ji Zhuo, and other elders of the Gold Crow Clan silently gazed where Mr Crow had disappeared for quite a while, then simultaneously let out sighs of longing. Except Ji Zhuo, none of the others had been brave enough to leave the Southern Wasteland when they were young. Now they had grown old, and were holding important positions in the clan, they were totally unable to leave.

Ji Xia clenched his own fists.

He wanted to go to Pu Ban City as well!

In fact, he truly wanted to go to Pu Ban City since he had been young and hadn't even met Qing Fu. However, he had never gotten the chance to leave the clan. After his father, uncles and brothers had all been killed in battles against the Black Water Serpent Clan one after another, he had been tasked with the responsibility of being the leader of the warriors, and to do everything he could to fight against the enemy. Ji Xia was aware that he probably would never be able to go to Pu Ban City during the remainder of his life.

"I can't go to the Pu Ban City...but I have a marvelous son!" Ji Xia comforted himself with the forthrightness that was possessed by only Southern Wasteland men, while he held his arm around Qing Fu's shoulders.

"In the future, I will have many more marvelous sons!" Ji Xia then laughed out loud and said.

Guided by Si Wen Ming, Mr Crow had flown twenty miles towards the southwest, then turned west and had flown for a whole three days. With Mr Crow's highest speed, they had at least flown over a hundred miles towards the west. Finally, Si Wen Ming directed Mr Crow to land in the jungle.

The area was surrounded by torrential rivers and primitive mountains, and dense miasma had been rolling in the air... Countless poisonous snakes and bugs had been devouring each other in the jungle.

The Southern Wasteland was a primitive land, but, where Si Wen Ming had guided Ji Hao and Man Man into, was a deadly area within this primitive Southern Wasteland. None of the ordinary Southern Wasteland men, including Senior Magi, would hang out in places like this unless it was necessary.

Ji Hao curiously looked around, and found nothing but craggy and gigantic rocks. The bold cliff in front of them didn't have even a single grass on it; the surrounding mountains were all shaped oddly. The poisonous snakes and bugs, which were so many that

they even had covered up the ground, had smelled living people and started crawling towards Ji Hao and the other two. Man Man, however, let out a loud laughter, after which she released a stream of flame from under her feet, and instantly burnt large amounts of poisonous snakes and bugs into smoke.

"Uncle Wen Ming, what is this place?" Ji Hao asked Si Wen Ming confused.

Si Wen Ming scratched his own head, took the fat pigeon out from his sleeve and threw a couple of rice into its beaks, then said, "Hm, since I have you two with me, I have to make sure that I can send you guys to Pu Ban City safely. This journey will be filled with all kinds of dangers. Therefore, we have to take a ride."

Ji Hao couldn't help but be silently shocked. Even Si Wen Ming wasn't confident of keeping them safe during the journey from the Southern Wasteland to the Pu Ban City. How dangerous would this journey exactly be?

Unlike Ji Hao, Man Man carelessly swung her gigantic hammers towards a cliff aside. Along with a thunderous boom, the hundreds of zhang high cliff was shattered into pieces. Man Man raised her head and happily laughed out aloud towards the sky.

"Hahaha! Relax uncle Wen Ming! As long as I, Man Man, am here, no one can ever hurt you! Man Man is now the best! I'll smash everyone who dares to provoke us, with my hammers!"

After Man Man had activated her Fire God's bloodline power, she seemed to have become even more violent. Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming took a glance at each other, and sighed simultaneously.

They had waited for seven days in this waste area.

On the present day, Ji Hao had been facing the rising sun and absorbing the wisp of purple smoke which contained the purest life-force energy. Large groups of birds suddenly darted across the air, seemingly frightened.

The muffled sounds of rocks cracking and trees fallings came from a long distance away, and the ground began to shake slightly and rhythmically. Si Wen Ming nodded, took a triangle-shaped tablet that was made from bronze out from his sleeve, and slightly flicked it. Following his move, a circle of green light was released from the tablet.

The ground was shaking continuously, and Ji Hao clearly sensed that whatever was causing the ground to shake was moving towards him. The ground was shaking more and more violently, and at last, the mountain peaks near Ji Hao had even started shaking and making a thunderous clashing sounds; countless cracks appeared on those mountains, one after another.

After a long half an hour, Ji Hao could finally clearly see what had been causing the earth to shake!

It was a gigantic turtle, which had a shell that was amazingly huge, with a radius of thirty to fifty miles! Its head was raised high, and was even about to directly reach into the clouds!

The shining black, gigantic turtle slowly walked over, step by step. With his good eyesight, Ji Hao was able to see that on the back of this turtle there was actually a city! The city that had been built on the gigantic turtle's shell, was also black, and had a cold metal-like luster.

On the highest tower, a middle-aged man, who was wearing black clothes, was smilingly waving towards Ji Hao, Man Man, and Si Wen Ming.

"My honored guests, do you need a ride back to the Midland? Hm, we are the Spirit Turtle Trade Caravan... Our price is very reasonable, a hundred jade coins for each person, no bargaining please!"

Even Man Man, who had been born in a noble family and seen so many weird things, was stunned by the gigantic turtle.

"Such a big turtle...If we were to cook it into a soup, how long would we need to finish it?"

Chapter 140: Sigh

"A hundred jade coins each?" murmured Si Wen Ming while frowning, and complained, "When did you raise the price?"

The gigantic turtle slowly walked until it was less than a hundred zhang away from Si Wen Ming and the two kids. The middle-aged man with black clothes lithely leapt down from the tower, then jumped across a few buildings, and quickly landed in front of Si Wen Ming, after which he crossed his arms and saluted Si Wen Ming while grinning.

"My honored guests, you seemed to have traveled a lot between the four wastelands. We have indeed raised the price, but it'll be worth it. This Starry Sky Spirit Turtle of ours has just broken into the High-Magus-King-level three years ago, so the journey will now be much smoother and steadier than before, by at least ten times.

"Really?" said Si Wen Ming while raising his eyebrows, then smilingly cupped his hands towards that man in black clothes and said, "It's difficult for this Starry Sky Spirit Turtle to break into the High-Magus-King-level with such a huge body. Your caravan is going to make a fortune!"

While laughing, Si Wen Ming took out three adult-palm-sized, square jade tablets from his sleeve.

Those green jade tablets were exquisitely crafted, and decorated with complicated and beautiful flower patterns. A few clouds were embossed in the middle of those jade tablets, and within those clouds was a soaring tower that had a shining erect eye floating above the tip of the tower.

"A jade tablet is equal to a hundred jade coins, but according to the most recent exchange rate, you still have to give me five jade coins in change." Si Wen Ming handed the three jade tablets to the man in black clothes while seriously bargaining with that man.

The black-clothed man took the three jade tablets then instantly put them into the leather bag that was tied around his waist. After that he took out fifteen thumb-sized round jade coins, which were wrapped in clear green light, and handed them over to Si Wen Ming. Ji Hao could clearly see that these jade coins were also embossed with the same tower and erect eye.

Before Ji Hao got the chance to ask where these jade coins and jade tablets had come from, they encountered a small trouble while they were boarding onto the back of the Starry Sky Spirit Turtle.

Once Man Man stepped onto the turtle's shell with her pair of hammers carried on her shoulders, the gigantic turtle instantly turned its head around, took a glance at Man Man in surprise, then began speaking like a human, with a muffled voice.

"Little girl, your hammers are too heavy...Oy, Gui Three, guests should pay one more jade coin for every additional hundred-thousand stones. You should carefully measure how heavy this little girl's hammers are!"

[TL note: In Chinese, 'Gui' as the last name, has the same pronunciations as the word which means turtle.]

The black-clothed man, who was called Gui Three by the gigantic turtle, hurried over with another few men who also were wearing black clothes, and requested to check Man Man's hammers.

As she had gotten used to, Man Man swung her hammers upwards and carelessly threw them towards Gui Three...

The Spirit Turtle Caravan instantly fell into chaos, and large groups of guards rushed over from all directions, then all stared stunned at Gui Three and the other four Senior-Level guards, who had been overwhelmed by the pair of large hammers, and couldn't even move. Not only them, even the Starry Sky Spirit Turtle, which was carrying the city, was shocked by this as well.

Quite a while later, the Starry Sky Spirit Turtle slowly said with

its very muffled voice, "This little girl is...so powerful. Did anyone die? Oh, good...no one is dead...this...little girl, see, they're even vomiting blood... Do you agree that you should cover the money for their medicines?"

"Man Man, next time, do not throw your hammers everywhere!" Inside the city on top of the turtle's shell, Ji Hao stood beside the door of the room, which was assigned to the three of them by the caravan people, and seriously warned Man Man, "Look, we had been honoured guests of the caravan, but now, we nearly became their enemies... They would probably hunt us down!"

Man Man was paying absolutely no attention to what Ji Hao just had said. She kicked the door opened, then shook her head dissatisfied and complained, "Such a tiny room...That was because they're all too weak, okay? We're still in the Southern Wasteland... Hunt Man Man down? Ji Hao, are you sure that you were not joking just now?"

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming glanced at each other and both became speechless. This little girl sounded right though.... Anyone intending to hunt her down in the Southern Wasteland should also prepare for the possibility that their entire family might be exterminated by old Zhu Rong. At least, this Spirit Turtle Caravan would definitely not dare to challenge the family of God.

Man Man unhappily threw her hammers onto the floor, that caused this entire small building, which was specially prepared for guests who had paid for a ride back to the Midland, slightly shake once again. Man Man then sat down on a chair with a long face, and took out a small magic storage bag, opened her mouth and showed her teeth, while measuring all those jade, gold, precious stones and other valuable treasures, which were jingling inside the small bag.

Five caravan members were hurt by Man Man's hammers earlier, Man Man had to compensate them with a pile of jade and gold pieces. She was now sadly murmuring, "No wonder big brother

said that money would be necessary when I come out for a journey...I've only hurt a few people, and I had to give that much to them. If I had accidentally killed them, I would have no money left. Hm, I've been on all kinds of journeys, but never before did I think that we would need things like money."

Ji Hao turned around his body. He had decided not to discuss with Man Man further about this.

The two of them came from different family backgrounds, and there was a lot of common and sensible knowledge that they wouldn't even want to discuss with each other.

Unlike Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming seriously began explaining to Man Man about the importance of money when she was not at home. The Midland was not the Southern Wasteland. In the Southern Wasteland, clans could run primitive trading activities by exchanging goods, but in the Midland, all kinds of trading activities between clans, forces and other organizations would require jade tablets and coins, like the ones Si Wen Ming had used before, as currency.

Ji Hao stood beside the window of the room, and looked at this city, which had a radius of miles and was being carried on the back of the gigantic turtle. As for Man Man, she was bored by Si Wen Ming's speech, grabbing one of her hammers and tried to thrust it into her magic storage bag.

"Ha, the hammer! I am so smart! If I only put my hammers into this small bag, I can go ask for my money back!" yelled Man Man excitedly, then instantly activated her terrifyingly great strength, and tried to thrust the hammer into the poor small bag, which she didn't know at all about the capacity of.

Si Wen Meng didn't have enough time to stop her. Followed by a loud popping sound, tens of piercingly shining spell symbols suddenly shattered apart. At the same time, large amounts of exquisitely carved jade and gold pieces and other precious

treasures poured out of the small bag, like the water during a tide, and filled the entire room within a blink of an eye. Moreover, many treasures were affected by the space-explosion that was caused when the magic storage bag broke, slightly shaking till they turned to wisps of smoke and dissipated quickly in the air.

"What..." Man Man blinked her eyes in confusion, and murmured, "The inner space of this bag is as big as a house... How come this hammer didn't fit in?"

Ji Hao stood back up from the pile of treasures with difficulty, and looked at Man Man with a bitter smile on his face. Si Wen Ming had a similar bitter smile on his face as well. He helplessly looked at the room full of shining treasures and laughed hollowly, then said, "Man Man, these treasures of yours, I'll temporally keep them for you. The reason that your hammer couldn't fit in your small bag was simple, which is that the craftsmen of our humankind aren't capable of making storage magic treasures which are firm enough to hold heavy weapons like your hammers!"

A trace of helplessness and bitterness flashed across Si Wen Ming's face. He then said blandly, "When you get to the Pu Ban City, you will learn so many things."

He then looked at those mountains, which were continuously swooshing backwards, and continued with a deep voice, "Explaining why we have to pay the caravan for a ride in order to travel through tens of billions of miles with them, and get back to the Midland, instead of going back to the Midland through transportation magic formations, is because our humankind is not yet capable of building transportation magic formations that can transport over such long distances... Our humankind is not yet strong enough!"

Was humankind not yet strong enough?

Ji Hao slowly nodded his head, and seemingly understood Si Wen Ming's words.

At this moment, the gigantic turtle abruptly stopped once again. Gui Three, who was just hit by Man Man's hammer and even vomited blood, was now excitedly yelling on the tower like before.

"Oi, turtle ancestor. East front for eight-hundred miles, there are again a few people needing a ride! Ha, we can make hundreds of jade coins more, and at least we can earn your board wages for the next month!"

Chapter 141: Strange Guests

The gigantic turtle moved steadily forward.

In the small building, Si Wen Ming was teaching Man Man some rules about traveling away from home, such as staying humble and being careful. He pulled Man Man's ear till it was near his mouth, trying to force her to listen to his speech. As for Man Man, she was holding the broken magic storage bag in her hands and was ceaselessly complaining about what kind of crap Zhu Rong Tonggong had given her.

Ji Hao had walked out of the building, and was leisurely taking a stroll in this magical city of the Spirit Turtle Caravan, which was being carried on top of the turtle's shell.

This city was six miles in square, not small at all. Additionally, this city wasn't a flat city, it had three floors, the upper, middle and bottom. Where Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming, and Man Man were staying was the upper floor, and also the only area that was open to guests who had paid for a ride.

The roads inside the city were all poured by metallic liquid. The broadest road was only one zhang wide. Small buildings were built in an orderly fashion beside the roads, high towers and watch houses were scattered among these small buildings. Armed guards walked across the roads from time to time.

Although Ji Hao couldn't go down onto the other two floors to have a look, he did send his spirit power down without any obstruction.

The middle floor was the living area of the Spirit Turtle Caravan's people. Compared to those small buildings on the upper floor, the living area on the middle floor was like hives, formed by closely connected small units which were separated by thick metal walls. The paths inside the area were spiralling and interweaving. Without any doubt, this construction had an extremely great

defensive function.

If enemies would invade the city from the outside, this construction would cause them huge troubles.

The bottom floor was the storage space, which was constructed with metal and was clinging to the turtle shell. The bottom floor was a few times broader than the other two floors. In those commodious storage spaces, huge amounts of roughly melted metal pieces had been placed orderly; all of these metal pieces were completely processed by magic power and had amazingly high density.

Apart from these metal pieces, which were filled with fire power and were specially produced in the Southern Wasteland, the storage floor also contained piles of jade and gold pieces and all kinds of other rare precious stones. Ji Hao also discovered large amounts of natural treasures, like thousand vats of earth essence milk, with each vat being large enough for Ji Hao to have a nice bath within.

But what was taking the biggest percentage of the available space amongst all the goods were the carcass of beasts, which had been sealed with the help of ice crystals. Judging from the sense of powers that were being released from their bodies, more than fifty percent of these beasts were at the Junior Magus Level, forty percent of them were as powerful as Senior Magi, and a small part of these beasts' carcasses, which had especially been sealed hermetically, were releasing strong senses of power, which were similarly great as that of the lava giant who was one of the leaders of the Zhu Rong Country's armies, and had met Ji Hao earlier.

Ji Hao perceived through all of the storage spaces with his spirit power, and couldn't help but be shocked by the rich stock over and over again.

If he only could swallow all of those beasts bodies, Ji Hao was sure that his physical strength could reach the Magus-King Level,

and he could also break into the second level of his [Bu Tian Bu Lou Magic Spell].

But all these stocks belonged to the caravan, and Ji Hao would never do things like stealing.

Measuring up the content of the magic storage bag, which had been seized from one of the three unknown young men, and were now tied around his waist, Ji Hao helplessly realized that it seemed that he couldn't afford even one beast body at the Magus-King Level with all that he currently possessed. Therefore, he sighed and killed the thought of purchasing one beast carcass from the caravan.

On the upper floor, other than Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man, a few other passengers had also paid for a ride to the Midland. Ji Hao had silently glanced at them while measuring them up. These people were wearing different and strange clothes. Less than a hundred among these people looked like elite young warriors from the Southern Wasteland, who just like Ji Hao also intended to explore the outside world. The other few hundreds of people seemed very unfamiliar to Ji Hao, and he had absolutely no idea where they were coming from or what they did.

Hanging around for quite a while, Ji Hao got close to the city wall, which was located near the head of the gigantic turtle. At the moment, Gui Three had just leapt down from the tower, his face filled with a friendly smile, and landed right in front of a few men, who had been expecting the ride in the jungle.

Gui Three crossed his hands and saluted the five men, then said smilingly, "My honored guests, do you need a ride to the Midland? We are the Spirit Turtle Caravan, and have been traveling around the world for tens of thousands of years. Our price is reasonable, a hundred jade coins for each person, absolutely no bargaining please."

Ji Hao curiously looked at the five men.

Unlike Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man, or like the other passengers, who apparently came from different cultural backgrounds, these five men were wearing exactly the same black cloaks, had all their hair shaved and bared light cyan scalps, which were tattooed with tens of thumb-sized, twisted spell symbols. Obviously, they worked for a certain big organization, which seemed to have strict rules.

Especially the man standing at the front, who seemed to be the leader of the five people team, had a fist-sized black monkey sitting on his shoulder in a nice mannered way, with its long and thin tail raised. The tiny monkey's tail was a lot longer than its body, making it look quite adorable.

The black tiny monkey was apparently some kind of special species because it had three green shining eyes on its face. Realizing that Ji Hao had been staring at it, the tiny monkey, which seemed pretty docile and adorable, abruptly showed a fierce look and began screaming at Ji Hao. Moreover, the tiny monkey waved its arms hard in the air, and showed sharp claws on its fingertips, which even sliced the air and made swishing sounds.

Gui Three frowned, turned around and took a glance at Ji Hao, then satisfyingly yelled to the five men, "My five honoured guests, our Spirit Turtle Caravan has a strict rule, which states that any kind of fighting beast, contracted beast or spirit pet, as long as it dares to hurt others, will immediately result in you being kicked out from the ride. If such thing really were to occur, don't blame us."

He then stared at the tiny monkey and continued, "All passengers should keep an eye on the fierce animals they have with them. When we travel across spaces, if any of you were to be dropped in the middle of nowhere because you have violated a certain rule, you can't blame us even if you were to die there."

The man who had the tiny monkey on his shoulder let out a cold smile, then took out five jade tablets and threw them to Gui Three,

while responding with an extremely bland tone, "Such a tiny monkey, it was just bluffing because it fears strangers. How could it actually hurt somebody? We certainly won't violate any of the rules."

Gui Three frowned once again. With his rich experiences of traveling around the Southern Wasteland, he didn't feel right about these five men. However, he failed to find any actual problems with these five men on closer observation. Staying silent for a while, he put the five jade tablets into his sleeve then raised his head and said a few words to the gigantic turtle.

"Turtle ancestor, please take care of us on the journey!"

The gigantic turtle slowly lowered its head and took a measuring glance at the five men, then responded with a muffled voice, "Relax, my little turtles, it'll be just fine. Hm, you won't be needing me actually, is there anything that the ten Magus-King-level guard commanders can't do for you?"

Gui Three let out a loud laughter, then turned around and leapt back onto the tower.

Ji Hao looked at the five men with a smile while slightly shaking his head. The conversation between Gui Three and the old turtle was very smart, and seemed unintentionally to have mentioned the great power of the caravan, but actually warned the five men to not cause any trouble here.

Furthermore, Gui Three even incidentally warned Ji Hao that the caravan had ten Magus-King-level guard commanders as security; if Ji Hao didn't want any trouble, he and his friends better stayed still, especially that violent little girl.

The five men made no move, but their bodies slowly rose into the air above the city wall. They flew past Ji Hao, each taking a glance at him with their ice-cold eyes, which were nothing like those of humans, then flew into the city like real ghosts.

The tiny monkey remained maintaining a fierce look and glared at Ji Hao without even blinking its eyes.

Chapter 142: Clash

The Spirit Turtle Caravan had set a restaurant on the upper floor, especially open to passengers.

The restaurant was a square flat building in the center of the upper floor. A colosseum was located in the middle of the restaurant, and two selected beasts were fighting against each other in the colosseum, for the guests to watch.

Hundreds of square tables, which were made from logs, were placed in the lobby of the restaurant. Waitresses were walking around the lobby and serving guests. The restaurant served not only all kinds of wines and delicious food, you could even find maids who could escort you to the bed here. Behind a long corridor, which circled around the entire lobby, were tens of independent private dining rooms, for rich guests who preferred a quiet environment and were willing to pay extra.

Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming were sitting at a square table in a corner of the lobby, each holding a small vat in their hands and pouring the booze into their mouths. From time to time, they would grab a large piece of pot roasted meat from the tray in front of them, and wolf it down; both of them completely ignored the two scantily dressed lady maids who were smiling at them the whole time.

Both the booze and the meat were quite expensive. Five hundred milliliter of booze was being sold for one jade coin. According to Si Wen Ming, in Pu Ban City, one jade coin was equal to the household cost of an ordinary family for a whole three months. A tray of meat was sold for five jade coins. Although the tray had a diameter of three feet, and large pieces of the meet were piled up on it, the price was indeed expensive.

Even though the booze and the meet were expensive, they were worth the price.

The booze was made with spirit spring mixed with earth essence

milk, added with spirit fruits collected from within the depths of the jungle. This kind of booze was capable of improving the condition of the human body. The meat was from a recently promoted Senior-Level beast, and was actually beneficial for Ji Hao.

While the two of them were eating and drinking, Si Wen Ming didn't stop telling Ji Hao about things that he needed to pay attention to.

Man Man was squatting beside the colosseum, with the pair of large hammers leaning on both of her shoulders. Her voice had been resounding across the entire lobby.

"Bite it! Bite it! Scratch it! Spew your venom! Stupid thing! Stupid thing! How could this one lose again! Come, skin it and grill it, serve it to uncle Wen Ming and brother Ji Hao!"

A few servant from the caravan, who were grinning ear to ear, hurriedly grabbed an iron hook and hooked an iron-skinned gigantic lizard out of the colosseum. Few of the servants then carried the three to five zhang long beast on their shoulders, and walked into the kitchen.

Man Man took out a few baby-head-sized pure and shining jade pieces, and threw them to the waitress beside her, after which she thought for a while with a frown, then pointed at a Tusked Mandrill that was kept in a large cage on her left, while yelling, "This one! Let it out! I don't believe that none of my selected babies can beat this thing!"

Inside the colosseum, a Fire-eyed Bear, who was standing like a human, was madly beating its own chest and roaring towards Man Man, while spurting large amounts of fire sparks out of its mouth.

Man Man narrowed her eyes, stood up as well and began beating her own chest like a crazy gorilla, after which she opened her mouth and spew out a dragon-shaped column of flame directly onto the floor beside the bear.

A pit, over ten-zhang in radius, instantly appeared on the metal-poured floor, and countless spell symbols flashed on the edge of the large pit while bursting out fire sparks.

The Fire-eyed bear instantly quivered in fear. As a beast that possessed fire power, it clearly sensed the terrifyingly great bloodline power of the Fire God coming from Man Man, and didn't dare to roar at Man Man any longer.

Man Man raised her head and laughed out aloud, then proudly yelled, "Hurry! Let that mandrill out! This time it will certainly win!"

Gui Three, who seemed to be able to make a sudden appearance anywhere, appeared behind Man Man once again with a helpless expression. He slightly dragged Man Man's sleeve and said, "This...little girl, the colosseum...in order to make it firm enough, we have paid a famous architect to build it..."

Before Gui Three had finished his speech, Man Man had taken out a fist-sized, fire-red precious gemstone and threw it to Gui Three.

Gui Three instantly stopped talking, happily let out a huge and graceful grin to Man Man, gripped the precious stone, turned around and walked away. After having taken two steps, he abruptly turned around, seriously bowed to Man Man, then said, "Man Man, my lady, our Spirit Turtle Caravan is planning to expand this city...if you're bored here, you can feel free to tear this city apart..."

Man Man paused for a second, then sulkily snorted.

Ji Hao and Si Wen Min simultaneously buried their faces in their hands, and each swallowed a big mouthful of booze.

"So glad she's not my daughter," said Si Wen Ming with a bitter smile on his face, "Her Abba is such a big rich man, only he can totally afford her!"

"Do you even have kids?" asked Ji Hao with a teasing smirk, "Uncle Wen Ming, you seem to have always been traveling around the world. I'm just wondering do you have kids?"

Si Wen Ming paused briefly, then shook his head with a smile. Not long after that, he proudly puffed out his chest and said loudly, "Well, things like kids will come sooner or later. Hm, first, I have to find myself a wife! Haha, hahaha..."

Ji Hao curved his lips downwards, and lost interest in this topic.

While chatting, Ji Hao abruptly sensed an extremely vicious power, which made him subconsciously quiver. He instantly turned his head around and tried to find the source.

He saw that the five men in black cloaks, who had hopped on the caravan earlier and been assigned the room next to Ji Hao's room, were now slowly walking over. They walked slowly into the restaurant. The tiny black monkey was glaring viciously at Ji Hao. Seeing that Ji Hao had turned around, this tiny monkey grabbed a tiny fruit and suddenly crushed it in its hand.

The tiny monkey then opened its mouth, and showed its teeth, while giving Ji Hao a threatening look and a deep roar.

Mr Crow was gulping with his head entirely soaked in a giant bowl of booze. He suddenly raised his head from that bowl and fixed his blood-red eyes on the tiny monkey.

The two baby Magic Fire Snakes, which had been hanging on Ji Hao's earlobes and were playing with each other, loosened their jaws together and dropped themselves on Ji Hao's shoulder, while staring at the tiny monkey with their small beady eyes.

The three-eyed tiny monkey let out an extremely greedy laughter when it saw Mr Crow and the two Fire Snakes. At the same time, a stream of saliva gushed out of its mouth through the corner of its mouth. Apparently, this monkey was seeing Mr Crow and the two Fire Snakes as its potential food.

Beasts were able to devour each other's spirit blood to greatly improve their own powers and body conditions in order to lay a better foundation for their cultivation later on. Ji Hao frowned, he thought that this tiny aggressive monkey was coveting the spirit blood of Mr Crow and the two Fire Snakes.

"Please keep an eye on your own pet," Ji Hao put down the vat of booze and said in a freezing tone, "Do not cause yourselves any trouble."

At the same time, the Gold Crow Shell, which had merged with Ji Hao's front chest, suddenly buzzed, and the pair of 'Fire Feather Boots' instantly shook; the long spear that was hidden in his right arm was beating intensely as well, and letting out a great strand of fire power, which made Ji Hao's entire right arm seem to be shining with a piercing red light.

The bald man who had the tiny monkey on his shoulder laughed with a weird voice, then yelled coldly at Ji Hao, "What? Why? What's wrong with my pet taking a glance at yours? Who do you think you are?"

Ji Hao jerked himself up from his seat, but before he could say anything, Si Wen Ming had already leaped into the air and darted up to the bald man, and threw a heavy slap on his face.

Ji Hao failed to measure how much strength Si Wen Ming had used, but he could clearly see that a big half of this man's face was completely smashed and hollowed. This man was then sent flying rotationally backwards, over a distance of tens of zhang far, while spurting a mouthful of broken teeth out of his mouth.

Si Wen Ming had always been gentle and generous, similar to a steady mountain. However, he was now like a mad dragon, and his body emitted an invisible sense of power as strong as an eye-piercing light, which nobody dared to directly look at.

Si Wen Ming then slightly bowed his waist, lowered his body, made a gesture, which seemed to be meaning that he would dart

out and launch an attack again anytime soon, then shouted out harshly.

"Who do you think you are?! Traveling out here, away from home. You should seriously think more about your parents, who are old and need your care, and your wives and kids, who have been expecting your safe return. Do not cause yourself any trouble, because...you will die because of that!"

Ji Hao and Man Man were both completely shocked by Si Wen Ming at first, but then both abruptly began applauding and yelling loudly.

"Uncle! So cool!"

Chapter 143: Animal Attack

Once Again, Gui Three silently showed up on time, just like a ghost.

When the little group of bald men were about to rush up and launch attacks at Si Wen Ming, Gui Three showed up with a group of caravan guards and encircled them.

Many other passengers and servants had seen what had happened, and not long after, people clearly described the cause of this conflict to Gui Three. Gui Three looked while frowning at the little group of bald men, who obviously had started this, and sighed helplessly towards Si Wen Ming.

"Although they have started this, but, my honored guests, the three of you seem rich and generous; since you have hurt him, um...the medical charges..."

Ji Hao looked slouchily at Si Wen Ming. Medical charges again?

Si Wen Ming stood still, and calmly took a golden tablet out from his sleeve. The tablet seemed to be very heavy, had jade-like texture, was a foot long, an inch thick and palm-width wide, and was crafted in an ancient style. The left side of the tablet was embossed with a trajectory chart of the stars, the right side was the natural scenes of the four seasons, and the back was embossed with scenes of ordinary people's life, such as fishing, farming and grazing; the front side was embossed with pictures, which depicted ten-thousand clans gathering together and worshipping the King of the humankind.

Apparently this tablet was crafted by an extremely skilled craftsmen, who could emboss all that on this small tablet. Especially the pictures depicting the ten-thousand clans gathered together to worship the King of the humankind, on the front of the tablet. The silhouettes of ten-thousand people were embossed on such a small tablet, which showed that the craftsmanship that had

been used to make this tablet was extremely complicated and superb.

Gui Three instantly bowed from his waist when he saw this tablet. He solemnly cupped his hands towards Si Wen Ming, bowed and saluted him, then respectfully said, "Please forgive our impoliteness, we had no idea that you were a minister working for the King of the humankind. These people have boldly offended you, please tell us how they should be dealt with."

Along with a series of clangs, all of the surrounding caravan guards simultaneously pulled out their weapons, staring angrily at the little group of bald men, who were shocked and seemed clueless as how to react.

Ji Hao also stared stunned at the tablet in Si Wen Ming's hand.

Was this Si Wen Ming's identity tablet? How come such a small tablet could make Gui Three instantly change his attitude? It seemed that Gui Three and the Spirit Turtle Caravan he worked for, were all reasonable and had their own principles, but once Si Wen Ming had taken out this tablet, Gui Three and all of the guards immediately chose Si Wen Ming's side. Ji Hao couldn't even imagine what kind of important and influential person Si Wen Ming actually was.

"I never bully," said Si Wen Ming blandly, "but no one can bully my friends either. That slap you received earlier, take it as a lesson. If this animal of yours dares to take another glance at us, hmm, then you will see."

The group of bald men looked down, and seemed frightened, without even daring to say anything. The man who had been slapped by Si Wen Ming earlier and had been sent flying away struggled up from the ground with difficulty, grabbed the tiny three-eyed black monkey, tremblingly walked up to Si Wen Ming, and apologized to Si Wen Ming over and over again with a simper look on his face.

"My dear lord, it's all my fault. I didn't teach this thing well enough and let it offend you. Please forgive us, we are willing to take any kind of punishment. It's just that our young master is badly ill, and is expecting a kind of spirit medicine that can only be found in the Southern Wasteland to save his life. We already have the medicine now with us, so we have to get back to the Midland as soon as possible. Please, my dear lord, whatever you do, don't let the caravan drop us."

Si Wen Ming's facial expression changed slightly, he narrowed his eyes, while staring at the few men from head to toe. Then he slowly shook his head and said, "Alright, I will not bully you. But you should really keep an eye on your spirit pet, and watch your language. You are lucky to have only offended me, if you accidentally pissed someone other off...hm, never mind, why should I worry about you..."

Si Wen Ming then shook his head again and carelessly turned around, and went back to sitting down at the table, grabbed his vat and drained the remaining booze from within it.

Gui Three lowered his voice and harshly threatened the five bald men, while quickly raising his hand and moved it across his own neck, seemingly telling those men that if they ever dared to provoke Si Wen Ming again, they might get themselves killed. After Gui Three drove the five men away, he hurriedly came to Si Wen Ming, his face filled with a smile, and bowed slightly to Si Wen Ming then gently began talking.

"Having you travel with us is a great honor for our Spirit Turtle Caravan. During the journey, please tell us if you need anything. As long as we have it in our stock, we will try our best to fulfill your needs."

Si Wen Ming took a glance at Gui Three, then slightly waved his hands and said, "Hmm, if we need anything, we will just purchase it from you."

Gui Three let out a blooming-flower-like grin at Si Wen Ming, took a few steps backwards, then turned around and left quickly with those guards. With this short conversation that he just had with Si Wen Ming, an agreement was made between the two of them, which stated that Si Wen Ming was now free to use all those rich resources in the caravan's stock, as long as he needed to.

However, Si Wen Ming wouldn't be taking any advantage of the caravan; if he needed any resources from the caravan's stock, he would pay according to the actual price. With Si Wen Ming's status, he would never want to gain petty advantages from the caravan.

Ji Hao curiously stared at Si Wen Ming and asked, "Uncle Wen Ming, you're the minister of the King, that sounds so cool."

Si Wen Ming smilingly shook his head, looked seriously at Ji Hao in the eyes and said, "King's minister...ministers like me, we work for the King of the humankind, not because this sounds cool. Hao, what we are doing is for the entire humankind, not just to play cool."

Ji Hao looked seriously at Si Wen Ming as well, blinked his eyes and didn't respond. He was more and more curious about Pu Ban City, eagerly wanting to know what the place really was like.

The next three days were peaceful, without anything special happening. The gigantic turtle carried the city and rushed forward, step by step. With its tremendous body it could easily move millions of miles daily, which was even faster than those large-scale riding birds.

Because the turtle was way too gigantic, in order to not accidentally hurt clansmen of other Southern Wasteland clans, the turtle specially chose the most desolate and primitive route. The caravan had only briefly stopped when on the move, during times it was passing a few large-scale clans so far, trading all kinds of materials with food, wine, armors, and weapons.

Ji Hao had witnessed the trade once, and couldn't help but be shocked.

A simple high-quality alloy weapon, which had three to five small spell symbols, and was not even a magic weapon, could be traded for a hundred Junior-Level beasts carcasses. Ji Hao tried to do the math but eventually failed to figure out how much profit the caravan would make.

Although this seemed very unfair, after all, currently, not even the Gold Crow Clan was capable of making these kinds of high-quality weapons yet, independently.

Another day had almost passed, and the sun seemed to be leaning against one of the mountain peaks in the west. Ji Hao was standing on the city wall, which was located near the head of the gigantic turtle, and was enjoying the scenery. Suddenly, large clouds of smoke rose from the front in the north, right in front of the gigantic turtle, along with which, deep roaring sounds were coming like a tide.

The surrounding jungle within hundreds of miles round began to shake violently, not long after which, large groups of cheetahs leapt onto the trees, trod on branches and rushed towards the gigantic turtle like a tornado. Behind the group of cheetahs, which were the agilest and the fastest, were groups of apes. Those apes stretched their arms fleetingly, while swinging themselves towards the gigantic turtle.

On the ground, countless beasts rushed out of the smoke, roaring and rushing towards the turtle. The huge group of beasts looked like a black flood, and contained at least tens of millions of beasts, which were all madly rushing towards the gigantic turtle.

Ji Hao couldn't help but widely out his eyes and be stunned. How could such thing even happen? Even the most stupid beast should instinctively avoid offending the gigantic turtle, which was incomparably stronger than them.

On the watch tower, Gui Three blew the warning horn.

"Attack! Everyone take precautions! Passengers, please stay in your rooms, do not come out! But if you are willing to come to the city wall and help us, our caravan will certainly reward you!"

Chapter 144: Shadow Attack

Ao~~~ Ao~~~

Along with loud roaring sounds, hundreds of strong and vigorous cheetahs trod on large branches, leapt high agilely , stuck their sharp claws on the turtle shell, and easily jumped onto the city wall.

Gui Three was standing on the city wall with a sour face, and didn't say anything but was continuously rubbing his temples, as if he was suffering from a bad headache.

The defensive magic formation wasn't activated. From the first glance, the terrifyingly great and boundless group of beasts were formed by all kinds of ordinary beasts, and not even a single Junior-Level beast could be found in the group. Facing this kind of group of beasts, sending even those Senior-Level guards to fight against them would be a waste, not to mention activating the defensive magic formation for them. After all, activating the defensive magic formation would cost large amounts of expensive jade, gold, and precious stones.

"Everyone, grab your weapon and chop these bloody crazy animals!" yelled Gui Three annoyed; he then lowered his voice and talked to the few guard commanders, who were beside him, "Something is wrong, be careful."

Ji Hao stood on the city wall, and silently activated his special ability, the |Gold Crow Armour|. Hundreds of dim feather-shaped spell symbols shone on Ji Hao's skin, and not long after, his entire body was wrapped around by a sphere of fiery light.

The furs of tens of cheetahs, which were attempting to attack Ji Hao, were set ablaze by the fiery light before they even had any chance to approach Ji Hao. Each of these tens of cheetahs instantly became a rushing blazing ball of flame that flew back into the crowd of beasts, while madly howling and rushing, setting more of

their companions ablaze.

Ji Hao heard many footsteps coming from behind him. He turned around, and saw large groups of servants, waitresses, even cooks and handymen coming over, while carrying all kinds of weird weapons, with which they began to fight against those beasts who had already climbed up onto the city wall.

Blood splashed everywhere, countless broken limbs of those beasts rolled down along the city wall and piled up on the shell of the gigantic turtle.

Every time the turtle felt that there were too many dead bodies of beasts piled on its shell, it would shake its body slightly, and followed by its movement, piles of bloodied body parts would be sent flying in every direction, after which not a single blood stain would remain on its shell.

The huge group of beasts surrounded the gigantic turtle from every direction. Even with Ji Hao's eyesight, he was unable to see the edges of the group of beasts, which meant that this horrible crowd that was formed by groups of crazy animals had at least a radius of hundreds of miles.

But Ji Hao couldn't understand why something like this would happen. These vulnerable ordinary beasts could never cause any harm to the caravan. All these beasts were below the Junior Level, and even if they all had been at the Senior Level, they wouldn't be able to even leave a scratch on the shell of the gigantic turtle!

The elite guards of the caravan were embattled in the city, guarding every important spot of the city. The people who were sent to the city wall to fight against those animals were all ordinary servants, waitresses, and handymen. Although these people were not the main fighting force of the caravan, in order to safely travel across the Southern Wasteland with the caravan, even the weakest waitress amongst them was a seventh-level Novice Magus. If they would be living in a Southern Wasteland clan, every

single one of them would be considered an elite warrior.

These beasts were all ordinary beasts.

Sword lights flashed across the air, and a large number of beasts fell onto the ground from up the city wall while howling, as fresh blood poured down the city wall in streams. Gradually, the occasional shaking of the turtle's body became unable to clean its shell up any longer, and large amounts of blood spread onto the turtle's shell, seemingly dyeing the entire turtle into a blood-red color.

"Did these little fellas come to commit suicide?" The gigantic turtle looked down in confusion, while looking at these crazy beasts. Countess beasts had surrounded its four legs and were madly scratching its skin, while trying to hurt the gigantic turtle, even creating fire sparks against the turtle's skin.

However, the gigantic turtle was a magical and powerful Magus-King-Level creature, its body condition had already gone beyond the limitation of that of ordinary creatures. Therefore, although these beasts had been trying so hard to hurt the turtle, the gigantic turtle couldn't even feel their attacks. Apparently, these beasts failed to leave even a single mark on the turtle's hard and thick skin.

"Gui Three, I would like to do some exercise." The old turtle narrowed its eyes, turned its head around and seriously gave its suggestion.

Gui Three's face suddenly turned pale in nervousness, "No no no! My good turtle ancestor, you have just broken into the Magus-King-level, and are not capable of perfectly controlling your power as of yet. If you accidentally damage this Southern Wasteland jungle, we will be charged a fine, money! Or worse, if you destroy this entire piece of land, in the vicinity of thousands of miles, you will have to become a vegetarian for the next ten years!"

The gigantic turtle paused for a second, snorted disappointingly,

then began walking slowly.

The turtle could cover tens of miles with a single step. It rushed over hundreds of miles with only two or three steps but failed to get rid of the endless group of beasts. Those crazy beasts were trying to climb into the city through the turtle's legs or leap directly across the city wall, to get into the city. Countless crazy beasts seemed as if they would never give up on attacking this gigantic turtle and the city it carried on its back.

Gradually, large groups of birds appeared in the sky. They flew over in such a huge flock that even the entire sky had been covered up. Bird calling-sounds were sweeping across the entire area from all directions, and the sky instantly turned dark; not a single beam of light was able to shine onto the city anymore. Those birds flapped their wings rapidly, and large amounts of feathers and bird droppings were continuously falling down from the sky.

The group of people, who had been fighting against those animals on the city wall instantly fell into chaos. Some poor handymen were wrapped up by thousands of tiny birds; they fell down the city wall while screaming because their eyesight had completely been blocked, but no matter how hard they struggled and tried to kick the birds away, these weak and tiny birds would just remain stuck on their bodies.

Some unlucky people were attacked by these birds and got hurt in their eyes and faces... They screamed out, dropped their weapons and drew back into the city.

Moreover, some unfortunate people were abruptly smashed by gigantic piles of bird droppings which were dropped by millions of birds together...Ji Hao even began to quiver when he saw what happened to those poor people, and hurriedly sent more power into the feather-shaped spell symbols.

The city wall was now in a big mess, the group of beasts finally broke the defensive line that had been formed by servants and

rushed into the city, after which they madly darted towards every corner of the city through those zhang-wide roads.

Gui Three finally let out a sigh and said, "Activate the defensive magic formation, don't let these bloody animal into the city!"

The metal wall of the city , that was zhang tall, moved slightly, and at the same time, spell symbols that were embossed on the city wall lit up one after another. Those birds in the sky that had been crazily attacking people were the first to pause, but some weak and small birds were unable to hold themselves in the sky, and fell down like stones. As for the others, although they didn't fell down, their speeds slowed down to at least half.

So did that of those rushing beasts. Their speeds were instantly slowed down as well; unlike before, many of them couldn't lithely leap onto the city wall anymore, and slipped onto the ground along the turtle shell.

Countless mad birds and beasts surrounded every person on the city wall, but Ji Hao was the only one who wasn't encircled by these animals. Within the area of ten-zhang around Ji Hao, not even a single feather was left on the ground... All animals that had tried to approach Ji Hao were burnt into ashes by the great fire power which was being released by Ji Hao's |Gold Crow Armour|.

While the defensive magic formation was activated and gradually increased its effect, a tiger suddenly and fleetingly rushed behind Ji Hao. From the shadow of the tiger, another vicious shadow flashed out.

The thin shadow quickly darted towards Ji Hao along the ground; when it drew close to Ji Hao, the shadow suddenly stood up like a real man, transformed into a twisted and weird spell symbol that had a hazy, blood-red luster, making a hitting attempt towards Ji Hao's back.

"Honoured guest! Be careful!" Seeing what happened, Gui Three instantly screamed out.

Ji Hao hurriedly turned around, and watched the blood-red spell symbol struck hard onto his own chest.

Chapter 145: Blood Curse

In another small building, which looked similar to the one Ji Hao, Man Man, and Si Wen Ming were temporarily living in, the five bald men were sitting on the floor, forming a circle.

In the middle of the circle, the tiny three-eyed monkey was floating in the air, while large clouds of glowing green smoke were ceaselessly gushing out of its shining green eyes. The green smoke condensed into countless twitching spell symbols. These symbols were in the shape of all kinds of animals, and were hovering in the air around the monkey; at first glance these spell symbols looked just like real animals.

On the outside, the caravan people continued to kill those attacking beasts without stopping. Every time a beast got killed on the outside, a certain spell symbol would be added to the stream of blood-red color around the monkey.

For example, the cheetahs were the first among the beasts that had rushed up to the caravan, causing them to be the ones with the greatest casualties. Within only a quarter of an hour, at least hundred thousand cheetahs had been slaughtered, corresponding to which, a spell symbol shaped like a cheetah, near the monkey, was currently wrapped in thick blood-red colour, and even looming bones and blood vessels had appeared within the spell symbol.

The man who had been slapped by Si Wen Ming and had half of his face smashed in earlier seemed now to have completely recovered.

Rubbing his face, which had been slapped by Si Wen Ming a couple of days ago, the man began talking with a vicious look and a cold voice.

"Previously, I had seen Ji Hao kill three senior-level enemies all by himself, so before we took this mission, I had already overrated

his power as much as I could. With the powers of the five of us, we would be more than enough to make him die miserably, as our customer had required from us."

"But, I had never thought that such a troublesome person would show up on Ji Hao's side!" said the man while slowly twisting his own neck. The bones of his neck vertebra clashed against each other like a millstone, and let out metal-like clashing sounds from time to time. "I can't believe that when the man had hit me, I had completely lost the power to resist! That person is definitely at the peak of the Magus-King-level."

The other few bald men remained silent, while staring at their team leader, with their eyes widely opened.

"Fortunately, my contracted beast is this Three-Eyed Soul Devil." The team leader then lowered his voice and continued, while rubbing his own face.

The tiny three-eyed monkey grinned its mouth and let out a vicious smile to the team leader, then abruptly opened its mouth widely, and thrust its blood-red tongue out. The team leader glared at the tiny monkey, then gnashed his own teeth, pulling out a stone dagger and sliced a piece of meat off from his own shank, after which, he put this piece of meat into the mouth of the tiny monkey.

The tiny three-eyed monkey began to chew happily on that piece of meat; in the meanwhile, countless beast roars were coming from out its tiny body from time to time.

The team leader sniffed, rubbed those black tattoos on his bald head and said, "Once I successfully have killed Ji Hao, my payment will be enough to perform the next round of magical reincarnation. From that moment on, I won't have to travel around the world and do all these dirty jobs."

The other few bald men showed different expressions. One of then abruptly began talking.

"Sir, since you have already put the Three-Eyed Soul Devil in use, why don't we...if we can also kill the minister of the King, then the payment..."

The team leader paused briefly, then lowered his voice once again, and responded hurriedly and harshly, "We are the Shadow Devils, we never do things outside that which is stated in our mission!"

"But sir, that man is one of the ministers of the King! Even those official armies can't kill those ministers easily. If we return with his dead body, not only our Shadow Devil, all those noble lords might also reward us! If so, a round of magical reincarnation would be as easy as nothing!" said the bald man who had just given this suggestion.

The team leader stayed silent. A short while later, he quickly raised his head, pointed his finger at the tiny three-eyed monkey's middle eye and said, "Hurt him, but do not kill him! Hurt him badly, but do not kill him! Make Ji Hao an encumbrance, let him consume that man's power and energy, only then we will have a chance."

On the city wall, Ji Hao watched that blood-red spell symbol hit onto his chest.

Ji Hao observed this spell symbol, which was wrapped in a dense blood-red light, with his spirit power; he was shocked to discover that this spell symbol contained the souls of millions of beasts, which were killed when trying to break into the city. Inside this palm-sized spell symbol, countless beasts and birds were struggling, roaring towards Ji Hao; Ji Hao sensed a terrifyingly great power from it.

The blood-red spell symbol came so fast that Ji Hao had completely no time to react, and could only watch as it smashed onto his own chest.

The Gold Crow Armour instantly shone, and let out beams of

golden light. The Gold Crow's fire power could naturally destroy all kinds of evil powers, therefore, those golden light beams and the blood-red spell symbol clashed against each other violently, and began devouring each other. Soon, a small half of those fierce animal souls were obliterated by the Gold Crow Armour; however, in exchange, the light of Gold Crow Armour dimmed down for a second, then burst up into countless spots of light, dissipating in the air.

Right after that, Ji Hao's tight armor let out streams of bright light. The bright light soon condensed into tens of glowing lotuses and began rotating around Ji Hao's body. The blood-red spell symbol rotated along with those glowing white lotuses. Within only a moment, the blood-red spell symbol and that lotus had staggeringly rotated for about thousands of time, clashed against each other and sent out thousands of strands of power, contained in beams of blood-red light. Suddenly, the blood-red spell symbol blasted away and transformed into countless, extremely thin streams of blood-red light, and seeped into Ji Hao's body through the edges of those glowing white lotuses.

Ji Hao instantly realized that this tight armor made by Po was especially good at blocking all kinds of physical attacks and magical powers, however, resisting against soul-related attacks was not its specialty. After all, the only material Po had used on this armor was a Spirit Scorpion's carapace, which was not any kind of precious and powerful material.

Nevertheless, the bright light of Ji Hao's tight armor still destroyed a small half of the remaining animal souls and the other half of fierce animal souls broke onto the armor and bumped onto his chest.

Ji Hao suddenly felt numb and dizzy.

Apart from those fierce animal souls, this blood-red spell symbol also contained a strand of extremely evil and vicious power of a blood curse. Southern Wasteland Maguspriests were all masters in

all kinds of curses, and Ji Hao had studied under those Gold Crow Clan's Maguspriests since he had been a little kid, therefore, he was too familiar with curses.

He instantly recognized that the power of this blood curse came from those killed animals; after each animal had been killed, all of its spirit blood were immediately assimilated by a certain kind of evil power, then purified into an extremely negative bloodline power. The negative bloodline power of millions killed animals had been mixed together and condensed into the power of this blood curse. It wasn't hard to imagine what the blood curse would do to a person once it got into the person's body.

Fortunately, the Gold Crow Shell was hidden in Ji Hao's chest.

The Gold Crow Shell had been made by one of Ji Hao's direct human ancestors himself. He gathered spirit feathers of ancient Gold Crows, mixed those feathers with tens of kinds of rare powerful natural materials, and had forged the Gold Crow Shell. Although Ji Hao couldn't activate the Gold Crow Shell with his own power yet, these blood-red spell symbol had hit right onto the shell all by itself.

Followed by a light caw, a stream of gold-red flame flashed across Ji Hao's chest, after which, the entire blood-red spell symbol had vanished, without leaving even a slight trail.

If this blood-red spell symbol had attacked any other part of Ji Hao's body, Ji Hao would have been badly hurt by the great and terrifying negative blood power contained in it. However, it had hit right onto Ji Hao's chest, and had been wiped out by the Gold Crow Shell, failing to do any harm to Ji Hao.

Although Ji Hao had survived this attack with some luck, he instantly frowned and thousands of thoughts suddenly popped up in his mind. He let out a great howl with all of his power, then bit his own tongue, spat a mouthful of blood out, and fell down on the ground.

Si Wen Ming showed up beside Ji Hao at a lightning speed, grabbed him up from the ground then darted out, his silhouette flashed across the air for a few times before he soon disappeared .

Chapter 146: Warm Heart

Those crazy animals hadn't stopped attacking the caravan.

The city on top of the turtle's shell was wrapped in a layer of yellow light. The huge power contained in the yellow light had twisted space itself, and all of the beasts and birds who were touched by the yellow light were instantly crushed and smashed into meat pasts, which were falling down of the city wall and piling up on the turtle's shell. From time to time, the gigantic turtle would slightly shake its body and send all these smashed dead bodies flying from its shell.

There were countless mad beasts that couldn't stop roaring and fight against each other in order to gobble up those dead bodies, which were shaken off by the turtle. After they had stuffed their stomachs, they became even crazier, letting out louder roars and their bodies even wrapping up in a blood-red dense mist. The more they ate, the harder it became for them to control themselves. More and more animals were rushing up towards the city.

The gigantic turtle decided to disregard these vulnerable mad animals, and headed to the North with big steps. However, the group of beasts seemed to be stuck on the caravan. The gigantic turtle had rushed for thousands of miles, but was still encircled by an innumerable amount of beasts.

Moreover, apart from those ordinary animals, powerful beasts had started to join the group and launched attacks on the city. At first, tens of different kinds of junior-level beasts had joined the group, after which, more and more junior-level beasts had been coming and launching attacks. Two hours later, senior-level beasts had showed up.

One, two, three, five…seven, eight…twenty, thirty…

Those senior-level beasts were gigantic and powerful, with most of them being around thirty to fifty zhang tall. Compared to the

gigantic turtle they were still as weak as a tiny ant, however, they were powerful enough to threaten the safety of the caravan's city.

Followed by a high-pitched warning horn, Gui Three walked onto the city wall with the elite guards of the caravan.

After those senior-level beasts had showed up, Gui Three realized that the target of this attack was the caravan.

At first, he and the other administrators of the caravan had suspected that this attack was designed for Ji Hao. But after Ji Hao had been sneakily attacked by the blood-red spell symbol and had passed out, the attack hadn't stopped. On the contrary, more powerful animals had shown up and were launching attacks on the city. Therefore, Gui Three and the others had re-evaluated this attack to indeed have the caravan as its actual target.

Others might not know as clearly as they did that every time the Spirit Turtle Caravan had spent a couple of years on traveling between the Southern Wasteland and the Midland, it would bring them amazingly huge profits, up to billions. Such a huge profit could easily make people go crazy, and this wasn't the first time that someone attempted to rob the caravan.

Suddenly, a caravan guard, who had just gotten onto the city wall, let out a loud howl, spewed out a mouthful of blood, and fell onto the ground.

Just like Ji Hao, this guard was also attacked by a blood-red spell symbol, which had darted out from the shadow of an animal. The blood-red spell symbol had hit onto his back head and immediately blew half of his head off. Not long after that, the body of this guard began to squirm weirdly. Before some of the Magus-King-Level guard commanders could check on him, this poor guard's body had turned into a puddle of thick, porridge-like blood, in front of everyone's faces.

"Bastard!" Yelled Gui Three while punching the city wall in anger, "Now you should be wishing that we never find out who you

are!"

The gigantic turtle let out a deep roar, followed by which a big sneeze spurted out thousands of crazy birds which had rushed into its gigantic nostrils earlier, and had now been shaken into spheres of smashed dead bodies and broken feathers. The gigantic turtle embarrassedly turned its head around, and yelled angrily at Gui Three, "Do something! Get rid of these stupid things or just kill them all! Hundreds, thousands of stupid birds, they brush inside your nostrils with feathers... it feels terrible! Terrible!!"

The angry old turtle then slightly shook its body once again. From the edge of its shell, the surrounding space in the radius of tens of miles twisted suddenly. All of the lights and shadows within this area instantly became bizarre and motley, quickly contorting like water in a whirlpool.

The beasts and birds inside this twisted area couldn't even let out a howl before blasting up into clouds of blood-mist, which even covered up the sky.

The gigantic turtle opened its jaws wide and took a deep breath, while a beam of fierce light flashed across its huge eyeballs. The dense blood-mist then transformed into a dragon-shaped stream and was drawn into the turtle's mouth. The gigantic turtle swallowed all that blood, then hummed satisfied, after which, it growled out with a resonating voice, while its fierce and shining eyeballs rotated inside its eye sockets.

"Just piss off! You bunch of reckless, stupid little things!"

A great and terrifying sense of power, which was able to remind people of the ancient primitive world, was released from the gigantic turtle's body, then spread towards the surrounding area, like a tsunami.

A group of animals, which were nearest to the turtle, simultaneously let out wails. A few strong and muscular wild boars were badly frightened by the gigantic turtle's power sense, causing

their feet to be unable to even support their own bodies. Those few wild boars turned around and started fleeing away, however, they only went less than three-zhang far from the turtle, after which they suddenly began roaring, and seemed to go in frenzy. At the same time, they turned back and once again rushed fearlessly towards the turtle.

Soon, the situation turned back to how it had been, as groups of crazy and fearless animals were still madly launching attacks onto the city.

Streams of twisted and weird shadows darted out of the shadows of the animals, transformed into blood-red spell symbols and hit onto the bodies of the caravan guards. Tens of guards screamed out and fell onto the ground one after another, with their bodies ceaselessly twitching. Healers who worked for the caravan hurriedly rushed up and tried to cure these wounded guards.

But these blood-red spell symbols were way too powerful, only over ten guards had barely been saved; tens of other guards directly turned into puddles of sticky blood.

The faces of Gui Three and the other administrators instantly darkened, while they were seriously staring at those weird shadows.

They had already activated the defensive magic formation of the city, but the defensive magic formation seemed to have no effect on these shadows. Those blood-red spell symbols, which were transformed from these shadows, broke into the city as if the defensive formation didn't even exist. Gui Three and the others were all very upset; they had no idea why this happened, and were wondering whether the enemies were too powerful, or if they had discovered the weaknesses of the defensive formation.

They would rather believe that the enemies were too powerful than the enemies discovering the weaknesses of the defensive formation.

"Kill all these stupid animals!" yelled Gui Three in rage, while raising his arm high and waving it hard downwards.

The fight against the group of beasts was overwhelming around the city wall, but on the inside, the city was as peaceful as it had been before. The batch of beasts, which had broken into the city before, had all been killed long ago. Most of the passengers who had paid for the ride had closed their doors, and were minding only their own businesses... None of them were hanging around in the city at this dangerous moment.

Only elite warriors that came from large-scale clans of the four wastelands, and had always been violent and combative, carried their weapons and talked excitedly to each other, asking those caravan guards if they could go onto the city wall to have a good, nice fight.

In the small building where Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man lived, Ji Hao was lying on the bed, with streams of blood-red light circling around his body. His body temperature varied from time to time, and his face constantly changed color, from pale to blueish and from blue to dark. At the moment, Ji Hao looked as if he would die soon.

Si Wen Ming was sitting beside Ji Hao, seemingly staying as calm as he always was; however, his pupils had shrunk into pinpoint-size, and ragingly blazing flames could be seen looming within his pupils.

Man Man squatted nervously at Ji Hao's side, and slapped hard on Ji Hao's body with both of her hands, while yelling.

"Ayaya! Ji Hao! Don't die! Don't die! What has happened to you? Haven't you always been so energetic? How come you became like this? What the hell has happened? Are you sick?"

Tab...Tab...

Someone was knocking on the door.

"Come in!" Si Wen Ming stood up, and responded with a loud voice.

The door was then pushed open, and a middle-aged man walked slowly in. This man was wearing coarse and crude flax clothes, his feet were bared, and his long hair was loosely hung down. Seeing Ji Hao lying on the bed like this, this middle-aged man, whose face was slightly wrinkled, said blandly, "I saw this kid being carried back, is he cursed by some kind of unknown power?"

Before Si Wen Ming could respond, the middle-aged man continued, "I am Ku Mu, and I have experience with all kinds of curses. Should I try?"

Si Wen Ming stared at Ku Mu with complicated thoughts. The entire room had fallen into a weird silence.

Man Man looked at Si Wen Ming confused, then turned her eyes at Ku Mu, without having any idea about what was happening.

Chapter 147: Viciousness

"Uncle Wen Ming, Ji Hao is suffering, why don't we just let this bitter wood take a look at him?"

[TL note: Ku Mu's name literally means bitter wood in Chinese]

A while later Man Man finally broke the weird silence in the room, then looked at Si Wen Ming while blinking her eyes, seeming very innocent.

Si Wen Ming smiled slightly, took a step backwards, then pointed at Ji Hao, who had been lying on the bed, and said, "It's good if you can take a look at him. Ku Mu, my brother, you have such a warm heart, you must be a kind person. Hmmm, Ku Mu, my brother, I am just wondering which kind of magical medical skill you have been practicing?"

Before Ku Mu could respond, Si Wen Ming continued, "Insects? Plants? Animals? Spirits? Ghosts? The underworld? The magical medical skills are so protean, so are curses that correspond with each kind of skill. Hmmm, I have no idea what or who did this to Hao."

Ku Mu rolled up his rag-like dirty sleeves, sat calmly down beside Ji Hao, then pressed three of his fingers onto Ji Hao's wrist. His fingers slightly shook according to Ji Hao's pulses. In the meanwhile, Ku Mu blandly said, "I am no one but a disciplinant, traveling around the world. What I have been practicing is a special kind of magical medical skill that most people never have heard off."

Ku Mu then raised his head, looked at Si Wen Ming in the eyes and continued, "I have never met this young man before, neither do I have anything against him. I am only curious about the magic curse on him, so I came to take a look. Why do you, such a noble man, embarrass a poor and humble person like me?"

Si Wen Ming let out a smile, then shook his head.

Nobleman? Poor and humble person?

Ku Mu's words were pretty aggressive. Man Man couldn't tell, but Si Wen Ming was not like Man Man. In Si Wen Ming's eyes, humankind was a single unit, every single person was equal; however, Ku Mu had just forcibly put nobleman and humble person as two opposite statuses... He must have an unknown intention, which couldn't be good!

Ji Hao lied on the bed, carefully controlling all of his spiritual power, without letting even a slight strand of spirit power out of his body.

One of the specialties of the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] was that it could help a person to develop his or her own potentials, and manipulate the universal power. By practicing with the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] for over ten years, Ji Hao could now freely manipulate the most subtle power, which allowed him to carve patterns even on a pinpoint. He was now also controlling his own blood and bloodline power, making his body look horrible. However, before he could attract the people who had earlier tried to murder him, an unexpected greedy guest had shown up.

At the moment that Ji Hao was attacked by the blood-red spell symbol, although he didn't perceive anything from the power of the blood-red spell symbol by himself, his two contracted magic fiery snakes clearly told him that they had smelled the tiny three-eyed monkey from the blood-red spell symbol.

This meant that the endless group of animals, which was attacking the caravan, were also driven by the three-eyed tiny monkey. Ji Hao pretended to be harmed badly and attempted to draw the people who had planned all this, out with Si Wen Ming's cooperation. He didn't think that Ku Mu would show up before the three-eyed monkey and its owner appeared.

Once Ku Mu pressed his fingers on Ji Hao's wrist, Ji Hao silently controlled his vital energy and blood, and made them randomly and violently gush around inside his body. His blood seemed to have turned into a naughty monkey, quickly flowing both ways, with the current and against the current. Soon, countless swirls had appeared inside his large blood vessels, and the small blood vessels were all tangled into a mess.

Only people like Ji Hao, who had the most precise control over their own body, were able to control their own vital energy and blood, and make such big changes to their body.

In the Southern Wasteland, even Magus Kings would only pay most of their attention on methods involving physical attacks, and almost none of them had the patience to practice control of their own bodies. Therefore, none of them could achieve what Ji Hao was doing right now.

Ku Mu's fingers were cold and dry, and were releasing a cold and subtle power sense, like a top-quality jade piece. Sharp strands of cold power gushed out of his fingertips, into Ji Hao's body, and quickly touched all of Ji Hao's blood vessels, after which, Ku Mu's facial expression showed that he was shocked pretty badly.

He had never seen a person with blood and vital energy gushing around, and their entire body in such a chaos.

He didn't suspect Ji Hao for doing this by himself, after all, Ji Hao's [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] was a mysterious thing that went beyond all kinds of knowledge systems of this world. Ku Mu could never even imagine that a Southern Wasteland Junior Magus could precisely manipulate his own blood and vital energy and do something like this.

Therefore, Ku Mu believed that Ji Hao was indeed suffering from a certain kind of vicious blood curse.

The problem was, what kind of blood curse could turn Ji Hao's body into such a mess?

Even more puzzling, what on earth was this strange blood curse, which had turned Ji Hao's entire body into a mess, but still kept him alive, lingering on, in a steadily worsening condition? A stream of greedy light flashed across Ku Mu's pupils - Was Ji Hao carrying some treasure that saved his life?

Ku Mu's fingers still pressed onto Ji Hao's chest. He then looked down, and stared at the small storage bag tied around Ji Hao's waist, letting out a smile, then said, "Young man, this storage bag of your is quite exquisite and lovely."

Si Wen Ming narrowed his eyes, let out a smile as well, and remained silent. The chubby pigeon standing on his head cooed abruptly.

Man Man squatted beside the bed, looking worriedly at Ji Hao, sighed and said, "This small bag? Ji Hao killed a few stupid robbers and grabbed this from them. Oy, bitter wood! Don't just look around, do something and cure Ji Hao!"

Ku Mu smiled, then slowly nodded and responded, "Hm, I already have a rough understanding of the magic curse on this young man, let me try my [Midget Liberating Spell], and see if I can neutralize this vicious magic curse for him."

While speaking, Ku Mu locked his fingers together and stretched all of his fingers, making his hands look like a lotus, then narrowed his eyes and began incanting a weird spell. The buzzing spell-incantation sound wormed into Ji Hao's ear, making Ji Hao suddenly feel dizzy, and his eyes numbed, nearly passing out.

Fortunately, the Golden Dan was rotating rapidly; Ji Hao's soul was steadily hiding inside the Golden Dan, which prevented him from being hypnotized by the spell. He paused briefly, then hurriedly chanted the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] in his mind, and his hands slowly gestured a corresponding motions, silently fighting against Ku Mu's spell.

Ku Mu slightly opened his closed eyes, and stared at Ji Hao's eyes,

which had been closed all this time.

Ji Hao suddenly felt that his eyesight lit up; although his eyes were closed, he still could see Ku Mu. Ku Mu was wrapped up by a layer of white light, and slowly walking towards him. With every step closer, Ku Mu's silhouette became bigger and clearer. Ku Mu walked into Ji Hao's spiritual space step by step. Inside Ji Hao's spiritual space, Ku Mu's body was six-zhang tall, and shone with bright white light, just like that of a god that had descended to the human world.

Ku Mu opened his mouth and began talking, light-lotuses were spewing out from his mouth, one after another.

"Little kid, the small bag tied around your waist, did you get it from the disciples of my sect, who were killed by you?" said Ku Mu with a resonating voice.

Ji Hao didn't respond, only stared coldly at Ku Mu.

Not getting an answer from Ji Hao, Ku Mu paused for a second and shook his head, then said with a deep voice, "Barbarians in the Southern Wasteland are all stupid and stubborn. They only practice their physical strength and never pay attention to their soul. All of their souls can only grow stronger by relying on their physical strength and bloodline power, but the way they manipulate their spiritual and soul powers is no better than how animals do it."

"Hm, I was wrong to use this Midget Dream Release Magic on this kid... He is cursed by some vicious dark magic, I'm afraid that his soul is already been damaged...I have to gather all of the fragments of his damaged soul, then interrogate him to know exactly which of junior brother's disciples has been killed by this little bastard."

While Ku Mu was murmuring to himself.

Ji Hao silently activated all of the powers contained in his Golden Dan. Massive power suddenly gushed out of the Golden Dan,

transformed into a thousand-zhang tall and zhang thick lightning bolt that was wrapped around by streams of purple mist. Along with a thunderous boom, the lightning bolt struck hard right onto Ku Mu's head in the very next moment.

Struck by the lightning bolt, the six-zhang tall silhouette of Ku Mu instantly shattered.

Chapter 148: Death's Charge

The dazzling lightning rolled inside Ji Hao's spiritual space, which was Ji Hao's own personal territory.

Ku Mu had carelessly seen Ji Hao as an ordinary Southern Wasteland Junior Magus, and had driven his own soul into jumping inside Ji Hao's spiritual space without any protection, therefore, his spiritual silhouette instantly shattered after being struck by the lightning bolt.

Countless amount of white mist rose high into the air while howls of Ku Mu came from the mist. A slight spell-incantation sound came from all directions, followed by which, wisps of white mist quickly gathered together - Ku Mu was trying his best to recover his spiritual silhouette, and soon, a six-zhang tall, looming silhouette appeared again.

Inside the room, beside the bed, Ku Mu's real body suddenly quivered, then his eyes, ears, nose, and mouth started bleeding. Without making any noise, blood gushed out of Ku Mu's eyes, ears, nose, and month in streams, while his body slightly quivered, and his face twitched ceaselessly, while showing an alarmed and panicked expression.

Man Man accidentally turned her head around and abruptly saw Ku Mu's face, becoming instantly startled and screamed out. In the next moment, she leaped up from the ground, grabbed a chair made from shovel wood and swung it high, then smashed it onto Ku Mu's head.

Along with a loud bang, the chair, which was harder than steel, shattered into ashes against Ku Mu's head. Ku Mu's scalp was broken, baring his glowing white, jade-like skull. More astonishing was that his skull seemed to be embossed with complicated and fine patterns; at first glance, countless lotus seemed to been attached on his skull.

Poor Ku Mu, his spiritual silhouette was shattered by Ji Hao's lightning bolts inside Ji Hao's spiritual space, and his physical body was just smashed by Man Man on the head. His body was solid as steel, which even shattered that chair made of shovel wood, but with Man Man's strength, Ku Mu was still badly struck. He couldn't help but open his mouth and spew a few mouthfuls of light gold blood out.

"Wow, this guy's blood is gold!" yelled Man Man. Man Man had a simple mind, and seeing Ku Mu's spiritual blood, Man Man was instantly attracted, instantly forgetting about all the others. She curiously put her face near Ku Mu, who had fallen onto the ground, and closely observed his blood.

"Hm, how dare you pull your little trick in front of me?!" said Si Wen Ming harshly in a low voice. He then took out a black, triangle-shaped, baby-palm sized jade piece, and pressed it hard between Ku Mu's eyebrows.

Along with a popping sound, the half-an-inch-thick jade piece instantly embedded into Ku Mu's skin, just like a knife cutting into fruit. After that, the black jade piece began to glow. The dark glow quickly spread towards all directions along Ku Mu's skin, while the countless lotus patterns on Ku Mu's skull suddenly lit up, and released a bright white light, trying to resist the black glow.

The black glow and the white light clashed against each other intensely, and Ku Mu's body was shaking violently, while his arms and legs madly pushed and kicked the floor, letting out muffled booms. Si Wen Ming looked at Ku Mu, and seemed slightly surprised, then said, "Hmm? Not bad. Man Man, quiet him down!"

Man Man happily let out a shout, then threw a good punch on Ku Mu's temple.

Followed by another boom, Ku Mu's body was sent flying away parallel to the floor, and struck against the wall. Large amounts of spell symbols lit up on the metal cast wall. Ku Mu's head hit on the

metal wall and caused a bucket-sized pit. The wall instantly rebounded back, and this continued for some time. Ku Mu's body rebounded on the wall for tens of times, before finally stopping while swirling on the metal floor.

Ku Mu suddenly opened his eyes, his two pupils had turned into two white lotuses. He then yelled with his teeth gnashing, "You...why...we have never met before, why did you do such things to me?!"

Ji Hao opened his eyes, got up from the bed and stared at Ku Mu coldly, then said, "The three idiots who attempted to rob me were your people? Who the hell are you? What were you doing in the Southern Wasteland?"

Along with a sizzling sound, the black jade piece that Si Wen Ming pressed into Ku Mu's forehead was flashing fast, and the black glow had already invaded Ku Mu's corroded skull, turning more than half of his skull black. Ku Mu's body twitched violently, but he had been staring at Ji Hao with a vicious smile on his face.

Just now, Ku Mu perceived that his physical body was badly harmed, so he couldn't wait until his spiritual silhouette had fully recovered, and just drew it forcibly back from Ji Hao's spiritual space with a secret magic.

At that moment, Ji Hao saw Ku Mu's spiritual silhouette transforming into a beam of white light, which was surrounded by faint white flames, and breaking out from his spiritual space, trying to get forcibly out.

Ji Hao had clearly seen that Ku Mu had burned his own soul in order to forcibly get out. This meant, in order to draw it back from Ji Hao's spiritual space, Ku Mu had harmed his own soul. Ji Hao's spiritual power wasn't great enough, and failed to trap Ku Mu's soul, which was a lot more powerful than his own soul.

However, when a small half of Ku Mu's soul got out of Ji Hao's spiritual space, and a big half was still left inside, a very faint arc

flashed across Ji Hao's spiritual space. Ku Mu let out a howl, and seventy percent of his soul remained stuck in Ji Hao's spiritual space.

Inside Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man slowly emerged from the air, widely opened his mouth and swallowed Ku Mu's remaining soul.

Briefly pausing with his eyes narrowed, the mysterious man then looked down at Ji Hao, and said, "Little kid, you probably have provoked a bunch of people who are difficult to deal with. But don't worry, you're going to Pu Ban City, and the death of lowly disciples like Ku Mu can't possibly lead you to those troublesome people."

The mysterious man then slowly disappeared. Seeing Ku Mu's vicious smile, Ji Hao leapt up from the ground and slapped hard on his face.

Followed by a bright clapping sound, Ku Mu spew out a mouthful of blood out again. He remained smiling viciously, while staring at Ji Hao. At the same time, he struggled up from the ground, sat with his legs crossed and locked his fingers together, then said something with a weird voice.

"Good, very good. You dared to kill our sect disciples...you will pay back for your sin...you will eventually pay pack!"

Then Ku Mu let out a creepy grin and his body was suddenly set ablaze. The purely white, glaze-like flame wrapped his body up, and his body melted down like lava. Drops of snow white liquid spurted out from Ku Mu's body, gathered together along with jingling sounds, and gradually formed a few thumb-sized white pearls.

Ku Mu's body melted completely down, and a whole one hundred and eight white pearls appeared. Each white pearl was embossed with a faint lotus pattern.

Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming stunned, and said, "This is not Southern Wasteland magic...can it be Eastern Wasteland's magic? Northern Wasteland? Western Wasteland? Or the Midland?"

Si Wen Ming calmly grabbed all of those white pearls, put both of his hands together and easily crushed those white pearls into a wisp of white smoke. He then said blandly, "You kids, don't pay too much attention to these heterodox vicious things, they're not even worth mentioning. No matter how many of them come after us, we will just kill them all."

Ji Hao nodded, he was just going to say something, but Man Man darted up to him and cuddled him tightly, then grabbed his head with both of her hands and violently shook his head, while yelling, "Ji Hao! Eh? Eh? Are you alright? You weren't hurt! So you were just pretending! Like me when I was little!"

Ji Hao's neck let out a loud cracking sound. This horrible human-shaped dinosaur, she almost tore Ji Hao's head off from his neck.

In another building, next to the one Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man were staying at, the five bald men were all laughing.

"Let's begin, give a bit pressure to that Si Wen Ming...hehe, let that little kid spew some blood, and make Si Wen Ming begin to worry!"

The tiny three-eyed monkey grinned ferociously, then abruptly let out a spell with a high-pitched voice.

In Ji Hao's room, Ji Hao suddenly looked down at the tattoo that transformed on the Gold Crow Shell, on his chest. An extremely thin beam of blood-red light flashed across the tattoo.

Chapter 149: Furious Man Man

Si Wen Ming and Man Man simultaneously turned their heads around, and looked at Ji Hao.

Si Wen Ming stood still, and carefully observed this slight beam of blood-red light, while Man Man pulled her entire face closely in front of Ji Hao's chest, popping out her eyes wide open as she stared at this extremely thin wisp of blood-red light.

"They have activated the power contained in the curse, should I vomit blood, or scream?" said Ji Hao with a smile on his face, "Uncle Wen Ming, my two baby snakes told me that this magic curse comes from that small three-eyed monkey. Looking at the terrifying group of mad animals out there, I want to draw out the people who planned all this."

Si Wen Ming nodded while smiling, and said, "Those animals are indeed not behaving right, but with the power of just those few men, they shouldn't be able to make those animals as mad as this. Whoever is supporting them is not weak at all. It's not a bad idea to pretend to be injured and draw them out."

Once Si Wen Ming had finished his speech, Man Man's bright and big eyes suddenly popped out even more widely. In the next moment, her pair of mountain-crushing hammers darted out one after another, and shattered the wall of this small building straight, then smashed into another small building that was located beside it.

Although Man Man looked like a careless little girl, the moment since Ji Hao had been in an argument with the bald men in the restaurant, Man Man had completely memorized the living area of theirs. Even this move, in which she swung her hammers out and directly smashed into the room of those men, had been silently rehearsed in her mind for quite a few times.

The two gigantic hammers swooshed out one after another, and

struck right where the five men were sitting, without the slightest deviation. Man Man couldn't have possibly seen what they had been doing in the room, but she did accurately throw the hammers on their heads. This showed how exceptionally talented Man Man was when it came to smashing things with her hammers.

One stream of the Fire God bloodline power of Man Man was injected in each hammer. Along with a cracking sound, a beam of fiery light spurted out from each hammer, after which, the three-foot square hammerheads abruptly expanded into a few zhang square, and were instantly wrapped up by raging flames, diving down like a pair of blazing shooting stars.

The entire city of the caravan shook violently, and the small metal building, which had three floors and was six-zhang tall, collapsed instantly along with a thunderous boom. A great hole appeared in the floor, baring the thickly built small rooms on the second floor of the city.

The five bald men had been silently incanting some kind of magic spell in their room. They couldn't even have dreamt that once they started their blood-curse magic incantation, Man Man's hammers would smash right onto their heads. Without any excuse, reason or any evidence, with only a deduction of Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming, a great calamity had fallen onto their heads.

The two heavy and gigantic hammers, which surpassed any Senior Magus in both weight and power, struck right on the heads of the five men. Four of them could only let out a few painful moans before they had completely been smashed down by these hammers. Only the team leader howled in a weird voice while thickly dotted spell symbols quickly emerged from his skin, along with which, his body suddenly expanded, becoming five-zhang tall. He raised both of his arms and with difficulty caught one of the two hammers.

Fiery light shone and fire power spread towards all directions. The hammerhead seemed to try crushing that man, while the bald

man roared hoarsely. The terrifying weight of the hammer was no lighter than a real mountain, and all the bones of the man were letting out creaking sounds. Both his legs had fully sunk into the metal-cast ground.

The tiny three-eyed monkey screamed out in fear. It instantly stopped incanting the spell and manipulating the power contained in the blood curse, and instead, all three of its eyes simultaneously spurted out green light beams in order to help its owner lift the hammer, which was about the crush the bald men. Obviously, physical strength was not the specialty of this tiny monkey. In order to release its power and lift the hammer, it had to activate the evil curse. Tens of thousands of weird spell symbols gushed out from inside its body.

"We're dead," sighed and said the bald man despairingly.

He was right. Those spell symbols gushing out from the tiny monkey's body were precise, lively shaped as all kinds of animals. They were all wrapped around with a blood-red light and were releasing a strong sense of dark power, looking just like wild and furious beasts. Nourished by the souls and spirit blood of all those killed animals, these spell symbols had already become as lively as real animals.

There was no need to be a powerful Maguspriest, any Senior Magus that had even the most basic understanding of magic spells would be able to figure out the connection between these spell symbols and the attacks by the group of mad animals outside the city.

Ji Hao shook his head, slightly patted Man Man's head with his right hand, then walked up to the large hole in the wall that was left by Man Man's hammers, and looked down at the bald man, who was being suppressed by one of Man Man's hammers and couldn't move.

Si Wen Ming crossed his arms in front of this chest with a gentle

smile on his face, then said to Gui Three, who once again had showed up silently, just like a ghost, "Gui Three, those animals as well as those blood-curses, are being manipulated by these people. There is no need to be too grateful, how about making our trip free?"

Gui Three's face was wrinkled by a grin. He bowed his body and saluted Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming, then gnashed his teeth and stretched his arms towards the bald man.

"Thank you, my honored guests, for exposing these bastards. Over thirty of our elite guards have been killed because of them!" Said Gui Three at the same time. His body was even quivering slightly.

The families of all those death elite guards had been working for the caravan, generation after generation, and many of them had traveled across the Southern Wasteland with Gui Three over and over again. They had fought for each other and saved each other, making them as close as blood brothers.

All those strong and powerful men had been turned into puddles of disgusting blood by such a vicious blood-curse. Gui Three was now in an incomparably great rage, and his mind was filled with hatred. His eyes even looked cold and terrifying when he looked at that bald man.

With a creepy grin, Gui Three tightly grabbed the man, and his ten fingers sank into the bald man's shoulder. He then said with a hideous smile, "My honoured guest, since you have come to our Spirit Turtle Caravan, and brought us such an expensive gift...we have no reason to not treat you well!"

The bald man sighed once again, he looked at Ji Hao and shook his head, then said, "Okay, I didn't think that you could survive the Three-Eyed Soul Devil's blood-curse. I assume that you have inherited magic treasure on you that protected you. Hehe..."

He then looked at Gui Three and said blandly, "You're nothing

but small Spirit Turtle Caravan. I will die here, but you should be expecting revenge."

He then let out a creepy laughter, and at the same time, the small three-eyed monkey let out an unwilling scream, then spew out a sphere of green flame, wrapping the bald man and itself inside. After that, their bodies began melting, just like candles in front of a stove.

The bald man remained having that bland expression, while staring at Man Man, and said, "Little girl, you're so powerful at such a young age. When you grow up, you probably will become another headache. You have to die, have to..."

Before he had finished his speech, his body had melted completely down and turned into a puddle of sticky blood-red liquid, flowing everywhere. Even a Maguspriest who mastered in ghosts and soul related magic could not sense even slightest bit of soul power coming from this puddle of blood, and would be unable to find even a trace of useful information.

The tiny three-eyed monkey let out a few weird, laughter-like shouts; it could apparently hold longer against its own suicidal-type of magic.

A sphere of green flame flashed inside its tiny body then suddenly blew off. The gigantic turtle instantly let out a deep roar, followed by which, a circle of transparent, shadow like power appeared around the tiny monkey's body.

The tiny monkey's body exploded, green lights and blood mist rose into the air. However, the thin layer of shadow-like power had firmly blocked the explosive power, and didn't let it hurt even a single person.

Chapter 150: The Journey

After the three-eyed tiny monkey had died, the animal group immediately stopped attacking, and scattered to leave.

The gigantic turtle kept moving towards the North with steady steps. Gui Three and a few teams of guards searched through the remaining luggage of the little group of bald men for quite a while, but failed to find any useful information. Therefore, this case of attacks got suspended for the time being.

Every day, Ji Hao would squat on the city wall near the head of the gigantic turtle, and chat with the turtle while watching the scenery.

This Starry Sky Spirit Turtle, who had lived for countless years, was quite a chatter. Two days after he had gotten familiar with Ji Hao, it started telling Ji Hao all kinds of interesting stories about his experiences throughout its long time of living.

It had started with the story about its hometown, the bottomless ocean, deep in the deepest area of the Northern Wasteland. The gigantic turtle depicted a cruel scene to Ji Hao, which described millions of large-scale aquatic animals madly killing and devouring each other in the depths of the boundless, dark ocean, in order to survive and procreate.

After the long larval stage, the Starry Sky Spirit Turtle sensed a call from its own bloodline. Therefore, it trod on the air and left the depths of the ocean, where it had hatched. After that, it signed a mutually benefiting contract with the Spirit Turtle Caravan and became a member of the caravan.

During the past thousands of years, this gigantic turtle had carried the city on its back, living with generations and generations of the caravan members, protecting and relying on each other, while traveling between the Midland and the Southern Wasteland. It had witnessed the horrible war in the Midland, the

witless mass killings in the void, as well as the most sanguinary clan extermination in the Southern Wasteland.

In its life, it had met too many strong and brave warriors, and breathtakingly beautiful women.

"However, in my turtle eyes, even the most beautiful girl of your humankind still lacks a turtle's shell!" Said the gigantic turtle while yearningly looking at the sky, after which it let out a long sigh, and said slowly, "When I break into the Divine Magus Level, I will have become a real adult Starry Sky Spirit Turtle. Then I can find myself a turtle wife, and have a bunch of baby turtles. The meaning of life is nothing but reproduction!"

Hearing the words of the turtle, Ji Hao smiled and shook his head, then said, "The meaning of life is definitely more than just reproduction."

The gigantic turtle blinked its bright little beady eyes, turned its head back and threw a glance at Ji Hao, then said, "Eh? Ah, unlike the humankind, we don't have that many thoughts about different stuff. We only want to stuff our bellies, not be killed by others with violence, until our lives end naturally, and to have as many offsprings as we can, to increase the numbers of our kind; these are all of the purposes of our lives."

"As for..." The gigantic turtle seemed wanting to continue but hesitated, it then looked at Ji Hao's young and tender face, blinked its eyes again, lowered its voice and murmured, "As for the many things that you humankind would spend a lifetime pursuing, we don't value those kind of things as much as you do."

Ji Hao looked at the turtle full of curiosity and surprise, then asked, "What kind of things are valued by us but not you?"

The gigantic turtle remained silent for a short while, then lowered its voice once again, and said whispered, "With dignity and honor."

While speaking, the turtle had already reached the northern boundaries of the Southern Wasteland. It shook its enormous head, and stepped over a hundreds of miles wide river, then quickly took another two steps forwards, stepping into the boundless void.

From under the four legs of the gigantic turtle, large clouds of hazy, star-like glowing lights spread out. The turtle slowly walked inside the dark, bottomless and boundless void, just like walking on the flat ground. Step by a step, every step would leave a miles in radius, glowing footprint in the void. Those glowing footprints would only slowly dissipate after the turtle had walked ten thousand miles further.

Ji Hao silently looked at the gigantic turtle. The turtle rushed in the void for over half an hour, then turned its head around, slowly grinned at Ji Hao, and said, "That may have sounded as if it's lacking some backbone, but in our bloodline too many scenes of once powerful beings disappearing have been recorded. A Starry Sky Spirit Turtle is not some kind of extremely powerful creature that could stand at the top of the whole world; it's already not bad for us to be able to survive and keep reproducing like this."

Ji Hao leapt down from the city wall and came to the edge of the turtle shell, slowly and gently patting the rough skin on the turtle's neck.

"I get that. All kinds of beings in this world have their own goals. Some pursue eternal life, and some want to live as brightly and shining as shooting stars, even though that kind of life would be short and temporary. All kinds of beings in this world are free. We live in this world, all of our pursuance fit the..."

Ji Hao looked at the silent and peaceful gigantic turtle, and with a bit difficulty let out the last word, "Dao!"

All kinds of beings in this world were free. Creatures living in this world, all of ours pursuance were fit to the...Dao!

The gigantic turtle blinked its eyes, turned its head back and silently contemplated on Ji Hao's words.

Ji Hao stood on the gigantic turtle's neck abruptly, shocked by the magical scene that suddenly appeared in the surrounding space.

Within the void, it did look as if the turtle had been walking very slowly, but its speed was around ten times faster than it had been in the Southern Wasteland. In the Southern Wasteland the turtle had to be extra careful in order to prevent itself from stamping a large hole in the Southern Wasteland's jungle or shaking a mountain into collapsing.

However, in the void, no matter how fast it rushed, the boundless void would still be able to hold its weight and speed.

It had been only a big half an hour, but the gigantic turtle had already rushed over nearly a million miles. An ocean-like magnificent cloud of stardust, which had spread over countless miles, had abruptly appeared in front of the gigantic turtle. Within the cloud of stardust, the smallest grain was only as big as a single dust on earth, and the biggest star had a radius of a few miles.

Because of reflections, the vast cloud of stardust was glowing with multicoloured and splendid lights, similar to a shining, colourful ocean.

Countless dolphin-shaped, over a-hundred-zhang long beautiful creatures, which were all wrapped with a faint, blue mist-like light, leisurely and lithely leapt up from this ocean of glowing stardust, happily flipping their tail fins, then diving away quickly.

These unknown magical creatures were swimming in the void, just like how dolphins swam in the water; their each movement was as fluid as the most beautiful melody, so beautiful that it would take anyone's breath away.

A blue whale-shaped, miles long gigantic creature was quickly

swimming around all those dolphin-shaped magical creatures. Tens of zhang tall muscular men were standing on the back of this gigantic creature, while holding long poles in their hands, controlling the directions those dolphin-shaped magically beautiful creatures moved, just like shepherds in the grassland.

Seeing the Starry Sky Spirit Turtle coming over, a sturdy man, whose upper body was bared, laughed out loud when the turtle was still hundreds of miles away from them.

"Ah, are you my caravan's friend? We are so thirsty, our tongue hasn't touched even a single drop of booze for over ten years! Do you have delicious booze? We have quite a lot good stuff here, we can trade with you!" Yelled the sturdy man.

Gui Three always showed up timely as always whenever he was needed.

He leaned half of his body out of the tower, while waving excitedly both his arms as he yelled towards that sturdy man.

"Ah! Ah! Who is there? My Star Shepherd Clan brothers, how have you been lately? The last time I met your clansmen was over a hundred and seventy years ago. I have more than enough top quality booze for you, especially your favorite sweet booze that has been soaked in honey; I have as much as you want!"

Bright and clear laughter resounded across the void; those beautiful magical creatures stopped swimming, curiously turning their heads around, and looked at the gigantic turtle.

The gigantic whale flew towards the gigantic turtle, both of them quickly drawing closer to each other.

Chapter 151: Tax collection

Ji Hao looked curiously at these men from the Shepherd Star Clan.

Only tens of people, herding such a large group of beautiful magical creatures in this boundless void... Ji Hao was strongly attracted by the mysteriousness of these men, how could he possibly have gotten the chance to see this magical scene if he had stayed in the Southern Wasteland?

Those Shepherd Star Clan men leapt onto the turtle's shell, happily hugged Gui Three and the other administrators of the caravan.

The translucent gigantic whale opened its jaws, and a few Shepherd Star Clan men walked into its mouth. A while later, the little group of men dragged out a couple of huge bags, which were made from transparent leather. They generously threw these bags on the turtle's shell. A few stones and gemstones that were shining with magical light rolled out from the opening of those bags, which were not bundled up so well.

A Shepherd Star Clan man slapped his own chest hard. He seemed unable to wait any longer to taste the booze, let out a grin, and said, "This stuff was all collected by us during the past years... How much booze can we trade with them? Just take them all! Ah, it's too difficult for us to brew our own booze."

Gui Three and the few other administrators narrowed their eyes, while grinning from ear to ear. They picked up those few large bags and sent them to the deepest area of the bottom storage floor at their fastest speed. After which, large vats of booze were sent continuously out of the city by the caravan guards, carried directly into the mouth of the gigantic whale by those men of the Shepherd Star Clan one after another, while they were swallowing their saliva ceaselessly.

The trade lasted two hours. Tens of thousands of delicious boozes had been carried out of the city, and Gui Three had also given them a free batch of fresh wild fruits. When the trade had been completed, Gui Tree and those Shepherd Star Clan men said goodbye to each other.

Si Wen Ming and Man Man stood on the city wall, while watching this trade with a smile.

Man Man popped her eyes wide open, and looked curiously at those beautiful magical creatures with their perfectly-built body curvature. Seeing those Shepherd Star Clan men about to leave, Man Man couldn't help but sigh, and said, "Ah, these big things are so beautiful, just wondering if they taste good or not."

Swallowing her saliva, Man Man then continued with her eyes narrowed, "I have only tasted rainbow fiery fishes, which lives in the springs located at volcano vents. They have different colours, are very pretty, and taste delicious. I assume the more beautiful a creature, the better is its taste!"

All the men of the Shepherd Star Clan turned their heads, saw Man Man, then all laughed out loud. One sturdy man passionately waved his hand at Man Man, laughed, and said, "Little girl, these star dolphins don't taste good, their meat is dry and flavorless. Ah, such a cute little girl, reminds me of my own daughter! Here, take this small gift!"

The man rummaged in the huge leather bag that was tied around his waist for a while, then waved his hand towards Man Man. Along with his move, a palm-sized sparkling gemstone fell into Man Man's hands, and left a multicolored trail of light behind it. Those men of the Shepherd Star Clan then hopped onto the back of the gigantic whale while talking and laughing, then drove the gigantic whale, and flew away. Later, they began singing an old and peaceful song.

Countless dolphin-shaped star fishes let out long and silver calls.

Their beautiful, smoothly curved bodies leapt high from the stardust cloud, sending up large spheres of dust light, and went quickly after their owners. Even when they had gone over thousand miles away, the beautiful song which was being sung by the men of the Shepherd Star Clan still was transmitting back into Ji Hao's ears.

Ji Hao listened carefully to their song. Although these men were all happy and smiling, and seemed to be in the best mood ever, the story that was being told in their song was about an ancient clan which had lost its territory that had been passed down by their ancestors, and had nowhere to live but wander around in this world.

"The Shepherd Star Clan, such an interesting clan!" said Ji Hao while slightly patting Mr Crow's claw, who had been standing on his shoulder.

On the city wall, Man Man was holding the egg-shaped, hazily sparkling gemstone in her hands, and asked Si Wen Ming with a grin on her face, "Uncle Wen Ming, what's this?"

Si Wen Ming took a look at that gemstone, smilingly nodded, and said, "It's a good piece! Hide it, when we get into Pu Ban City, ask your Abba to make a nice treasure with it himself."

Gui Three put his face near Man Man's hands, then patted his own face hard, yelled in a fuss, "Ah, those jerks from the Shepherd Star Clan! I have some valuable, cherished friendship with them, more or less... But, it seems my old face is not as cute as this little girl's face! Why can't I get a gift?!"

Clicking his tongue a few times, Gui Three grinned, and continued, "Such a nice piece of Starry Light Essence Crystal. If it's melted into a flying magic treasure, it would increase the magic treasure's flying speed by ten times! Such a nice piece, little girl, I can trade it with..."

Gui Three then shook his head, turned around and left without

finishing his speech, only murmured, "Hmmm, can't afford it. Such a big piece of Starry Light Essence Crystal, you can't buy it with jade coins. I have to still feed my wife and kids, can't afford it."

All those caravan guards standing on the city wall laughed out, and began criticizing Gui Three's old face, saying that how could he compare his wrinkled old face with Man Man's petal-like young face? All of the other caravan members began laughing and yelling, none of them took another glance at Man Man's Starry Light Essence Crystal.

However, amongst those passengers, who had come out of their rooms to see what was happening outside, there were a few people who were dressed in an oddly fashion, taking a rude calculating look at Man Man.

But Si Wen Ming turned silently around, his pupils suddenly changed into a khaki color, and threw a threatening glance at the few people. The body of these people instantly quivered, as if they had walked onto a mountain, and even staggered a few steps back. They then panicked, hurriedly turned around and left, none of them daring to give Man Man another look.

Ji Hao had clearly seen this, smilingly waved his hands at Si Wen Ming, and yelled, "Uncle Wen Ming, cool!"

"Hehe," Si Wen Ming laughed deeply, then gently patted the head of Man Man, who had absolutely no idea what just had happened.

A trade that had brought an unspeakably great profit to the Spirit Turtle Caravan had been completed. The gigantic turtle continued to move towards the North. Ji Hao didn't want to go back to his room, and stayed on the turtle's neck all day long, while looking curiously at the surrounding areas.

All kinds of magical scenes could been seen in the void; just those different sized mountains and floating islands, which flew past the gigantic turtle from time to time, were interesting enough for Ji

Hao. Especially when he discovered that some tiny-scale clans were living on some of the floating islands, which had radiuses of hundreds to thousands of miles!

Every time the gigantic turtle flew past a floating island that had a small-scale clan living on it, it would be tirelessly pulled over. They would say hi to those clansmen, and trade for some of their unique products, with weapons, food and booze from the caravan's storage. Gui Three had been laughing so happily all the way to the point that he couldn't even close his mouth; obviously, he had made a fortune.

The gigantic turtle traveled like this in the void for over half a month, then it stopped abruptly.

From right in front of it and from both sides of the gigantic turtle, a few spots of lights had emerged from the dark void, and were quickly coming straight over towards the gigantic turtle.

Gui Three stood on the tower, and cursed resentfully in a very low voice, "These greedy monsters again! Why do we meet them everywhere we go? Good, they're going to skin us out of our profit again! We have made hundred percent of profit as of now, but after we have dealt with them, and get back to the Midland, it should be considered lucky if we have thirty percent of it left!"

Ji Hao stood up, and looked at those spots of light. Those spots of light were flying fleetingly. Gradually, Ji Hao clearly could see that all eighteen spots of light were actually metal ships with lengths of three miles.

All these metal ships were exquisitely crafted, and were long and smoothly shaped. Tens of pairs of wings thrust out from both sides of each ship, which were slightly flapping, and driving these metal ships to dart in the void like shooting stars.

These metal ships were getting closer and closer. A short while later, these eighteen ships encircled the gigantic turtle, in a lunar-shaped manner.

From a bronze colored metal ship in the middle of the half circle, a five-meter tall, fully armed Jia Clan warrior slowly walked out, and began yelling with a weird voice.

"Ah, the Spirit Turtle Caravan. Let me do the math for you... This time you went to the Southern Wasteland and stayed for whole seven years. I bet you have collected quite a lot of good stuff. Well, you all know the rule."

Clapping his own hands, the Jia Clan warrior proudly laughed out aloud and said, "Alright, open your storage room, we are going to collect the tax now.!"

Chapter 152: People as Tax?

From each of the eighteen metal ships, five to six proud and aggressive Jia Clan warriors walked out, while swinging their arms.

They were wearing the same metal armors and carrying exactly same weapons, and had the same totem embossed on their chest armors. Obviously, this was an official troop that had strict rules and a hierarchical system.

Along with a series of metal clashing sounds, a door opened on the deck of each ship, from which, a zhang-wide metal ladder was being thrust out, step by step. The ladders seemed as thin as the wings of a cicada and quickly reached the caravan city. It hooked firmly onto the city wall with two metal claws at the beginning of each ladder.

Groups of slave warriors, wearing partial armors and carrying round shields and sharp swords, walked out using the ladders, onto the city wall. They seemed very familiar with the caravan city, and soon occupied the central area of every single watch tower and other vital spots of the city.

The faces of Gui Three and the other caravan members had all turned extremely dark, but they still politely ordered the caravan guards to move away from all of the vital spots of the city.

Ji Hao crossed his arms in front of his chest, and looked coldly at those slave warriors from head to toe.

He had killed quite a lot of these dark-skinned slave warriors when he had fought against the Blood Fang. Those slave warriors of the Blood Fang had all been pure cannon fodder, with no good use but to be killed. They had even looked a bit decayed.

But these slave warriors, who had just rushed into the caravan city, were completely different. Apart from their armors and

weapons, which were a lot better than what the slave warriors of the Blood Fang had, they were also much more energetic and stronger them the Blood Fang's slave warriors, and the sense of power that was being released from their bodies was a lot stronger.

These were real elite warriors who could really fight in battles, instead of those lowly and stupid slave warriors who could do nothing but carry things around.

Ji Hao quickly scanned the bodies of these slave warriors with his spiritual power, and subconsciously frowned. These slave warriors were all above the Tenth Level of Novice Magus. The team leaders who supervised over ten team members were all Junior Magi, and the commanders, who had over a hundred warriors under his command, were all Senior Magi.

"Such a powerful army," murmured Ji Hao with his eyes narrowed, "One Junior Magus every ten people, and a Senior Magus every hundred people...even our newly formed Gold Crow Army is not as powerful as this..."

Si Wen Ming silently walked up to Ji Hao, stood behind him, without Ji Hao even noticing.

Si Wen Ming took a glance at the totem that was embossed on the chest armors of those Jia Clan, and said blandly, "The High Moon army, of course, they're all elites. Look at their totem, the high tower and the erect eye above it are both silver white, and the patterns on that high tower are swords and daggers. They're the people from the High Moon. Every single one of them is one of the finest warriors; these people possess the strongest fighting instinct among the entire Jia Clan."

Ji Hao carefully looked at the totem on their chest armors.

A high tower, with an erect eye floating above it... Ji Hao had been familiar with this totem since a long time ago, but due to the descriptions Si Wen Ming gave, Ji Hao noticed the slight differences. The totem that had been embossed on the chest

armors of these warriors was indeed silver white, and symbolized the most common and natural color of metal that was used to forge swords and daggers, while the surface of the tower was decorated with exquisite and fine patterns of swords and daggers.

Ji Hao remembered vaguely the totem on the badge that had been worn by Di Luo, who had given Ji Hao some trouble. Di Luo's totem had been colored blood-red, and although it looked similar to this silver white totem in shape, but the details differed largely.

"When you get to Pu Ban City, you will learn what these totems represent."

A group of slave warriors walked over with calculated steps. In the meanwhile, Si Wen Ming lowered his voice as much as he could, and said to Ji Hao, "Don't dogfight against these warriors of the High Moon. Both their fighting instincts and their skills are far better than those of other warriors at the same level. You should strike warriors of the High Moon with your first attack, even if you have to use sneak attacks. Just kill them with the first shot; the longer the fight lasts, the more dangerous it will become, and you will be the only one at a disadvantage."

Ji Hao narrowed his eyes, and curved his lips downwards.

Fighting instinct and skills? He had fought face to face with Jia Clan's warriors. They indeed had great fighting skills, but Ji Hao didn't believe that the fighting skills and instincts of the Jia Clan warriors were superior to that of his.

Looking at Ji Hao, who didn't seem to give a damn about those Jia Clan warriors, Si Wen Ming couldn't help but smile. He then gently patted Ji Hao's shoulder, but didn't say anything else. Ji Hao was young, passionate and proud; he reminded Si Wen Ming of himself when he had been a young boy and had just started exploring this magnificent world. Just like Ji Hao, he had also been hard-edged and refused to bow to anyone.

Following a series of rumbling noises, the metallic gate leading to

the lower space of the city opened, and a group of slave warriors walking into the gate, heading down with their heads held high. Gui Three and other caravan administrators quickly glanced at each other, then a big half of them hurriedly followed downstairs. They feared that those slave warriors might mess things up down there, which would cause the caravan a bl**dy huge loss.

Till the moment those slave warriors had taken the control of the entire city, those Jia Clan warriors standing on the metal ships all laughed out aloud, then lithely leapt onto the city wall from their ships, while walking proudly and arrogantly. They were looking around on the city wall as if the caravan city belonged to them.

Suddenly, a Jia Clan warrior walked up to a caravan guard, and grabbed an exquisite-looking amulet off the guard, without saying anything. The amulet was made from a beast tooth and was tied around the guard's neck. The beast tooth amulet spurted out a bright fiery light and large amounts of fire sparks, while it let out a deep, thunder-like sound.

The Jia Clan warrior held the amulet in his hand and gave it a close look, after which, he nodded with satisfaction, and said, "It's a good piece; it can protect its owner from soul attack. Hmm, good, it's mine now!"

The facial expression of the guard who owned the amulet changed quickly, from angry to helpless; at last, he lowered his head down, and forcibly held his anger off.

The Jia Clan warrior proudly tied this amulet that was made in a typical Southern Wasteland style, around his wrist, then showed it off to his teammates while laughing, "Hahaha, look at this piece, carefully polished... must have been given to him by this kid's lover!"

All the other Jia Clan warriors laughed out as well.

Ji Hao stared at the Jia Clan warrior, who had just seized the amulet from the guard, with a darkened face. That amulet had a

special shape, and complicated patterns were painted on its surface with a pink-coloured plant juice. Ji Hao recognized the amulet at first glance; it was a gift from a Southern Wasteland girl, and contained the most sincere, best wishes from the female Southern Wasteland Maguspriest to her lover.

Apparently, this caravan guard had met his lover in the Southern Wasteland, but that Jia Clan's warrior seized the amulet that had been given to him by his lover.

Ji Hao stood abruptly up, but Si Wen Ming pressed his hand on Ji Hao's shoulder, and slightly shook his head.

The surrounding Jia Clan warriors scornfully glanced at Ji Hao. A few of them, who happened to be the tallest and muscular ones, mocked Ji Hao in deep voices.

"Just a little kid, hehe, I can easily poke my finger into his head!"

A loud shout of one of the slave warriors came from inside the city, "Lord, here is a pretty little girl! Is our general lately..."

After hearing the slave warrior, a few Jia Clan's warriors shouted out simultaneously, "Woman? Pretty woman? Bring her out here and let us have a look at her! Hmm, add this woman into your tax this time!"

Both Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao's facial expressions changed. In the very next moment, the entire city slightly shook, followed by which, tens of bodies flew out from the city along with great howling-sounds; some of the bodies were twisted into weird shapes, while some others were violently smashed flat.

Followed by all these, Man Man's raging roar came from the city, "My Amma said that no man can touch Man Man's body! Do you all want to die?!"

Along with a few thunderous booms, a watch tower in the city suddenly collapsed.

Chapter 153: Loot

"Man Man!"

Seeing those slave warriors, who had been sent flying out of the city by Man Man, Ji Hao let out a shout. At the same time, a sphere of fiery light burst out from his back, from within which, a pair of fiery wings stretched out, pushing his body into the city at a lightning speed, leaving hundreds of shreds of afterimages behind.

Ji Hao had shared life and death with Man Man, and therefore, Man Man was very special and important to Ji Hao. Now, these Jia Clan warriors were attempting to take Man Man as a tax collection... As far as Ji Hao was concerned, they had all already died.

Inside the city, tens of slave warriors, holding swords and shields in their hands, had circled around Man Man while protecting each other.

Next to them, a watch tower had violently been shattered into pieces, and a few slave warriors, who had heavy shields in their hands, were smashed under the collapsed tower. Blood was gushing out of their bodies in streams.

Man Man held the pair of gigantic hammers in her hands, while her entire body was spurting out raging flames. She was glaring with a pair of pupils that shone angrily with a bright fiery light at the slave warriors, which had encircled her. From time to time she clashed her pair of hammers against each other, and let out thunder-like metal clashing sounds, causing even all the buildings in the city to shake slightly.

"You vicious monsters, you shall all die!" shouted Man Man harshly, with both anger and pride, "My big brother said that sooner or later he will put all of you on stakes, and burn you slowly into ashes, inch by inch!"

"Hm, poor little girl...So reckless!" An over two meters tall, especially strong slave warrior let out a great shout, then darted out towards Man Man like a lightning bolt. At the same time, he swung the heavy shield held in his right hand, hard towards Man Man's face.

This Senior Magus Level Commander of the slave warriors didn't use his sword, instead, he used his shield. Obviously, he was attempting to knock Man Man out and capture Man Man alive, instead of killing her.

However, he apparently underestimated the destructive power Man Man possessed, and thought her to be a small, pretty, adorable little girl.

Beams of fiery lights darted out from Man Man's pupils; she had already activated a part of her Zhu Rong bloodline, the bloodline of the Gods, and gained a certain kind of magical special ability for her eyes. Her pair of pupils now was even more powerful than Ji Hao's |Gold Crow Pupils|. According to the slave warrior, his moves were fast and smooth, but in Man Man's eyes, he was as slow as a snail and full of weaknesses.

Of course, Man Man didn't care about weaknesses at all.

She raised the huge hammer she was holding in her right hand high, and aimed precisely at the body of the Commander of the slave warriors, then carelessly swung the hammer down.

Countless flame-shaped patterns on the mountain-crushing hammer lit up simultaneously, and spurted out large strands of flame flakes. In the meanwhile, tens of thousands of glowing red spell symbols flashed across the hammerhead. The entire city shook violently, and within the area that had a radius of a thousand miles, all kinds of natural power and energy, which were related to fire, were instantly absorbed by this mountain crushing hammer.

Along with a great hoop sound, a huge cloud of flame spurted out

from the enormous hammerhead. At the same moment, the hammer smashed right onto the head of the Commander of the slave warriors. Followed by a loud bang, the Commander of the slave warriors suddenly burst into a puff of smoke within the cloud of flames, along with his armor, shield and weapon. He then vanished without leaving a trace.

"Haha, you bunch of wastrels! You're even worse than wild dogs!" Man Man yelled madly, then laughed out aloud. After that, she carried the pair of gigantic hammers, which were as big as her body, on her shoulder, and darted out like a red whirlwind.

A series of popping sound resounded across the entire area; hundreds of slave warriors didn't even had enough time to take any defensive action. But of course, even if they had raised their poor small shields, nothing would have changed. Every time the pair of mountain crushing hammers was swung downwards by Man Man, one slave warrior would be smashed and burned into ashes and smoke. After Man Man had easily swung her hammers for tens of times, every single one of the slave warriors who had encircled her had been killed.

By the time Ji Hao had anxiously arrived, Man Man had already finished her attacks.

However, more slave warriors rushed over while roaring in rage, and fleetingly encircled the entire area. Rapid warning horns came from those metal ships, followed by which, more elite slave warriors rushed out of the ships, and ran into the caravan city along those metal ladders.

One Jia Clan warrior growled in rage, "Spirit Turtle Caravan! How dare you kill our High Moon's warrior?! Do you want to be wiped out?!"

Gui Three's face had turned into deadly pale, he stiffly stood on the roof of one of the smaller buildings, and couldn't let a word out for quite a while.

Ji Hao looked at Gui Three's pale and terrified face, took a deep breath, and suddenly roared out, "Idiot! Do we look like caravan people?! You come to collect tax from the caravan, it had nothing to do with us, but since you attempted to kidnap Man Man, you're all dead already!"

The Jia Clan warrior, who had yelled at Ji Hao earlier, took a glance at Gui Three then yelled at him, "Spirit Turtle Caravan! Since this has nothing to do with you, you should just keep an eye on your guards; tell them not to do anything, or your caravan will be unable to ever take another step into the Southern Wasteland from now on!"

Tens of Jia Clan warriors came towards Man Man from all directions. One of them, who seemed to be a Commander, yelled out harshly while rushing, "Encircle them! Tear that little kid apart and feed him to the wild dogs! This little girl is quite pretty; recently our general wants nothing but young and adorable little girls...Hmmm, don't hurt her, not even a little bit!"

Hearing that Jia Clan warrior, Ji Hao let out a cold smile then hurriedly looked around.

Si Wen Ming seemed to have disappeared. Ji Hao couldn't find him anywhere. He paused for a brief moment, then grinned at Man Man while he slapped on her shoulder and said, "Man Man, let all of your power out, kill as many as you can! You heard them, they can't hurt you, not even a little bit!"

Man Man nodded, and banged her pair of mountain crushing hammers hard against each other. After that she leapt up and stamped both of her feet hard against the ground. Followed by this move of her, the metal ground within miles in radius suddenly hollowed, and Man Man's tiny little body darted out like a gust of fierce wind, while swinging the pair of gigantic hammers towards the Jia Clan warrior who was closest to her.

The Jia Clan warrior rushed up and remained expressionless

while raising his left hand high. Along with his movement, a square-looking heavy shield appeared on his arm. He slightly swung the heavy shield, and the next moment, Man Man's hammers clashed hard against the shield, letting out a thunderous clashing sound and spurting out large amounts of raging flame flakes. Both Man Man and that Jia Clan warrior stood perfectly still, and didn't even shake their bodies in the slightest.

However, before Man Man could pull her hammers back, the Jia Clan warrior's right hand had already reached Man Man's neck through the gap between the two hammers, without Man Man even knowing how he did it. She popped out her eyes wide open, and stared at the large palm of that Jia Clan warrior, which moved as fast as a ghost's hand, and watched it grab her neck.

All Jia Clan warriors simultaneously laughed out; their laughter sounded so proud and insolent.

Man Man's attacks were simple and straightforward. Although she was amazingly powerful, she indeed had too many weaknesses. Her power was more than enough when she was dealing with those slave warriors, who were far less powerful than herself, but facing these Jia Clan warriors, it took only one moment for that Jia Clan warrior to grab her neck.

"Surrender, or...!" shouted that Jia Clan warrior, who had Man Man's neck grabbed in his hand.

However, before he could finish his speech, Ji Hao pulled out a black, odd-shaped, jade dagger, raised it high and swung it down, leaving a mysterious yet simple and primitive arc in the air.

Blood splashed out. The strong and muscular arm, which was used by the Jia Clan warrior to grab Man Man's neck, was easily chopped off by Ji Hao with that black jade dagger. Even the thick metal shoulder-armour worn by this Jia Clan warrior had failed to fence against Ji Hao's attack that contained the power of Sky-Opening.

The Jia Clan warrior howled in pain, and quickly drew his hand back; in the meanwhile, all the surrounding Jia Clan warriors shouted out and rushed up in anger.

"Catch this little girl! Tear that boy apart!"

Tens of arms thrust out towards Man Man, striving to be the first to capture her, while only three to five Jia Clan warriors launched attacks towards Ji Hao.

Chapter 154: Slaughter In A Row

"Piss off!" Yelled Man Man.

Her entire body was now wrapped in dazzling flames and fiery lights, which had already transformed into several fiery-dragon-shaped flame streams, and were hovering around her. Her pair of hammers had been waving across the air and bringing up whirlwinds. The Jia Clan warriors opened their arms and rushed towards Man Man one after another, but soon all of them had been hit by the pair of hammers and forced to withdraw.

The hammers struck on the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors, while making a series of metal clashing sounds, which sounded like a blacksmith working. Those Jia Clan warriors darted towards Man Man, after being hit by the hammers, over and over again. Their metal armors were all shining brightly, and creating large amounts of fire sparks against the hammers. A few of them were struck right on their faces by the hammers,. Their noses were even flattened, making them look as if their noses had been smashed into their faces.

From time to time, a few Jia Clan warriors who weren't standing firmly would be sent flying away by Man Man's hammers. Imagine the following - fully armed Jia Clan warriors being hit by Man Man's hammers and shooting out like bullets. If there was a word to describe such a scene, then that word could only be shocking. Those Jia Clan warriors who were sent flying, roared while shattering literally everything that came in touch with their bodies. Countless small buildings had badly been damaged, and hundreds of holes had appeared in the ground.

Accompanied with a series of thunderous metallic clashing noises, a few Jia Clan warriors bumped into the group of slave warriors that were behind them when they were sent flying.

All of the bones of those poor slave warriors instantly shattered

by the impact with those Jia Clan warriors. Some were even torn apart, and blood splashed out similar to how water splashed out of a fountain.

The Jia Clan warrior leader roared in rage, "Where did this little monster come from? How can she possibly be even stronger than us?! Don't be anxious, encircle her and drain her power! Our general is going to like her!

Hearing the leader, the other Jia Clan warriors stopped attacking, only gnashed their teeth and continuously rushed up against Man Man's hammers.

Man Man, who didn't need any defense, had let out all of her terrifyingly great strength and was waving her pair of hammers as hard as she could. Metal clashing sounds continued; no matter how many times those Jia Clan warriors rushed up, each time they would be forced back by Man Man. Gradually, some of those Jia Clan warriors were badly injured at the inside, and blood gushed out of their mouths in streams.

"Trying to bully Man Man?" shouted Man Man harshly, "Die, die, die! Haha!"

Such a tiny little pretty girl shouting like a crazy bear...Man Man leapt high into the air and darted everywhere like a mad flea, as if she could fly. She left large pieces of afterimages behind her body. Those unlucky Jia Clan warriors didn't want to hurt Man Man, but had absolutely no idea how to deal with her great strength, and could only keep rushing around her, while attempting to exhaust her and capture her alive.

These Jia Clan warriors, who had been described as the ones to have the best fighting skills and instincts by Si Wen Ming, had currently fallen in such an embarrassing situation where they seemed to have difficulty winning against Man Man, while fighting against her with their physical strength.

As for Ji Hao, he was encircled by four Jia Clan warriors at the

moment.

They teamed up in two, each holding a shield in his left hand and sword in their right hand. They protected each other while launching quick, lightning-like attacks. Within a blink of an eye, they had already thrust their swords towards Ji Hao tens of times.

Ji Hao had fully activated his spiritual power, which allowed him to clearly perceive every single movement of the four Jia Clan warriors. However, with Ji Hao's current speed, he couldn't handle the amazingly quick attacks that were being launched by these Jia Clan warriors.

The attacks of these Jia Clan warriors from High Moon were all quick and straightforward, without any needless movements. Every single move was aimed straight at Ji Hao's vital parts. The four of them together had easily blocked all possible directions to which Ji Hao could dodge.

Attacks launched by these High Moon's Jia Clan warriors were nearly perfect, and even with Ji Hao's experience, he couldn't pick out any problem with their attacks. Every single attack was launched only towards the vital parts of Ji Hao's body, attempting to chop Ji Hao into pieces.

The black jade dagger held in Ji Hao's hand was also an inherent magical treasure of the Gold Crow Clan. It was far less powerful than the other three inherited magical treasures that had merged with Ji Hao's body, but with his current power, he could already activate a small half of its power, which could cause enough threat to Senior-level powerful Magi.

Ji Hao waved the black jade dagger and tried his best to block the attacks that were being launched by these Ji Clan warriors, but he only managed to block the first attack that was launched by each person. After that, all the remaining attacks hit right onto his body; his heart, back, stomach, liver, and all other vital parts. After only a blink of an eye, Ji Hao had been accurately hit by the

four Jia Clan warriors for nearly a hundred times.

The armor crafted by Po released its bright and clear light, which then transformed into a lotus and rotated around Ji Hao's body like a stone mill, blocking all of the attacks. The great power that was attached on the sword tips of those Jia Clan warriors vanished instantly. Only a slight stream of power, which was not even worth mentioning, had drilled into Ji Hao's body through the armor.

Ji Hao's body condition was already as good as that of a newly promoted Senior Magus. Added with the fact that he had been nourished by the earth essence milk and other natural treasures, Ji Hao's body currently possessed an amazing defensive function, and was difficult to be harmed. The slight stream of power that had gushed into Ji Hao's body through the armor only made Ji Hao's muscles vibrate slightly, and was unable to hurt his internal organs through his muscles.

"Duo!"

Ji Hao let out a great shout, and at the same time, the surrounding air shook instantly; countless invisible air ropes suddenly appeared. The four Jia Clan warriors who had Ji Hao encircled, instantly paused; their entire bodies were bound by those air ropes, which temporally stopped them from moving.

Mr Crow, who had fully recovered from his injuries, let out a great caw and swooshed up from Ji Hao's shoulder. His body instantly expanded a zhang wide, and its feet widened. His golden red claws scratched towards two Jia Clan warriors who hadn't seen this coming. The two Jia Clan warriors could only let out a howl before Mr Crow had damaged their faces and dug out all eight of their eyeballs.

Although they were badly wounded, the two Jia Clan warriors still held their positions and seized their shields to protect the vital parts of their bodies, while swinging their long swords forwards,

then fleetingly drew back with a weird pace. Their facial muscles began twitching quickly, and inside their eyes sockets, countless slight shreds of body tissues had been squirming and growing - their great life-force energy allowed them to regrow their eyeballs.

All the Southern Wasteland Senior Magi had the ability of regeneration. These Jia Clan warriors were even stronger that the Senior Magi of the Southern Wasteland, so they would certainly be able to regrow their bodies.

However, the two Jia Clan warriors, who had temporarily lost their visions, hadn't noticed the two tiny little Magical Fiery Snakes, which were only inches long and were hanging on Ji Hao's ears like a pair of exquisite earrings. The eyes of the two Magic Fiery Snakes suddenly shone, while their tiny little bodies released an extremely great and terrifying ancient power. They darted out from Ji Hao's ears, leaving two fiery lines behind them, then each flew into the mouth of each of the two Jia Clan warriors.

Along with the thoughts of the two Jia Clans warriors, the two young magic fiery snakes, which were just hatched for not long, but had already activated their terrifyingly great bloodline power that contained inside their bodies, directly wriggled deep into the stomachs of the two Jia Clan warriors.

They opened their mouths and let out their instinct of swallowing that all kinds of snakes possessed. Their entire bodies were releasing the Magical Earth Flame that could burn anything in the world into ashes. Within only one moment, all of the internal organs of the two Jia Clan warriors were half grilled, and their spirit blood was ceaselessly being sucked into the jaws of the two fiery snakes. While they were swallowing the spirit blood of the two Jia Clan warriors, the pair of baby Magical Fiery Snakes began to grow rapidly, and the temperature of their bodies kept rising higher and higher.

The two Jia Clan warriors howled painfully, and fell onto the ground while holding their own stomachs.

The rest two Jia Clan warriors looked shocked at their teammates. Previously they had a functional formation that allowed them to protect each other perfectly while launching attacks on Ji Hao. Now however, without the two Jia Clan warriors, a fatal weakness had been bared in front of Ji Hao. Ji Hao silently raised the black dagger and once again launched the Sky-Opening with all of his power.

In the next moment, Ji Hao saw flowers bloom and fall, stars moving around the earth, and a rain of shooting stars. Along with all these magical and beautiful sceneries, a soft yet magical arc flashed across the air, and two large heads were instantly sliced off by Ji Hao.

All the other Ji Clan warriors were instantly stunned and provoked at the same time. Simultaneously, they roared out in rage.

Chapter 155: Break Down the Ships

"How...how could this happen?"

The leader of the Jia Clan warriors, who obviously possessed the highest status amongst these people, shouted out in anger. His four huge eyes opened even wider than before, and made him look even scarier. He took a few steps back and got out from Man Man's attacking range, then rushed towards Ji Hao.

Seeing their leader launching an attack himself, the other Jia Clan warriors instantly became more confident, and put all of their attention on Man Man. They continued to encircle her and rush towards her, while attempting to exhaust and capture her alive.

Ji Hao grabbed a shield from the ground, which was left by a Jia Clan warrior, then gripped the black dagger with his right hand, while seriously looking at the leader of the Jia Clan warriors, who was rushing over, and prepared for the upcoming fight. He had killed four Jia Clan warriors in a row, which seemed easy, but in order to achieve that, he had already used all he could. This Jia Clan warrior leader was apparently a lot more powerful than the other warriors. He had even held his own against the hammer strikes of Man Man during several blows. It was not difficult to imagine how terrifyingly powerful he actually was.

A silhouette flashed across the air in front of Ji Hao, and Ji Hao subconsciously raised the shield he was holding in his left hand.

However, the shield didn't touch anything. At the same time, Ji Hao's tight armor suddenly burst out a beam of piercing light, and in the very next moment, a heavy punch struck on Ji Hao's face. Ji Hao let out a muffled moan, and temporarily lost his eyesight; he could only see countless stars shining in front of him. Simultaneously, his body was sent flying backwards by the Jia Clan warrior leader's heavy punch.

Ji Hao immediately became nervous. He couldn't see, and was

absolutely unable to perceive how the Jia Clan warrior leader would make his next attack.

His pupils suddenly turned into a gold-red color. Ji Hao tried his best to activate his |Gold Crow Pupils|, and released all of his spiritual power. His spiritual power instantly shrouded the area within a radius of a few miles. Suddenly, Ji Hao perceived that a dark shadow fleetingly drew near him. He subconsciously raised the black dagger, and hacked down towards the black shadow.

A great pain came from his wrist. Ji Hao barely saw that the Jia Clan warrior leader stood close behind him, and used an amazing arm lock technique with both of his hands. He easily broke Ji Hao's wrist and seized the black dagger. Before Ji Hao could react, the Jia Clan warrior leader had thrust the dagger towards Ji Hao's chest with a darkened, vicious face.

Ji Hao was stunned. How could this guy move this fast?! Moreover, his strength was terrifyingly great!

Ji Hao thought of what Si Wen Ming had said: every High Moon warrior had the best fighting skill and instinct. He suddenly understood what this meant. The two Jia Clan warriors who were killed by Ji Hao just now had died because they underestimated Ji Hao, and also because that the attack launched by Ji Hao's two baby magic fiery snakes was too hard to predict.

But with regards to the Jia Clan warrior leader, who he was facing currently, Ji Hao had absolutely no idea how to deal with him. Ji Hao was neither able to clearly see him move, and nor could he himself move as fast the Jia Clan leader. Apart from all these, Ji Hao's strength was far below the strength of his opponent.

Ji Hao was about to lose the fight. Although his tight armor had amazingly great defensive power, his wrist was still broken by the Jia Clan warrior leader, which showed that the power of this Jia Clan warrior leader had already surpassed the defensive power of

the armor made by Po.

The jade dagger was thrust towards Ji Hao's chest, Ji Hao injected all of his power into his Gold Crow Pupils, barely seeing the attacking route of the jade dagger.

"Do not underestimate us, the Southern Wasteland Magi!" Ji Hao let out a great roar, and opened his mouth to spew out a blood stream. The blood stream instantly appeared on the black dagger's surface, as if it was teleported. The black dagger, an inherited magic treasure of the Gold Crow Clan, suddenly turned into a wisp of black smoke and merged with Ji Hao's body. Right after that, a beam of black light flashed across the air, and the black dagger reappeared in Ji Hao's hand. Ji Hao raised his broken wrist and swung the black dagger down towards the Jia Clan warrior leader with all of his power.

The Jia Clan warrior leader hadn't seen this coming, he was clearly shocked.

In fact, he would never have underestimated any Southern Wasteland Magus, but he did underestimate Ji Hao. After all, Ji Hao was just a little kid, and even if he was the most talented genius of the most powerful Southern Wasteland clan, how many fighting skills could he have learned, and how many secret magics could he be able to cast at such a young age?

But Ji Hao had used an inherited magic treasure to attack in such an ingenious way, and launched a surprise attack on the Jia Clan warrior leader. The black dagger broke the Jia Clan warrior's metal armor, and left a bone-deep, bloodied wound on his arm. This dagger was one of the Gold Crow Clan's inherited magic treasures. Even though Ji Hao could only activate a small half of its power, it was still an amazingly powerful weapon in Ji Hao's hand.

"Good boy!" yelled the Jia Clan warrior leader harshly, "Are you willing to be my slave? If you are willing to be my slave, I can pardon you for the felony of killing my clansmen. You're very

talented; if you agree that you and your offsprings all will be my slaves, generations after generations, I will pardon you for all of your crimes.

"F*ck you!" Ji Hao cursed with an extremely rude language. At the same moment, the small storage bag tied around his waist moved slightly. The three flying daggers and a pair of flying swords, which were seized from the three unknown young men, darted out from it and left five beautiful arcs in the air. Controlling the three flying daggers and a pair of flying swords with his spiritual power, Ji Hao smartly launched the Sky-Opening once again.

His Golden Dan let out a cracking sound. He launched the Sky-Opening with his spiritual power, but the terrifyingly great counterforce nearly shattered his soul into pieces. However, he gnashed his teeth and forcibly launched this deadly attack onto the Jia Clan warrior leader.

"Damn barbarians!" The Jia Clan warrior leader was nearly driven mad by Ji Hao.

Secret spiritual weapon manipulating magic! Judging by Ji Hao's fighting skills, he was apparently a Southern Wasteland Junio Magus, and should be a violent warrior who was best at close combat, beating as hard as he could should have been his only specialty. But the secret spiritual weapon manipulating magic...to learn this kind of complicated secret magic was impossible even for Southern Wasteland Senior Magi, who never cultivated their soul and spiritual power. Only very few especially talented and powerful Maguspriests were able to use such kind of powerful secret magic!

The Sky-Opening was indeed astonishingly powerful, and could discover the weaknesses of all kinds of things and people in the world, directly piercing into the invisible, most mysterious 'one'.

The Jia Clan warrior leader moved as fast as lightning. He

twisted his body before those flying daggers and swords struck on his body, and managed to dodge two flying daggers and a pair of flying swords, but the last flying dagger pierced into his weakest spot. An over a zhang long cold light flashed across in front of him. The last flying dagger hacked on his face, and directly damaged the two eyes on the left side of his face. A large amount of blood consequently poured out in streams from his wounds.

The Jia Clan warrior leader howled out in pain, but in the meanwhile, he moved his body again. Ji Hao didn't have enough time to react before the Jia Clan warrior leader had gripped his neck.

He instantly felt an irresistible, great power, and shared the cracking sound made by his neck bones. A big half of his neck bones would instantly be broken if the Jia Clan warrior leader had gripped a tiny little bit tighter, and Ji Hao's entire head would be torn off from his body.

"Bullying a kid, is it fun?" Si Wen Ming's voice slowly came, along with which, he silently appeared behind the Jia Clan warrior leader just like a ghost. He gently pressed both of his hands on the shoulders of the Jia Clan warrior leader, and in the very next moment, both the arms of the Jia Clan warrior leader shattered into ashes. Right after destroying his arms, Si Wen Ming pressed his hand on the head of the Jia Clan warrior leader. Followed by Si Wen Ming's move, the powerful warrior, who had completely taken Ji Hao's power of resistance away, suddenly burst up, and turned into a large cloud of dirt, dissipating into the air.

Ji Hao fell onto the ground, and put his hands around his injured neck, which seemed to be even an inch longer than it had been before, and began yelling at Si Wen Ming.

"Uncle, where have you been?!"

Si Wen Ming let out a bland smile then said seriously and awfully, "Since we have already killed some of them, then we

should kill all of them. I mean every single one of them. Similar to cutting the weeds and digging up the roots, none of them can live."

Once he finished his sentence, the eighteen metal ships simultaneously exploded from the bottom up. Along with a series of muffled booms, the whole eighteen metal ships were all shattered into fragments. The great shock-waves swept across the caravan city, and even the gigantic turtle's firm shell was slightly torn, leaving tens of fine, thin cracks.

Chapter 156: Leaving Up A Monument

The fiery light lit up the void. Eighteen metal ships had blown up simultaneously, each exploding from the bottom up. The tremendous explosive power had torn the keels of those ships into shreds, and had destroyed the formations set inside these ships completely. These formations were used to transform the natural power into energy, which were vital for those ships. After this, a chain reaction was created, causing those three miles long ships to be blown into countless fragments.

The flames had risen high, from out of which, countless fragments and body parts were thrown out.

The bodies of the Jia Clan warriors were strong and solid, therefore, when they were sent out flying by the shock waves, their bodies were able to remain in shape for most parts... at most they had their arms or legs broken; very few of them were torn into pieces.

As for those slave warriors, even the senior-level slave warriors were all far weaker than the Jia Clan warriors, and their body conditions were worse than those Jia Clan warriors by around two levels. Therefore, those dark skinned slave warriors were mostly torn into tens of pieces when they were thrown out of the ships by the shock waves.

Apart from these Jia Clan warriors and those slave warriors, many lowly human-shaped slave creatures, which had light green skin and large amounts of colorful speckles, were directly shattered and burnt into wisps of cyan smoke in the flames.

Many able Magi were staying at the caravan city; everyone who had the physical strength of a Senior Level Magus, also had great eyesight. At the moment the explosion happened, they all were able to see clearly how the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors, slave warriors and lowly slave creatures had been torn apart or

shattered, through the 'slowly swelling' and 'gradually breaking' metal decks of those ships.

Flames, fragments, and waves of howling and wailing... This proud and complacent army had been destroyed within a single moment.

Only tens of fully armed Jia Clan warrior leaders, whose armors were obviously of better qualities than the armors of the others, were able to save their lives. Their armors were all broken, and horrible wounds had appeared on their bodies, but they had indeed survived the explosion. These few Jia Clan warrior leaders fled while struggling towards the void further away, one after another.

"None can survive...kill them all!" Si Wen Ming let out a resonant shout, while holding his hands behind his body.

Metal clashing sounds came right after his voice. Led by the tens of Magus King Level guard commanders of the Spirit Turtle Caravan, groups of caravan guards silently launched fatal attacks on the other Jia Clan warriors in the city.

The defensive magic formation was activated, the great endurance power largely slowing all those Jia Clan warriors down. Suppressed by the defensive magic formation, they could at most release thirty percent of their real power. Facing the attacks of the caravan guards, these Jia Clan warriors could only last the span of seven to eight breaths at maximum, before their heads were chopped off by those Magus King Level caravan guard commanders.

Ji Hao couldn't stop his eye corners from twitching when watching all these.

The warriors of High Moon were indeed as good as Si Wen Ming had described. Ji Hao realised only now how lucky he had been to even able to kill four of them.

The last of the Jia Clan warriors, who were killed by two Magus

King Level caravan guards, was only at the same level as ordinary Southern Wasteland Senior Magi. However, facing the joint attack of the two Magus Kings, he was able to hold off tens of their attacks with only his physical strength, after which he had finally been exhausted and was eventually killed.

Every single time, his defense and counterattack had been natural and smooth, nearly perfect, especially before he was killed. He had launched the last counterattacks with all of his remaining power, and had almost hacked one of the two Magus Kings into two!

Such a great power... Ji Hao silently raised the level of threat the Jia Clan warriors posed, in his mind.

Every single one of the Jia Clan warriors who had rushed into the town earlier was killed, and those lucky Jia Clan warrior leaders who had survived the explosion had been trying their best to flee away, but they had not been able to manage surviving against the giant turtle's attacks. Taken in the void, the gigantic turtle could easily move hundreds of miles far with a single step; his speed was a lot faster than these badly injured Jia Clan warrior leaders.

The turtle caught up with those Jia Clan warrior leaders, then took a deep breath. Followed by its breath, the surrounding area instantly fell into chaos; starlights, which had seven different colors transformed into a huge swirl and shrouded the entire area for hundreds of miles in radius. Inside the hazy starlight swirl, tens of the Jia Clan warrior leaders roared out in despair, and launched their final attacks towards the gigantic turtle, after which they had all been smashed into pieces.

Tens of deadly attacks struck onto the body of the gigantic turtle, but only caused large amounts of fire sparks against its shell. Those attacks added a few new marks on its solid shell, but apart from all this , the gigantic turtle wasn't harmed at all.

The void turned back to being quiet. Gui Three and the other

caravan administrators walked up to Si Wen Ming with worried and bitter faces, crossed their hands in front of their chests and deeply bowed to Si Wen Ming. None of them said anything, just stared poorly at Si Wen Ming's feet tips.

"The ships were blown by me, and all those people were killed by me as well, none of these have anything to do with the caravan," said Si Wen Ming while smiling gently. At this moment, the scary and imperatorial vibe of his, which had suddenly appeared when the eighteen metal ships exploded, was gone without leaving a trace.

"Remember, you have already moved and passed here three days ago... you have no idea what happened here; I did everything."

While speaking, Si Wen Ming raised his hand and waved towards the void.

Ji Hao was surprised to see that extremely far into the void, a fist-sized, khaki colored huge star, which gave a dependable feeling, instantly let out a faint beam of yellow light across the vast void, and shone on Si Wen Ming's palm.

"This is my spirit magic star, Deep Earth!" Si Wen Ming smilingly said to Ji Hao. "At your junior-level, you will nourish your meridians, which carries your inherited powers; At your Senior Level, you will awaken your Magus Acupoints; and at your Magus King Level, you will find your spirit magic star, absorb a strand of star power from it and merge it with your own body. From that point onwards, you will be able to borrow the power of your spirit magic star to cultivate yourself and to fight."

"When fighting against enemies, for Novice Magi, Junior Magi and Senior Magi, all of them are purely dependent on the powers that they have grown and 'stored' inside their bodies. Only when you have broken into the Magus King Level and have found your own spirit magic star, you will be able to borrow the star power and use it to fight. With the help of stars, a new Magus King, who

had just connected with his spirit magic star, can easily deal with hundreds of Senior Magi at one time," said Si Wen Ming slowly.

The power of the Deep Earth gradually gathered in his palm, the hazy and glowing star power quickly condensed into solid being on his palm. Accompanied with a swooshing sound, a three zhang tall, and six feet thick, monument slowly appeared on his palm.

The stone monument wasn't too huge in shape, but it was amazingly heavy. Ji Hao had only walked a bit closer to it, and was badly suppressed by the gravity-like power that was caused by the monument, unable to even breathe. The stone monument was way too heavy, and had even caused a swirl of gravity around it.

The corner of Ji Hao's eye started twitching once again. He assumed that this stone monument could easily defeat a large group of Senior Magi. Was this the true power of the Magus Kings?

If the two Magus Kings of the caravan, who had fought against those Jia Clan warriors earlier, had activated their spirit magic star power, none of those Jia Clan warriors could have lasted that long.

Si Wen Ming threw the stone monument into the void, after which, an invisible power held that stone monument up and allowed it to float in the void, in the middle of countless fragments of those metal ships.

With slight movements of his fingers, Si Wen Ming wrote a few lively and vigorous characters on that stone monument - "The killer named Si Wen Ming! If you want to avenge, come to Pu Ban City!"

A stream of incomparably august power darted out from Si Wen Ming's hand, rushed directly into the void, and merged with the stone monument, instantly endowing the monument with great life-force, which then burst out from the monument itself.

Gui Three and the other administrators couldn't stop saluting and thanking Si Wen Ming. Soon after, the gigantic turtle began

moving, it used all of its power and tried to run as fast as it could, moving deeper into the void.

A small half day later, a great army, which was formed of nearly a hundred metal ships, arrived where the eighteen metal ships had exploded and circled around the stone monument. A Jia Clan warrior threw a heavy punch on the monument angrily. The following moment, the stone monument suddenly exploded, thoroughly shattering the nearly one hundred metal ships into pieces.

Chapter 157: The Midland

The gigantic turtle had been moving across the void.

No one knew that Si Wen Ming had left a small surprise in the stone monument for the Jia Clan army, therefore, in order to avoid the possible chase of the High Moon, the gigantic turtle had even risked its life by running as fast as it could, not caring about dying from exhaustion. Moreover, it had detoured for quite a long distance, towards different directions, just like a thief.

During the journey, Ji Hao sat on the gigantic turtle's neck and had seen countless magical scenes, mysterious and beautiful creatures, but had also encountered many dangers.

Natural disasters, enemy attacks...in the void, you could never predict what you would encounter in the next moment.

The gigantic turtle had once almost been drawn into an invisible black swirling hole. If Si Wen Ming and the other Magus Kings hadn't joined their strength and tried their best to pull the turtle back, the turtle and the entire caravan would have been swallowed by the black swirling hole.

A horrible firmament fire boiled sand stream had swept across the caravan city and the gigantic turtle. Although the turtle had a great defensive power, it was still scratched and wounded all over the body. A thick layer of callus on the turtle's body, which was completely weapon proof, had been grilled.

Mad groups of void animals had once launched an attack on the caravan city. Those animals had seen the caravan people and the gigantic turtle as their preys. Unlike the group of animals that had previously been called out by the little three-eyed monkey, the weakest one among these void animals had the strength similar to a peak Junior-level Magus. Everyone in the caravan city had joined the fight and had done whatever they could to those animals; even Si Wen Ming had gotten scratched in the face. Eventually, the

caravan had managed to survive.

And a terrifying group of voodoo void bugs had also once silently and suddenly attacked the entire caravan city. That time, Ji Hao had fortunately saved the entire city and the turtle. If it hadn't been for the warning given by the mysterious man who lived in Ji Hao's spiritual space, Ji Hao would not been able to detect those completely invisible and silent voodoo bugs. In that case, the number of people who would have survived, including the giant turtle, would have not been more than five.

Every step forward was risky; the entire caravan could be wiped out anytime.

Ji Hao finally understood the reason why the group of powerful magi and the caravan, with which Ji Zhuo had travelled to the Midland when he had been young, had lost quite a number of companions during their journey. This time, despite the Spirit Turtle Caravan being so powerful, they had nearly been thoroughly destroyed quite a few times. This vast void was indeed very scary.

However, during the journey, Ji Hao's experience and knowledge had greatly been expanded. In the boundless void, countless different sized floating islands were drifting randomly. Every time the gigantic turtle flew past such a floating island, it would take a break on it, and the caravan people would get out of the city and do some trading with the local residents of those floating islands.

All kinds of different creatures were living on those floating islands, including different kinds of treemen, stonemen, spirits and goblins. There were also powerful natural creatures that had lived so long, and absorbed so much natural power that they were able to transform their bodies into human shape. The caravan's storage spaces were gradually filled with all kinds of precious and rare local products of those floating islands. Therefore, the sour faces of Gui Three and the other caravan administrators were slowly gaining a cheerful smile.

The time flew, and didn't seem to even exist in the void. After a whole year and a half, a huge land, which was covered with mountains, green lands, rivers and lakes, abruptly appeared in front of Ji Hao's eyes. Countless different sized, properly distributed floating islands were slowly rotating around the huge land.

Gui Three finally gasped in relief, laughed out aloud, and said, "The Midland is right in front of us! Brothers, we are home!"

All of the caravan people simultaneously laughed aloud towards the sky, after which they started yelling and shouting, and even began to dance madly and happily.

Ji Hao quietly looked at those caravan administrators, guards, workers and handymen. As far as he was concerned, this had been a long and interesting journey that had taken him a year and a half. But for the caravan people, since they had left their homes, gone to the Southern Wasteland and returned, it had taken nearly ten years of journeying.

If they had newborn babies when they had left home for this journey, their kids would now be at Ji Hao's age.

Ji Hao assumed that on the foreheads of their parents, who had stayed at home and were expecting their children to return safely, another wrinkle must have been added, and their hair must have turned whiter. Every day, when they leaned against the windows and wished that their children would come home sooner, their eyes must have turned dimmer than the last day.

"All the travelers..." Ji Hao slightly slapped himself on the face when he had only spoken three words, "No, I can't be a plagiarist, haha. Ah, the midland, is this the Midland?"

From a great distance, Ji Hao sensed the boundless and strong life force energy that was being released from the magnificent world, which was formed by the great land and all of those floating islands. The natural power transformed into hurricanes and blew

across the caravan city, even slowing the gigantic turtle down.

The boundless void was already filled with natural power and energy, however, the Midland apparently was the most important center of the entire world, and was the source of all the natural powers and energies. Every single moment, great amounts of natural powers and energies would be produced in the Midland, and automatically spread to the areas that had less of them.

The closer they got to the Midland, the stronger the hurricane felt, which had been formed from the natural powers and energies. Only powerful and gigantic creatures like the Starry Sky Spirit Turtle were able to stabilize their bodies in such a strong hurricane, and continuously move forwards against the energy flow.

Ji Hao silently estimated that without the Magus King Level of power, none of the ordinary clansmen from the four Wastelands would be able to take a single step towards the Midland from the void and against such hurricane by themselves!

The hurricane blew across the gigantic turtle's body; sharp airwaves clashed against the turtle's solid shell and callus like real daggers, letting out a loud clashing sound and large amounts of fire sparks. Thousands of miles long fiery light tail gradually appeared behind the gigantic turtle.

Nearer or further, hundreds of magical creatures, which were as big as the gigantic turtle or even larger than it, had also been moving forward against the hurricane, towards the Midland, step by step. Every single one of these gigantic creatures had a long fiery light tail behind their bodies... The larger they were, the longer light tails they had.

Ji Hao looked surprised at the surrounding areas... What a magical, shocking and magnificent scene!

In the vast and boundless void, hundreds of gigantic creatures carried cities of different sizes on their backs, including luxurious

palaces, and broke through the hurricane as they slowly walked towards the beautiful and lively great world.

He subconsciously opened his arms towards the Midland. By only seeing all this, Ji Hao was already deeply obsessed by the Midland, and attracted by this magical big world that was beyond any description.

"I belong here, I will let the name of Qing Long resound across the entire world!" murmured Ji Hao, "The strongest human in the previous life...hehe, only an ordinary junior magus could easily kill me in my precious life. But in this life... in this world...the strongest human? Got to be fun!"

A thunderous boom came from the side. Ji Hao turned his head to the left, after which his eyes instantly popped open, completely stunned.

He saw a hundreds of thousands of meters tall giant, holding a small land that had a radius of ten-thousand miles, with both of his hands. In the meanwhile, the giant was quickly rushing towards the Midland world with big steps, just like a dagger that was slicing through the hurricane. Within only the blink of an eye, this giant had rushed out of Ji Hao's eyesight, while carrying the land.

"Th-th-this..."Ji Hao's tongue was even tangled in shock, and for a while he was unable to let out a sentence.

"That's an descendant of the ancient God, the Hercules...Nowadays, the heavens have started to decline, and are not as thriving as during the ancient times. Many of the Gods came down to the human world from the heaven for fun. This could be some rich people, who hired the descendant of Hercules by offering a good price, to bring them a land from the outer starry space, on which they could build their palace."

Si Wen Ming silently appeared behind Ji Hao and explained smilingly to him.

Instantly a buzzing sound could be heard coming from Ji Hao's head, and even his eyeballs had turned red.

The heaven?!

Ancient Gods?!

What kind of rich people could hire a God from the heaven to work for them?!

The Midland... what a crazy world!!

Chapter 158: Fertile Soil

Only to move against the hurricane that was transformed from natural energies and powers, surrounding the Midland, and get into the real Midland world, had cost the gigantic turtle a whole month.

During this month, Ji Hao sat on the turtle's neck and watched more and more gigantic creatures continuously showing up from all directions: Dragons, phoenixes, turtles, skylines, and other magical rare creatures, which Ji Hao couldn't even name.

He had also seen amazingly great scale armies, which were formed by metal ships moving forwards against the hurricane with a great difficulty. From time to time, Jia Clan and Yu Clan warriors also showed up on those metal ships.

From a great distance, Ji Hao could clearly sense the proudness coming from these three-eyed and four-eyed monsters, as if they were standing high above the masses.

Different from the army that they had encountered in the boundless void, this time, those metal ships had only flown past the caravan at some distance away, without coming over and mentioning something like tax collection. Ji Hao was very much expecting these people to come over and create trouble, but got disappointed eventually.

After the turtle had completely broken through the hurricane and set its feet in the Midland world, Ji Hao felt that he definitely could use an extra pair of eyes.

In this Midland world, a lot of natural physical rules that he used to be familiar with in his previous life didn't work at all. Too many magical and odd scenes had totally overturned Ji Hao's common sense.

For example, once they had gotten into the Midland world, the

gigantic turtle had walked past a sea, which was an isolated, floating, without any seabed to hold it in. The sky-blue sea water was crystal-like. Within the sea, one could see all kinds of marine creatures, and on the surface of the sea, islands and rocks were floating.

Countless huge fishes were swimming around and playing with each other in the water. Abruptly, a group of whales would swoosh over, after which, large schools of other fishes would diffuse, fleeing away in fear. Some of the bigger frightened fishes would even jump above the surface of the sea. The hurricane that was blowing across the void would then swoop them over, making them fly over the entire sea, and fall in the oceans that were on the surface of the earth.

Ji Hao had also seen that above a beautiful piece of land, thousands of green, thriving mountains were floating in a line, just like a pearl necklace formed by land.

Between those floating mountains, waterfalls crossed in the air like white, flying watery dragons; those strong, roaring watery dragons seemed to have jumped onto the next mountain from the first mountain, in a magical and unspeakable way. They would merge with more waterfall streams on the second mountain, then rush towards the next mountain.

Every time the wind blew across the watery dragon-like waterfalls, large amounts of watery mist would rise in the air and fall down on the lands while showering under the sunrays, leaving the sky above the group of islands filled with rainbows.

A silvery and long bird call lingered around the ears of Ji Hao and the people of the caravan. Large flocks of beautiful white cranes, holding all kinds of ganoderma within their beaks flew across the void. These cranes had large shapes, each having a wingspan of over a hundred zhang. They slowly and leisurely flew across the void from one piece of land to another. Beside them, tidewater alike clouds drifted by from time to time.

These cranes looked very proud and elegant when they were flying; none of them showed any panic when flying past the gigantic turtle.

Gui Three threw tens of vats of delicious booze towards the air while laughing happily, followed by which, a few old big cranes that had blood-red feathers on their heads, instantly dived down, excitedly piercing their long and sharp beaks straightly into the booze vat, and began swallowing the delicious booze. Of course, the ganoderma held in their beaks would fall down, and fought over by those happily laughing caravan guards.

Ji Hao coveted those ganoderma as well, each one of them was about a zhang wide, wrapped by the sense of magic power, and seemed strangely fresh and juicy. No one could tell how many years those ganoderma had lived and how much natural energies they had absorbed. But what was certain was that those ganoderma were very beneficial for human bodies. He instantly took out a vat of booze and threw it towards an old crane. His 'trade' went quite well; a cyan ganoderma fell down from the old crane's beaks, and Ji Hao grabbed it as quick as he could. The cloud-shaped ganoderma suddenly cracked after it had fallen into Ji Hao's arms, and wisps of cyan fog that contained the power and energy of the ganoderma rose from the crack and drilled into Ji Hao's mouth, nose and ears. Instantly, Ji Hao felt his soul was warming up and becoming comfortable, and his soul power had quickly improved by at least fifty percent.

"Delicious!" Ji Hao was so pleased that he grinned ear to ear while hurriedly thrusting this precious ganoderma into the bag tied around his waist.

"Meat!!" While Ji Hao, Gui Three and the other caravan people were performing this special trade for ganoderma with those beautiful large birds, Man Man stood aside, looking at those gigantic, chubby birds and was already drooling for quite a while. Once Si Wen Ming turned his eyes away from Man Man, Man Man

leapt hundreds of zhang high from the ground into the air just like a monkey, then fell heavily on the head of one crane, raised her hammer high and seemed to smash the poor bird's head immediately.

The story of burning the cello and boiling the crane, which was the story about the offence against good cultures, must have been talking about this. Ji Hao sighed and went speechless, then hurriedly yelled at Man Man, "Man Man! These birds are nice, they have sent us many good stuff! Just let them go! If you want to eat some meat, the caravan has quite a lot of delicious meat in storage!"

Man Man paused, then let out a big sigh, rubbed the huge head of the poor frightened crane and said, "But you're so pretty! I'm just wondering if you taste good."

Shaking her head, Man Man finally released the poor crane, which she had thought to be her prey, and jumped down from the crane's back. However, she still refused to release this poor bird for nothing. So while leaping down from the bird's back, she conveniently pulled off a feather from the bird's wing, which was the longest and hardest feather of that bird. Landing on the ground, Man Man proudly carried the feather on her shoulder, as if it was a banner of victory.

That poor big bird, which had just got a sudden death threat and a feather been pulled off forcibly, now was screaming while madly flapping its enormous wings, fleeing away as fast as it could. Following the shrill scream let out by this crane, the other cranes instantly raised their speed and fled away from the caravan city and the gigantic turtle at a high speed as well.

Looking at the group of large cranes flying away towards a piece of land which was covered in clouds and mist afar, Ji Hao activated his |Gold Crow Pupils| and was able to see that, that piece of land was entirely covered by all kinds of glowing, sparkling precious herbal medicines, which had lived for many, many years.

Along with a swishing sound, a beam of gold light flashed across the sky above the gigantic turtle after the flock of cranes had left.

Ji Hao was, even with his great eyesight, just barely able to see that it had been a gigantic roc with golden wings. That magnificent roc had a wingspan of over a hundred miles, and was flying through the void with a slight trace of pride and ego; it hadn't even taken a single glance at the gigantic turtle and flew straight away at lightning speed. Ji Hao silently measured the flying speed of that golden roc, and shockingly discovered that this roc was flying at least a hundred times faster than the gigantic turtle. With such an amazing speed, no wonder people said that the golden roc kind was the ancient, magical and legendary creature, which possessed the quickest flying speed in the entire world.

This was the Midland, the core of the whole world, which had boundless rich soils and was the most magical place in the world. Ji Hao held his breath, while greedily looking at all those surrounding unexplainable, yet very real, magical sceneries.

The gigantic turtle kept moving forward step by step, walking past quite a few pieces of land, and finally stopped on the piece of land that was called Sweet Wine.

The gigantic turtle landed steadily on the ground, then let out a long roar of relief towards the sky. The Sweet Wine was where the center of the Spirit Turtle Caravan was located at. Once they arrived at this piece of land, the caravan was truly at home. Hearing the turtle's roar, countless people happily rushed out of surrounding cabins.

Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming, and Man Man didn't join the party that was thrown by Gui Three and other caravan members. Led by Si Wen Ming, the three of them rode on Mr Crow's back and left the Sweet Wine, continuing forwards to the central great land.

Ganoderma: A mushroom with a shiny cap which typically grows on dead or dying timber, found in Asia and North America.

Preparations made from it are credited with various stimulant and health-giving properties. It is commonly known as Reishi.

Chapter 159: Civilization

The Midland was literally boundless; with Mr Crow's full speed added with Si Wen Ming's accelerating magic, it had still taken Mr Crow over a month to fly to the incomparable Great Land in the center of the Midland world.

Ji Hao jumped down from Mr Crow's back and landed steadily on the black rich soil, which was even oozing out oil. Ji Hao was wearing grass shoes that had been made from dry, thin grass. The oily black soil soaked Ji Hao's feet, giving him a magical feeling.

Ji Hao silently sensed this feeling.

Standing on this land, Ji Hao felt as if he was like a seed that had fallen into the soil, wrapped up by the rich and soft soil, and encircled by an ancient and great power. To Ji Hao, this was a strange and completely new piece of land, yet he sensed a feeling that he would only sense from home, a feeling that was about being close to the origin.

Man Man carelessly threw away the gigantic hammers, rushing all over while laughing out loud. Many plants that were growing in the Midland were different in kind from the plants of the Southern Wasteland. Man Man could grab a random thin grass that she had never seen before and happily stare at it for quite a while.

Si Wen Ming stood beside Ji Hao and looked smilingly at him, without making any sound to interrupt him sensing that feeling.

After a very, very, long while, Ji Hao slowly opened his eyes. He felt that he had somehow connected with this land in a certain mysterious way; his entire body and soul seemed to have become heavier and more solid. The connection between him and the natural power seemed to have become more firm as well.

"Uncle, I think some magical changes have happened inside me." Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming and said honestly, "The Midland is

so magical."

"The Midland is the center of this entire world, and is the first piece of land that had been awakened among the whole world; our humankind has originated from here," said Si Wen Ming gently, "Many people who are born in the Midland would be unable to sense the same feeling as clearly as you just did. Since you have sensed such a strong feeling, you are more talented than my most positive estimation; this is good, really, really good."

Si Wen Ming smilingly squatted, held a handful of black soil in his hand and then grabbed it into a small ball of soil.

"Hao it's really good that you have sensed the most original will of this piece of land... you have remembered that this piece of land belongs to us, our humankind." Si Wen Ming seriously looked at Ji Hao and continued, "We are the owner of this piece of land, and it's us, instead of any other kind, because our bloodlines are greatly and permanently connected with this piece of land. No one can split us up from this land."

Ji Hao looked at Si Wen Ming and slowly nodded.

Man Man, who had pressed a poor little animal down on the ground, and was trying very hard to open its mouth and check if it was a carnivore or a herbivore, turned her head around and took a glance at Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming.

The atmosphere that had just been created by Ji Hao and Si Wen Ming was especially solemn and holy. Man Man blinked her pair of shining eyes, and carelessly put all of her attention back on the small animal.

"Wow, you have flat teeth... Big brother said that flat-toothed animals are all herbivores...I have never seen small guys like you back in the Southern Wasteland... What kind of plants do you prefer?" The following moment, a large sphere of grass, which was big enough to choke this small animal to death, had been thrust into its mouth.

Si Wen Ming helplessly called Man Man and told her to come over, and saved the poor small animal at the same time. He didn't use any magic power, only led Ji Hao and Man Man walk towards the center of the great land. After they had walked for hundreds of miles, man-made farmlands appeared around them.

Pieces of farmlands laid orderly beside the road. Within these farmlands, scattered green tender crops had sprouted. Elderly men and women, who were neither far or near, were squatting in the farmlands, carefully removing all those wild grasses around the tender crops.

Seeing Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man, these people stood up one after another, grinned at them, and waved their hands.

Si Wen Ming smilingly saluted them, then started a topic as if he was very familiar with these people' lives.

"Are these wheat that you have planted? Seems quite well! You have opened up such a broad farmland, good uncle... Your clan seems to be quite flourishing!"

A beam of golden fiery light flashed across each of Ji Hao's pupils and he looked at the surrounding area. Just as Si Wen Ming had said, the acreage of the farmland surrounding them could probably reach a hundred thousand. The land here was so fertile and the air here was filled with natural powers and energies, that every single acre of land could certainly produce quite an amount of grains.

In the Southern Wasteland, clans mostly relied on hunting for food supplies, but in the Midland, large-scale clans that relied on agriculture had already emerged? They possessed over a hundred thousands of acres of land... this clan must have over ten thousands of people, and was indeed a thriving big scale clan.

Si Wen Ming seemed not to be in a rush as he had been in before. He squatted in the farmland and was excitedly chatting with a few elderly people about their wheat planting experiences. From the seed spreading, fertilizer applying to weeding and watering, then

to the problems of birds and bugs, Si Wen Ming could talk about all kinds of agricultural topics. Obviously, he could be counted as an expert on agriculture.

Ji Hao smilingly stood behind Si Wen Ming and carefully listened to him talking with those elderly men.

Although he didn't know why Si Wen Ming stopped here, Ji Hao knew that Si Wen Ming would never do anything which was meaningless. Therefore, he just quietly listened, and closely observed.

Man Man dropped her pair of gigantic hammers and ran away while laughing. Not a long while later, she had found an old cattle in the farmland and was crazily riding on its back, while trying quite hard to turn her body around and grab the old cattle's tail for fun.

A few elderly men saw the naive and happy face of Man Man, and couldn't help but let out loud laughter, their eyes filled with kindness.

Probably it was because Si Wen Ming was very familiar with all kinds of agricultural knowledge, or Man Man's artlessness had earned these clansmen' favor, not long after, the few elderly men friendly invited Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man to their clan to take a break.

Si Wen Ming gladly accepted the invitation. The three of them then followed those elderly men, walked for tens of miles through the flat trail in the farmland, across a small wood and arrived at a clan that was built aside a river bend.

Lines of cabins were orderly built beside the river. This clan with the population of tens of thousands of people had been administrated well. The entire clan was encircled by a short wooden fence, with the starting point being paved with flagstones, which were very clean and tidy. This clan's village looked much cleaner than Southern Wasteland clans by far.

Large groups of children had gathered in the village, either practicing fighting or clearing up all kinds of agricultural tools, or feeding domestic fowls. The scene that stimulated Ji Hao the most was that some older children had been writing some simple and ancient characters on the sand ground with branches and under the guidance of a white-haired elderly man.

Characters!

Not spell symbols that could allow Maguspriests to communicate with ghosts and Gods, instead, characters that any ordinary man could learn.

In the Southern Wasteland, the most primitive characters were only passed amongst Maguspriests, generation after generation, and could be only used to construct simple words and sentences. However, in the Midland world, and in a remote clan, the consciousness of mass teaching characters to the next generation had already emerged.

This was civilization!

Ji Hao's body began to shake slightly, his finest hairs stood up all over his body, one after another. He had just formally realized that he had left the Southern Wasteland, and stepped in a thoroughly different world.

Chapter 160: Knowledge

"Hey, such a fat goose! Can it lay an egg each day?" Walking on the tidy street, Si Wen Ming, who was wearing simple flax clothes and looked just like a middle-aged farmer, said while at the same moment grabbing the fat goose that was walking past him swayingly and rubbing its butt.

"Yes! These fowls of ours are all strong!" The elderly men said while laughing, his face wrinkled because of the laugh. The elderly man then cherishingly petted the feathers of the fat goose, which was held in Si Wen Ming's hands, and continued, "All of them can lay an egg each day, and the children in our clan have all became stronger because of those eggs!"

Si Wen Ming dropped the fat goose, walked side by side the few elderly men, while chatting and laughing.

From how many people lived in the village, out of which how many were grown men and children exactly, to how many kids were born last year and how many kids didn't manage to survive disasters and diseases, then to how many new farm lands the clan had opened up, and how much grain the farmlands produced this year; a clan had all kinds of ordinary administrative affairs, and Si Wen Ming could always bring up a good topic.

Gradually, Ji Hao had been pulled in by their conversations.

Although Si Wen Ming was only chatting with those elderly men, some new knowledge and information would pop up from his words from time to time.

Things such as how to reduce the amount of wild grass in the farmland, how to raise the germination rate, how to grow the fowls stronger, how to prevent some fowls from falling ill, how to weave soldiers and weave more durable fishing nets, and how to make some agricultural tools that were more convenient to use.

Si Wen Ming had even taught those elderly men a few mature prescriptions for helping pregnant women become healthier, eliminate parasites inside human bodies, and how to cure the little kids of crying at night and convulsions. The few elderly men seemed to have gained some valuable, treasured information, and hurriedly wrote the few prescriptions taught by Si Wen Ming down.

Ji Hao had also noticed that one of the elderly men had already darted out, rushing towards the largest wooden house in the middle of the entire clan village, at his highest speed.

According to the Southern Wasteland rules, the largest house in the middle of the clan village should be the residence of those Maguspriests and elders, who had the highest status in the clan. It seemed that Si Wen Ming had already attracted some attention in this clan, and would be treated as the most honored guest by those Maguspriests and elders themselves.

Not long after that, over ten Maguspriests and elders quickly walked over along a small trail, saluting Si Wen Ming in a happy and friendly manner.

Ji Hao gave a careful look to these elderly men who had white hair. Unlike like the Southern Wasteland Maguspriests, these elderly men dressed neatly and looked more gentle and demure, giving a friendlier and leisurely feeling to the others.

The sense of power that was being released from their bodies was also hugely different from that of those Southern Wasteland Maguspriests.

Southern Wasteland Maguspriests were better at communicating with ghosts and spirits that existed in the jungle, and were able to manipulate all kinds of mysterious creatures in the jungle. Therefore, the sense of power that was released from their bodies was sharp and vicious. Some elderly Maguspriests were infected by different kinds of evil and vicious powers, even looking like

horrible ghosts, and were scary enough to make babies cry.

Different from that, the sense of power that Ji Hao had sensed from these Maguspriests and elders in this Midland clan were purer and more positive. Their powers were more similar to all kinds of natural and original energies in this world, and obviously, the magic they were good at must be completely different from that of those Southern Wasteland magic.

Together with those Maguspriests and elders, warriors who possessed the highest status amongst all the warriors, had also showed up. Ji Hao subconsciously compared these warriors with those Gold Crow Clan's warriors he was familiar with, and discovered that these warriors seemed to be more gentle and moderate. Although some of them had already reached the peak-Senior Level, Ji Hao didn't felt any aggressive sense of power from these warriors that he had often sensed from the Southern Wasteland warriors.

"This is how the agricultural civilization is different from the barbaric clans," murmured Ji Hao after having carefully observed for quite a while, then shook his head and chuckled.

Si Wen Ming was a very friendly and talkative person; he quickly made friends with those old Maguspriests after having only chatted for a short period. Everyone was happily laughing and chatting. Soon, the people from this clan were already seeing Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao and Man Man as their closest friends.

When the Master Maguspriest of the clan kindly invited Si Wen Ming and the two kids to join the banquet, a loud noise abruptly came from afar. Along with a series of hastened footsteps, tens of strong men hurriedly rushed over while holding a few badly injured people whose skins had turned black and entire bodies were covered in blood.

From a long distance, a strong man shouted out while panting, "Help! Help! Brother Iron Mountain and a few others were bitten

by poisonous watery snakes... they're dying! I told you a group of poisonous watery snakes have come to our river from unknown sources days ago... You just wouldn't believe me!"

Tens of strong men rushed as fast as a gust of wind, and soon carried the few injured men over.

The few injured men had large buckets that were woven by bamboo slips tied around their waists, within which, fishes were beating and struggling. Apparently, these few men were accidentally bitten by poisonous snakes and injured when fishing in the river.

Judging from their wounds, the size of those poisonous snakes had not been small at all, because the tooth prints on their bodies were as big as an adult's thumb, and had been spurting out black blood.

"Hurry! Master elder and Maguspriest! Help them!" The tens of strong men yelled simultaneously while staring poorly and anxiously at the few elderly Maguspriests and elders, who had large leather bags tied around their waists.

The few elderly Maguspriests hurriedly circled around those injured men, and checked for a while, then sadly shook their heads simultaneously.

"The degree of poison is too high, and the poison has already damaged their internal organs... It's too late," said the eldest Maguspriest bitterly, "Let's do something to eliminate those poisonous snakes. The poison is too strong, we don't even have enough time to cure them."

Ji Hao grabbed two strong men in front of him and pulled them away, then squatted in front of the few injured men. He dipped his finger into the black blood that gushed out of one of the injured man's wound, then slightly tasted the blood with the tip of his tongue along with the shocking screams of those few elderly Maguspriests.

A cold feeling abruptly came from his tongue, after which he felt his entire tongue becoming paralyzed.

"Good, as long as they are still alive, I can save them," said Ji Hao calmly while taking three herbal medicines from the small storage bag tied around his waist, then threw them into his mouth and began chewing.

An elderly Maguspriest yelled out in shock, "All those are highly poisonous herbal medicines...spider blood grass, heart-corrupting grass, blue edge bloom... kid, don't you want to live anymore?!"

Ji Hao quickly chewed those herbal medicines, then spewed out a few mouthfuls of black liquid on the wounds of those few injured men. Along with a sizzling sound, the highly poisonous herbal medicinal liquid gushed into the wounds like living creatures, and not long after, dark-red blood gushed out of those wounds, and then soon turned into a healthy red colour. Obviously, the herbal medicinal liquid had neutralized the poison of the snake venom.

"Highly poisonous herbal medicines can also save lives," said Ji Hao smilingly to those badly shocked elderly Maguspriests, "Hm, you probably haven't encountered poisonous snakes and bugs that much. In my hometown, almost every single one of us would be bitten by poisonous snakes or bugs for seven to eight times. These kinds of snakes indeed have high poison levels, but the higher the poison level they have, the easier we can neutralize it."

Si Wen Ming stood beside Ji Hao and smilingly nodded at him in praise.

Ji Hao glanced at Si Wen Ming while grinning, then continued to those elderly Maguspriests, who still had their eyes widely popped open and didn't know what to say, "Hmm, I'll tell you about some emergency life-saving prescriptions, you can just write them down."

All of the elderly Maguspriests, elders and ordinary clansmen looked at Ji Hao with eyes filled with gratification.

What Ji Hao had promised to tell them were prescriptions for curing people who were accidentally bitten by poisonous snakes, and in this primitive world, knowledge was closely connected with the lives of the clansmen.

The Master Elder of the clan laughed out loud in excitement, then said, "We were lucky to have our honored guests come to our clan. Kids, take out all of the delicious food that you have saved, today we are going to treat our honored guests cordially!"

Cheers and shouts suddenly rose into the air, everyone's faces were instantly filled with happy smiles.

Chapter 161: Deploitation

The sun went down, and stars were shining all over the sky on the entire Midland. These glowing stars seemed to be only a little bit dimmer than the sun.

In comparison to the Southern Wasteland, the Midland seemed to have been more favored by the sun and the stars. Whether it was the sunlight or the starlight, both were brighter here by many times compared to the Southern Wasteland. If you were standing under the starry sky and were to look up, you would discover that there was one type of starlight that was rotating like a whirlpool and seemed capable of even drawing your soul in.

The bonfire was blazing. In the square, which was located in the middle of the village, hospitable clansmen had set a grand banquet for Si Wen Ming, Ji Hao, and Man Man.

Ji Hao had saved the lives of their injured clansmen, and taught them some life-saving detoxifying magical prescriptions for free. Detoxification was one of the specialties of the Southern Wasteland Maguspriest healers. Therefore, the entire clan, which had the population of ten thousand people, and worshiped the magic creature, Gold-Eyed Lion as their totem, was now unspeakably happy and grateful, treating Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man with all the best stuff they ever possessed.

Although the flavor of the self-brewed rice wine was rather light, Ji Hao could taste the sincere honesty and gratefulness of those clansmen from it.

Big fat fishes, which were caught from the river just now, were being grilled on the bonfire and were sizzling.

Tens of strong livestock were sliced by the necks, skinned and cleaned, and were also being grilled on the bonfire, letting out a strong nice aroma of grilled meat, making people drool.

Moreover, thousands of chubby gooses, chicken and ducks, wild rabbits, boars, muntjacs, strong and muscular wild boar, delicious wild birds, and fresh, clean wild fruits, which were freshly picked from the jungle, had also been served.

The Gold-Eyed Lion Clan was not that powerful; they only had over ten Senior Magi in total, but they were treating Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man with the most sincere hospitality, and had also been trying very hard to push the most beautiful girls of their clan onto Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao.

Whether it was in the Midland or the Southern Wasteland, some clan traditions were shared.

Every time a clan had powerful and talented guests, the best thing that the clansmen would wish to happen was those powerful and talented people leaving a trace of their bloodline in the host clans. This way, the bloodlines of the host clans would be able to merge with the more powerful bloodlines of those guests, giving the host clans better opportunities to grow stronger.

Ji Hao pretended to not know what those clansmen meant by pushing those girls onto him, as did Si Wen Ming, who was happily and excitedly chatting to a bunch of Maguspriests and elders, without taking a glance at those young and beautiful girls.

Only Man Man was very interested in these girls. She grabbed their hands, excitedly and curiously poked their bodies. From time to time, she would pull a poor girl over, whose face had turned death pale long ago, then pour a vat of booze into her mouth, while laughing happily.

Soon, no girl dared to come near Ji Hao. Everyone who was brave enough to do so had already been drunk and had fallen on the ground, with their entire face turned red.

Later that night, everybody was a bit drunk. Si Wen Ming became more and more excited. He was passionately communicating with those Maguspriests and elders about all kinds

of topics. Ji Hao could clearly see that Si Wen Ming's eyes were shining with bright light. When he was teaching some useful skills and knowledge to this clan, he had also been learning some valuable experiences from the Gold-Eyed lion Clan as well.

Ji Hao seemed to have understood why Si Wen Ming travelled around the world all year round.

When the bonfire slowly dimmed down, and all the warriors were drunk and lying down on the square, with quite many of them fallen into a deep sleep, a high-pitched and resonant warning horn abruptly was heard from the watch tower of the clan. The entire clan instantly fell into chaos, but soon, the elders and Maguspriests stood up, and began giving orders in loud voices.

Women, elderly clansmen and children were quickly gathered into the most firm house, which was made by stones, and located in the middle of the village. The brave and strong warriors grabbed their weapons and rushed over towards the square. This clan had only tens of thousands of people, but soon, a whole ten thousand warriors had gathered at the square.

"Sorry for the disturbance, our honored guests," an elder said seriously while brushing his long beard with his fingers, "Lately, some outsiders have come near our clan, and have been coveting our clan. We have already fought against them a few times, but it seems that they have returned again."

As guests, since the host had encountered some problems, of course, Ji Hao, Si Wen Ming and Man Man wouldn't just stand up and leave.

They went near the front gate of the clan with those clansmen, and saw that miles away a small-scale troop was approaching quickly. Ji Hao activated the Gold Crow Pupils, and clearly saw what those people who were provoking the Gold-Eyed Lion looked like with his golden shining pair of eyes.

The troop was being led by a three-eyed Yu Clan's young man,

who was wearing a luxurious and exquisite cloak. He was being followed by nearly a hundred fully armed Jia Clan's warriors. Behind those Jia Clan's warriors were thousands of dark-skinned slave warriors, who were wearing leather armors and holding bows and arrows. What made Ji Hao surprised more was that behind this troop were troops of three smaller clans.

A few tall and sturdy men had their bodies covered in simple and rough leather armors, while holding flag sticks, and were walking in the front of each of the smaller troops. Totems were painted on the three flags, which were a Fox, a Wolf and a Winged Tiger. Over a thousand warriors of those clans were following behind each flag.

Along with a series of silvery footstep sounds, the three-eyed Yu Clan's young man came closer and closer. He was sitting on a four-wheel chariot. A few heavily armoured Jia Clan's warriors had circled around him, and were holding large metal shields, with which they shielded him from all sides. All of these Jia Clan's warriors were releasing a strong and vicious sense of power from their bodies.

The chariot was pulled by three three-horned rhinos, which were continuously spewing out flames. The black scales of these rhinos were glowing under the starlight. These three three-horned rhinos had even stronger senses of power than those Jia Clan's warriors, judging from which, they were all Senior-Level powerful beasts.

That chariot was made of gold and was glowing. It was entirely covered in all kinds of gemstones, which made the chariot shine like a treasure. Ji Hao carefully observed the chariot with his Gold Crow Pupil, and saw that thousands of different-sized spell symbols were faintly visible under those gemstones, which showed that this chariot was actually an extremely powerful magic treasure.

The Gold-Eyed Lion Clan's Master Elder held a large axe, took tens of big steps towards the chariot, while looking at that Yu

Clan's young man and said, "Monsters from other kinds, this is our Gold-Eyed Lion Clan's territory. Our ancestors had opened this piece of land up and we have been living here for countless generations."

While speaking, the Master Elder hacked his axe down hard onto the ground and continued with a loud angry voice, "We will never bow to you, monsters from other kinds, and we will never sell our territory to you. It was left by our ancestor. Get out of our territory, or you can stay here forever, under the ground."

A few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors laughed out aloud and said, "Oi, three-eyed white and tender boy, our land is indeed very rich, but we don't mind to fertilize it more!"

"Look at your skin, it seems so soft and tender. Next year, above your dead body, beautiful wildflowers and other plants might grow!"

"Such a pity, such a white and pretty person, it would be so nice if you were a woman. I would even risk everything to kidnap you!"

All of the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan's warriors laughed out at the Yu Clan's young man. The young man sat on the chariot with his head proudly held high, then pulled out a flag stick from behind his body and threw it hard towards the Master Elder of the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan.

The flag stick deeply stuck in the ground for about one foot, then shook intense. A black flag, which was tightly rolled around the flag stick instantly opened up, fluttering along with the wind, showing the totem painted on it - a black tower with a blood-red erect eye floating above it.

"I am Aluo Zhai, and have come from the Aluo family. I possess the noblest Red Sun bloodline, amongst the entire Yu Clan, which means, I am one of the noblest people in the world. I am guided by the great Red Sun and came to this fertile piece of land to exploit it as my personal territory. I am now announcing that your territory

will belong to me and only to me from now on, and you all will become my slaves."

With his head proudly held high, Aluo Zhai continued while smiling cruelly, "Because you have hurt my messengers and killed my loyal slave warriors a few days ago, you have to accept the punishment. All the old people in your clan will be executed...the grains that was produced by my farmlands will not be used to feed useless people."

A muffled bowstring-shaking sound abruptly came, the Master elder of the Gold-Eyed Lion clan, who had been staring at the flag instantly let out a groan - a red long arrow had already pierced right through the middle of his chest.

Chapter 162: Conquering

In fact, Ji Hao had rushed up even before the arrow had been shot out.

He had silently activated his Gold Crow Pupils earlier, and therefore, the dark night-world inside his eyes was as if a bright noon sun was shining there. Within his eyesight, Ji Hao was even able to clearly see the suspicious movement of any single dust particle.

Ji Hao hadn't missed any details about the Jia Clan warrior that had been standing behind Aluo Zhai, who had sneakily taken out an odd-shaped crossbow. At exactly the same moment when the finger of the Jia Clan warrior touched the trigger, a pair of fiery wings stretched out behind Ji Hao, pushed him swiftly forward, while spurting out a huge amount of flames and leaving shreds of afterimages behind him.

The crossbow suddenly shot out a large long arrow, which was as thick as a baby's arm, swishing towards the Master Elder.

Ji Hao thrust out his hand and accurately grabbed towards the middle part of the arrow, however, the arrow moved way too fast, as if it was flying at the speed of time itself, making it so that Ji Hao was unable to do anything about it. Ji Hao's fingertips had only slightly touched the arrow, but he couldn't stop it.

He watched the arrow pierce through the chest of the Master Elder, and a blood-red spell symbol blast on the arrow, from which, a stream of terrifyingly strong power instantly spread out. Ji Hao subconsciously rolled in the air, his pair of fiery wings pulling his body aside while rotating transversely, at his highest speed.

Followed by a loud boom, the body of the Master Elder, whose face was filled with shock, suddenly exploded. His entire upper body instantly turned into a cloud of ash.

The terrifying explosive power swept across the entire area with a radius of three zhang, but outside of that area, not even a single grass was harmed. Ji Hao had quickly fled away when the arrow exploded. He had moved to three-zhang and six-feet away with a sideward step. He had sensed how strong the explosive power was, and fortunately, he hadn't been wrapped within it.

"Master Elder!!" A few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors growled out in both sadness and anger, simultaneously pulling out their weapons and rushing forwards.

Whether it was in the Southern Wasteland or the Midland, the elders of a clan were all lofty, virtuous individuals and worthy of respect. They were loved and cherished by the entire clan. To any clansman that had even a little bit of integrity, watching a Master Elder being killed by the enemy was an origin of bone-deep hatred that he would seek to avenge, no matter what or how!

"Bastard!" Shouted Ji Hao while staring at Aluo Zhai harshly, "Aluo Zhai? Who do you think you are?! How dare you just make an announcement and claim this as your territory?!"

Aluo Zhai scornfully threw a quick measuring glance at Ji Hao, from his rough and simple clothes to the dry-grass-woven shoes on his feet, with a pair of sharp eyes.

Aluo Zhai chuckled carelessly, then said blandly, "You poor wild barbarian low-life that doesn't even have brains, talking too much to you would be a waste of my life."

Taking a deep breath, Aluo Zhai then continued while raising his head higher, "But I, the noble Aluo Zhai, am willing to show you a little bit of mercy and tell you that because this piece of land is very fertile, and has unmeasurably valuable precious rare mineral resources buried under it. Plus, tens of thousands of slaves, who will serve perfectly as mining slaves are living here...Therefore, I came over here and am going to conquer this place, eventually owning everything here!"

Aluo Zhai dramatically and slowly let out all of this cr*p with an aria-like tone, while a few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors had already rushed up to his chariot, raising their weapons high, and hacked down towards the three Three-Horned Rhinos which had been pulling that chariot.

The three Three-Horned Rhinos simultaneously roared towards the sky, after which their layers of thick scales began to shake strangely. Every single scale expanded to a becoming a few times bigger than before, and looked like a heavy, firm armor that had grown out from the bodies of each of these three Three-Horned Rhinos, and wrapped them inside.

They were all senior-level beasts, and normally, the strength and defensive power of beasts were far greater than that of human Magi who were at the same level as the beasts!

The few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors madly swung their weapons towards the rhinos, which created large amounts of fire sparks against their scales. Layers of rhino's scales were shattered into pieces, but all of the weapons that were held by the few warriors began to break and shatter one after another.

"Stupid barbarians, how dare you fight against the noble Aluo Zhai?!"

Aluo Zhai then carelessly waved his hands and ordered with a cold tone, "Kill everyone that dares to fight back. As reward their wives and kids will be your slaves, you can do whatever you want to them. Conquer this clan, and kill every single one that has white hair on their heads."

Five heavily armored, over six-meter tall, Jia Clan warriors, who had been standing on the chariot and were circled around Di Luo, responded with resonating shouts. They leapt down from the chariot, tightly holding odd-shaped broadswords that had sawtoothed edges, and rushed towards the few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors with big steps while deeply roaring.

Ji Hao popped his eyes wide open and stared at these five Jia Clan warriors.

They were unlike the Jia Clan warriors from the High Moon, whose sense of power had been calm and accurate as if they were exquisitely working machines. The fighting skill of those warriors had been terrifyingly powerful, and had all been precise. Every single attack they had launched were done quickly and cleanly. All the warriors of the High Moon had been efficient killing machines.

But these Jia Clan warriors led by Aluo Zhai were releasing a wild and crazy sense of power, like the raging wildfire, which would burn anything that would be touched by it into ashes, including itself. The moves of these warriors were less limited and crazier than the High Moon warriors. They were like mad monsters that had completely fallen into a hysteric state of mind; every single move of theirs was made for an attack and seemed not to need any defense.

The five warriors of the Jia Clan, who were a lot taller than the few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors, madly waved their nearly ten-meter long broadswords while roaring hoarsely, and simultaneously hacked down towards the few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors. They seemed to have injected every little bit of their power into this attack without any reservation. When they waved their broadswords, their arms had even swelled to being thicker than their waists!

Countless thoughts flashed across Ji Hao's mind, the High Moon, the Red Sun... He assumed that these titles didn't only indicat their family backgrounds, but also showed which kind of group they belonged to, and more importantly, these should also represent certain kind of power system that was closely connected to them.

The few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors raised their broken weapons and tried to hold the enemies' broadswords off.

Clang!

Along with resonant sounds of metal clashing, all the weapons held in the hands of those Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors were shattered instantly. Those broadswords, which were shining with an eye-piercing light and had shattered the weapons of the Gold-Eyed Clan warriors, were swinging towards the bodies of those Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors.

Aluo Zhai had been smiling carelessly all the time, and now, he intentionally raised his voice and said, "This is a fertile piece of land, especially the mine buried under it. As long as I have enough mining slaves to exploit the mine resources under the ground, within at most a hundred years, I will be able to build my very own castle here. One day, I will become the noble Great Administrator, standing high and looking down at the entire world, and return to my family with glory!

Ji Hao carefully listened to these words of Aluo Zhai, and discovered that they contained lots of valuable information. At the same time he locked his hands together, and quickly incanted a spell. After this, he grabbed towards those few Gold-Eyed Clan warriors whose weapons had been shattered and who had lost the power to resist.

A fierce gust of wind suddenly rose from the air, wrapped the few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors and rolled them over. Along with the gust of wind, the few Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors flew towards Ji Hao at a high speed, while rolling in the air.

Although Ji Hao had moved as fast as he could, the attack that had been launched by the five Jia Clan warriors were way too quick and powerful. One of the Gold Eye Lion Clan warriors didn't manage to dodge the broadsword right in front of him, and had been chopped into two at the waist. The furious power of the broadswords completely damaged his body and blew him into a cloud of blood-mist, which then spread to hundreds of zhang far.

"Loyal warriors, who belong to me, the noble Aluo Zhai... conquer this poor, lowly nest of barbarians for me!"

Aluo Zhai proudly and excitedly waving his hand, then slightly pointed his finger at Ji Hao. He let out a snort then continued while raising his eyebrows, "Kill this kid first! How dare this kid be even more handsome than me, the noble Aluo Zhai?!"

Chapter 163: Craziness

"Only dead monsters are good monsters!", yelled Man Man while swinging her pair of gigantic hammers upward and leaping high into the air, "My big brother said so, so it must be true! Look at Man Man, I'll hammer you all to death!"

The five warriors from the Jia Clan growled out as well. They held their broadswords in their hands and were approaching Ji Hao with big steps; the sharp and fierce power released from their broadswords tore the ground apart and left five hundreds zhang deep cracks on the ground behind them. They were originally a few miles away from Ji Hao, and rushed up to him with only five to six steps.

The broadswords were raised high into the air while shining with blood-red lights. The five of them coordinated perfectly and hacked down towards Ji Hao's limbs and neck simultaneously; obviously, they were attempting to chop Ji Hao into pieces. However, before Ji Hao had reacted, Man Man had already leapt up right above the heads of the five Jia Clan warriors, with her huge hammers swinging in her hands.

The flame-like patterns on the surfaces of the pair of mountain-crushing hammers lit up and spurted out raging flames while letting out a swooshing sound; the dark night-sky was instantly lit up by this pair of small-suns-like ragingly blazing hammers. The great heat that was being released from the hammers had even twisted the air within the area of ten miles round, making everyone's eyesight blurred and everyone's silhouette look twisted and hazy.

Man Man raised her pair of hammers while laughing madly and wildly. Facing Man Man's horrible hammers, which were smashing towards their faces without any hesitation, the five Jia Clan warriors showed absolutely no sign of dodging. They only raised their left hands and attempted to hold the hammers off. At

the same time, their right hands never stopped swinging their broadswords towards Ji Hao.

"Lunatics!" Ji Hao silently defined these five Jia Clan warriors. He stamped his foot hard against the ground, and under his feet, the ground began squirming like a living creature. Ji Hao had used a natural Soil-Manipulating Escape Magic, and with the help of the earth power, he immediately escaped to hundreds of zhang away, and abruptly leaping up from the ground.

Five shining broadswords struck hard against the ground, loud sounds of explosions quickly spread out like thunder. Five strands of sword powers, which had gushed out of those swords, and were over ten miles long, cut the ground open and left scary, huge cracks on the ground.

Man Man let out a great roar, and suddenly swung the pair of heavy hammers down with all of her power. The hammers then smashed on the left hands of the five Jia Clan warriors along with a thunderous boom.

These five Jia Clan warriors had completely underestimated Man Man's power level, moreover, they had underestimated the terrifying great power that was contained in her pair of mountain-crushing hammers. As the most beloved little girl of the Fire God, Man Man's pair of huge hammers were powerful enough to make them have endless nightmares for the rest of their lives.

Fiery light shone and the temperature kept rising, and the five Jia Clan warriors were soon shrouded by raging flames. The armours worn on their arms and hands were immediately burnt to glowing-red, after which it quickly melted, and eventually turned into puffs of smoke.

Their palms were set ablaze, their skins and flesh were soon burned out, baring their crystal-like blood-red bones. The mountain-crushing hammers struck hard down, and after that, the bones of these five Jia Clan warriors, which were thoroughly

strengthened over thousands of times, had burst and showed spider web like cracks.

Swoosh!

Along with a loud swoosh due to the counterforce of smashing on those Jia Clan warriors, Man Man leapt high into the air, over ten thousand meters high from the ground then landed back in front of the entrance gate of the clan.

A great stream of fire that had a diameter of one-hundred-zhang suddenly rose into the air. Within the fire stream, the five Jia Clan warriors were roaring hoarsely and struggling hard, and had been sent up into the air by the great earth fire stream that was called out by Man Man. The terrifying raging flame mixed with lava quickly corroded their bodies, and continuously seeped into their bodies through the cracks of their armours. Their skin was soon roasted and their muscles were parched; the flame and lava gushed into their internal organs through their broken muscles, bringing them a deadly great pain.

"Man Man, good job!!" Ji Hao suddenly yelled, while clapping his hands hard.

"Haha! Man Man good job!!" Man Man raised her pair of gigantic hammers proudly and yelled back at Ji Hao. Abruptly, she popped her eyes open and stared at Aluo Zhai, who had been stunned, and whose mouth was hanging open but seemed unable to say anything, and began yelling.

"Oi, you! What's your name again? You said that you were jealous of Ji Hao, because he looks more handsome than you, didn't you? Haha, not a problem, let Man Man give you a little help, then you will look much better than Ji Hao!"

While speaking, Man Man gripped her pair of heavy hammers and rushed towards Aluo Zhai's chariot with huge steps, just like a mad dinosaur. She waved her pair of hammers and carelessly struck on the ground from time to time, causing the ground to

shake violently. In the meanwhile, she hadn't stopped shouting.

"With only a good strike right on your face with Man Man's hammer, you will certainly look better than Ji Hao, by at least a hundred times!!"

Aluo Zhai gnashed his teeth and stared at Man Man. Suddenly, the erect eye on his forehead opened and let out a beam of weird, piercing red light. Aluo Zhai's body began shaking intensely, and a strange sense of power, which was as hot and crazy as that of a wildfire, gradually spread out from his body.

Circles of odd red light spurted out from Aluo Zhai's erect eye, swept across the hundreds of Jia Clan warriors and the thousands of slave warriors behind him. The bodies of these warriors began to shake as well. Soon, all of their eyes had turned into a scary blood-red colour.

"Kill!!" One Jia Clan warrior raised his weapons and roared out hoarsely.

Along with bone cracking sounds, these Jia Clan warriors, who were tall and muscular, started to swell rapidly. Baby-fist-thick vessels popped out from under their skins, and transformed them into gigantic creatures that looked like real monsters. Their muscles expanded weirdly, to the point of even being squeezed out from the cracks of their armours; soon, all of these Jia Clan warriors were turned into gigantic spheres of muscles.

Not only these hundreds of Jia Clan warriors, but also those slave warriors, who had only been about a foot taller than Ji Hao previously, had quickly started growing in size. Soon, these slave warriors had all become muscular giants, twice taller than Ji Hao.

Apparently, the bodies of those slave warriors were not as solid as that of those Jia Clan warriors, and neither could their bodies perfectly adapt to this strange and strong power that was being released from Aluo Zhai's erect eyes. Their bodies had indeed expanded and turned many times stronger than before, but their

skins were burst into pieces, baring blooded muscles.

Flooded with a swooshing sound, thousands of slave warriors raised their weapons and swept across the group of warriors that came from the three smaller clans, who were behind them, like a fierce gust of wind.

All of the warriors from the three dependent clans were slaughtered by those slave warriors before they even had realized what was happening. Those slave warriors had improved in speed, power and level of agility by multiple times. Each of those human warriors had died in a horrible way, as every single attack launched by these slave warriors could shatter a human warrior into pieces. Some were even struck directly into a puddle of meat paste, spraying everywhere.

Blood splashed on the ground and the aura of death soon filled the air.

Shrouded by the blood-red light that had spurted out from Aluo Zhai's erect eye, the sense of death had turned into a nearly solid, visible blood-red mist. All Jia Clan warriors and slave warriors opened their mouths wide, greedily breathing this mist of death.

Their bodies had been through a weird and horrible change, their sense of power had turned stronger and crazier.

From the eyes of these warriors, Ji Hao couldn't see any remaining trace of sanity, but only the craziest desire of slaughter and the coldest will of killing had been left in those eyes.

Aluo Zhai raised his arms high and screamed in a high-pitched voice, "The warriors of the great Red Sun, killing and violence are the sources of our powers! Kill these people! Slaughter them, torture them as much as you want! Make them cry, make them wail, make them scream out in pain!"

Letting out beast-like roaring sounds, all of those Jia Clan warriors and slave warriors suddenly rushed up towards Man Man.

Chapter 164: Violence

From the great fire stream that had been summoned by Man Man, five broken, half damaged silhouettes slowly fell down along with shreds of fire powers.

Their bodies were also wrapped by a visible, blood-red mist. Their burnt muscles began squirming, and soon, newly grown muscles started merging and interweaving along with a shrill, ear-piercing noise, while forming brand new body parts.

“Killing and violence are the supreme power!”

The bodies of the five Jia Clan warriors, whose armours had all been shattered by Man Man’s mountain-crushing hammers, were all bare now. They were staring at Man Man and Ji Hao with vicious and furious looks, while growling this weird declaration out.

Along with a swooshing sound, their huge broadswords were once again swung high into the air, starting large amounts of fire spirals against the fire power that still remained on the sword. These five Jia Clan warriors rushed up towards Ji Hao with big steps, while gripping their swords with their newly grown arms, which were swelling and expanding weirdly, and hacked down towards Ji Hao with all of their powers.

Man Man was currently encircled by hundreds of Jia Clan warriors and thousands of slave warriors.

The pupils of all these warriors were shining with a crazy blood-red light. They had all lost their minds, and were manipulated only by the simple and instinctive desire of slaughter, roaring like wild beasts and launching attacks at Man Man.

Man Man’s eyes had been shining with a bright fiery light as well. These crazy and powerful enemies had activated her passionate and febrile bloodline power that originated from the

Zhu Rong bloodline, the bloodline of the Gods. She roared out as well, and soon her body was wrapped up within raging flames that turned her body shape into a hazy and translucent silhouette. Her pair of heavy hammers were swinging fleetingly, and even started two fierce whirlwinds, sweeping madly and wildly across the entire area.

Boom-boom! Boom-boom!

A series of muffled boom were created, one after another, and a lot of Jia Clan warriors and slave warriors were sent flying away by Man Man's hammers. Every single strike of Man Man's hammers was like a mountain smashing on their bodies, with even a slight touch able to send them flying away for over tens of miles.

From a long distance, the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan clansmen could hear the bone cracking sound that came from the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors and slave warriors. They also could see their metal armours shattering under the mad and violent attacks of Man Man's mountain-crushing hammers.

However, the warriors who had been struck and were sent flying away by Man Man's hammers, injuring badly to the point of even vomiting blood, would jump up back, immediately after their bodies had landed onto the ground, and continuously rush towards Man Man, exactly like tempest tidewater.

The clansmen of the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan could even see the legs of few of the slave warriors shake to breaking due to the impact waves of the strike force of the hammers. But even then they would immediately turn and support their bodies with their arms, while moving quickly towards Man Man and launch their attacks again.

Crazy monsters! These warriors were currently just like crazy wild animals that had been completely turned into some kind of unreasonable creatures by Aluo Zhai.

"Die!! Man Man want you all to die!!"

Man Man was pissed off. She raised her head and let out a great roar towards the sky, along with which, raging fire that was wrapped in bright fiery light spurted out from her back, gradually forming into a hazy silhouette of the Fire God that had a supreme stateliness.

Once this silhouette of the Fire God appeared behind her, Man Man's terrifyingly great strength had been improved further by ten times!

Loud popping claping noise rose after that. Those supporting-on-their-hands slave warriors were shattered by Man Man's heavy hammers one after another, and their shattered bodies were directly burned into a puff of smoke by the flames that was wrapped around the pair of mountain-crushing hammers.

As for those Jia Clan warriors, they weren't much luckier than those slave warriors. It was as if Man Man was currently possessed by the legendary god of slaughter. Whatever was touched by her pair of mountain-crushing hammers would shatter instantly into ashes, and whatever was burned by the flames of her hammers, was instantly turned into a puff of smoke.

Within only a single moment, over ten Jia Clan warriors had been struck into pieces by Man Man, and soon, their broken body parts were all burned and vanished by the raging fire.

"Killing and violence...Death is the real source of the great power!!" Aluo Zhai raised both of his arms towards the sky, and proudly screamed in a shrill voice, "You wild barbarians will never understand how great and scary the power of our Red Sun can be!!"

Accompanied by Aluo Zhai's hysteric screams, thousands of slave warriors simultaneously raised their weapons, then suddenly chopped their own heads off.

Large amounts of blood-red mist sprayed out from their dead bodies. Thousands of Jia Clan warriors greedily opened their

mouth, inhaling this mist, along with which, bone creaking sounds came from their bodies. Soon after, their weirdly swelling, expanding and twisting bodies turned back into normal human shapes, except that they were now much taller than before. All these Jia Clan warriors now looked much better.

However, their speed, strength, and level of agility had improved once again by multiple times. Not a small improvement, based on their body conditions before, their powers had now comprehensively been improved by times.

Man Man's silhouette instantly blurred into shreds of shadows and the glistening of weapons. Her pair of hammers couldn't touch her enemies anymore, but the weapons of those Jia Clan warriors could always accurately approach her body through the gap between her two hammers, and hit hard onto her body. Every single attack that was being launched by these Jia Clan warriors would disable Man Man from standing steadily, and made her fall onto the ground and roll like a melon.

But all this had failed to harm her. A fiery light spot lit up between Man Man's eyebrows, from out of which, an extremely exquisite, unique and ancient style armour that seemed like constructed by thousands of fire-red beautiful maple leaves flew out of the spotlight and slightly covered Man Man's body.

This armor apparently had incomparably great defensive power; no matter how hard and how madly those Jia Clan warriors hacked and struck against Man Man's body, or even beat her down on the ground and made her struggle to the point that she couldn't even raise her head up, none of those sharp weapons held by those Jia Clan warriors could leave even a small scratch on this armour.

Aluo Zhai opened his eyes in shock, and stared at Man Man's armour with a pair of vicious, greedy eyes, and yelled, "What grade does this armour belong to? Eternal? No, it's impossible! Immortal? Not likely...then at the very least it should be an Infinite grade precious treasure! Damn you bloody barbarians, all

these treasures should be mine!”

Si Wen Ming silently appeared behind Aluo Zhai, slightly grabbed his neck with his five fingers, just like holding a vulnerable chicken.

“Kid, keep behaving and watch, let my good kids do some exercise with your dogs. You better stay silent. If you even dare to let a single word out, I’ll kill you right now.” While speaking, Si Wen Ming slightly gripped Aluo Zhai’s neck and broke a big half of his neck bones. The great pain shut Aluo Zhai’s mouth up; he wouldn’t dare to move even his fingertips.

The three three-horned rhinos, which had been pulling the chariot, were frightened by Si Wen Ming and began struggling, seemingly about to roar out. Si Wen Ming threw a glance at those three beasts while a frosty sharp beam of light flashed across his pupils, along with which, the gigantic heads of the three three-horned rhinos suddenly were chopped off by an invisible strand of power, wrapped by dense blood-red mist and fell onto the ground.

Ji Hao had fallen into an arduous situation.

The five Jia Clan warriors, who had struggled out from the fierce stream of earth fire that had been called out by Man Man, were the most powerful warrior leaders under Aluo Zhai’s command. After absorbing the weird blood-red mist, these warriors were not only improved in powers and strengths but also had become especially crazy.

Ji Hao gripped the black dagger, one of the inherited magic treasures of the Gold Crow Clan, thrust his arm out and attempted to pierce the dagger into the heart of one of the enemies. But the enemy didn’t even try to dodge Ji Hao’s attack, only hacked his broadsword down towards Ji Hao’s neck. Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and didn’t try to dodge either; the black dagger deeply pierced into the enemy’s body along with a cold ray, after which, beams of cold black lights darted out of his body, seemingly stirring and

damaging all of his internal organs.

Similarly, the enemy's broadsword hacked hard onto Ji Hao's neck. With Ji Hao's current level, he had no time to dodge at all. The broadsword shone and Ji Hao was struck hard, fell on the ground and rolled.

Four gigantic silhouettes simultaneously rushed up towards him. These were the four Jia Clan warriors, who were times taller and stronger than Ji Hao. They tightly circled him around like a serpent had wrapped its body around Ji Hao, then threw a series of heavy punches towards him.

Ji Hao's eyes turned red, unable to break away from the encirclement of these Jia Clan warriors. The intrepid and fierce spirit that was contained in his Gold Crow bloodline was suddenly activated, he roared out hoarsely and unbridledly, waving his fists with all of his power, and fought against the four Jia Clan warriors bare handedly and desperately.

Chapter 165: Damage the Armor

Before the gate of the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan, as if in a nightmare, all of their clansmen had been stunned, staring at Ji Hao and Man Man, who had both fallen into a dangerous situation.

They subconsciously compared the power of the enemies with their own powers, following which the wisest Maguspriests and elders instantly came to a conclusion - Aluo Zhai's army could easily destroy the entire Gold-Eyed Lion Clan. If it hadn't been for the help of the three kind guests, they wouldn't have been able to fight against Aluo Zhai's invasion at all, and all of their clansmen would have become Aluo Zhai's slaves.

"Legendary monsters from other kinds!" Murmured a Maguspriest, "It's time to contact those surrounding clans, we finally have been targeted by those monsters as well."

Man Man had been beaten hard by hundreds of the Jia Clan warriors, but her magical armor was way too powerful, which made those Jia Clan warriors feel hopeless. Although she had been embarrassingly knocked down onto the ground and rolled over, in fact, she was still perfectly safe. Those Jia Clan warriors roared out in anger but couldn't do anything to her, no matter what.

Only Ji Hao had fallen into a really serious danger and was risking his life fighting against the four most powerful Jia Clan warriors.

Eight gigantic fists struck against Ji Hao's body as if they were beating a drum. They seemed to have injected all of their powers into their fists. Every single punch was as powerful as a battering ram, punching bright streams of clear cyan light out of Ji Hao's tight armor. The powers of those Jia Clan warriors, who had already completely lost their minds, had been improved by many folds. Although Ji Hao's tight armor would block a big half of the powers every time when they punched Ji Hao's body, the rest of

the power were still able to slightly shock Ji Hao's internal organs into breaking.

Blood ceaselessly spewed out of Ji Hao's mouth. He gnashed his teeth, let out every little bit of his powers and desperately fought against those Jia Clan warriors. He madly threw punches back at those Jia Clan warriors. Different from those simple and straight forward punches of those Jia Clan warriors, every single punch of Ji Hao was thrown out along with a magical arc, and could accurately strike the bodies of the enemies. Besides, wherever those Jia Clan warriors were hit by Ji Hao's punches on the bodies, it seemed that part of bodies had lost a big half of its great defensive power, and Ji Hao's fist could directly shatter their skins and deeply strike into their muscles, breaking their bones and leaving serious wounds on their bodies.

However, those Jia Clan warriors were too large in shape, and in comparison, Ji Hao's fists were way too small and couldn't cause any deadly harm to them within such a short time.

Mr Crow had been hovering above Ji Hao's head, angrily scratching those Jia Clan warriors with his pair of golden-red claws from time to time. Mr Crow was a powerful magical creature that had lived for over a thousand years, his pair of claws had been strengthened by raging Gold Crow flames for countless years, and were able to easily break the hardest rocks and metals.

Although the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors were born especially solid and had been largely improved after they had absorbed the weird blood-red mist that was being released by Aluo Zhai, Mr Crow's claws still tore their skins open and left bone-deep wounds on their bodies.

However, Mr Crow's attacks were not as efficient as he expected. The bodies of those Jia Clan warriors had become way too solid, which would release ear-piercing metal clashing sound when Mr Crow's claws sliced their skins, and would even burst out large amounts of fire sparks against Mr Crow's claws. One Jia Clan

warrior was scratched by Mr Crow on the head, and his head was almost entirely opened up by Mr Crow, to the point that his skull was even cracked by Mr Crow. But still this guy showed no sign of giving up on attacking Ji Hao, and had completely disregarded Mr Crow's attack.

The two magic fiery snake babies were screaming in high-pitched voices and darted around on the bodies of the four Jia Clan warriors, opening their mouths and spewing out slight wisps of flames. They had each killed a powerful enemy back in the caravan city and absorbed their spirit blood, causing their bodies to expand in shape by an inch long.

The slight wisps of flames that were spewed out by this pair of baby snakes contained incredibly great power. Wherever the flames swept across the bodies of those Jia Clan warriors, their skins, flesh, blood, and even bones would all be scorched. But this pair of baby snakes were so tiny, and those wisps of flames that they spewed out were only as thick as toothpicks. Therefore, to these Jia Clan warriors, who were now over ten-meters tall, the harm that was caused by the pair of baby snakes were only worse than a scratch or itch by a little bit.

One of the Jia Clan warriors gripped Ji Hao's neck and grabbed Ji Hao's head with his other hand, madly pulling his head away from his body.

Ji Hao's neck bones let out loud creaking sound. He felt that his neck had definitely become longer than it had been before, and his head could be torn off from his neck anytime.

Ji Hao growled out in pain, and then yelled at the pair of baby snakes, "Get into their ears! Eat their brains! Haha! You have to grow smarter! Go! Good babies!"

The pair of naughty magic fiery snakes instantly spewed out a few fire sparks from their fierce yet tiny pupils, while happily and fleetingly following Ji Hao's words, and darted out. Two slight

beams of fiery light flashed across the air, and the Jia Clan warrior who had been pulling Ji Hao's head, and another Jia Clan warrior who had grabbed Ji Hao's legs and was going to tear Ji Hao directly into two, both screamed out suddenly.

The pair of magical fiery snake babies had drilled into their ears and wriggled deeply into their brains through their ear holes.

These Jia Clan warriors had incomparably hard and solid bones, but the inside of their heads were not all protected by bones. The tiny bodies of the pair of baby snakes quickly wriggled into their brains through the comparatively softer parts inside their heads, such as the neurons and the blood vessels.

The snake babies opened their mouths, and raging flames burst out of their jaws, immediately wrapping up the brains of the two Jia Clan warriors. Thus, Aluo Zhai's special and powerful magic had lost its effect to these two Jia Clan warriors. They loosened their hands simultaneously and leapt high into the air, thousands of feet high from the ground in despair, holding their heads with their arms, howling in pain.

Ji Hao moved his body flexibly and dodged the punches that were thrown out by the other two Jia Clan warriors. He swung his arm backwards and pulled out the black dagger from the body of another Jia Clan warrior, who had been stabbed in the heart and killed by him earlier. Looking at the two Jia Clan warriors, who had leapt into the air and were screaming and howling in pain. Ji Hao murmured in a low voice, "Later, should I find somebody to make me a full helmet that could shield my ears, mouth, eyes, and nostrils, for fights against my future enemies? Hm, probably not."

The attacking style of the pair of magical fiery snake babies was very weird, but if these two Jia Clan warriors stayed sober, the two snake babies wouldn't be able to get into their heads so easily. With the great fighting skills of those Jia Clan warriors, they could definitely hack these pair of tiny little things away before the snake babies got any chance to draw near them.

"You should just die." Ji Hao's fiery wings suddenly stretched out behind him. He fleetingly circled around the two Jia Clan warriors, raised his black dagger and waved towards the weakest spots of the two Jia Clan warriors' bodies, leaving behind a strange arc in the air.

The two Jia Clan warriors abruptly raised their heads simultaneously and shouted out.

"Killing and violence!! Supreme power of the Red Sun!!"

While shouting, their expressions became even crazier, and their skin suddenly cracked inch by inch. Blood spurted out of their skin and transformed into a large cloud of blood-red mist, which shrouded the entire area for over a hundred zhang in radius.

Ji Hao was also shrouded by the blood-red mist. The sticky and dense fresh blood mist slowed his movements, and he didn't even have any chance to dodge what was coming at him. The two Jia Clan warriors, who had already activated their final, desperate, and life-consuming attack, rushed over towards Ji Hao like real monsters. Blood red ribs popped out of their bodies one after another like sharp spearheads piercing towards Ji Hao along with a shrill swishing sound.

Bright streams of clear light gushed out of Ji Hao's tight armor and wrapped Ji Hao's body up. Followed by a loud clashing sound, over ten blood-red ribs pierced into his tight armor, into Ji Hao's body and then came out from his back; the thickest two ribs even punctured two vital internal organs of Ji Hao.

Mouthfuls of blood gushed out of Ji Hao's mouth, and he suddenly sliced off the heads of the two Jia Clan warriors, who seemed to have abruptly lost their powers after launching this final attack, while roaring in pain with a hoarse voice.

Chapter 166: Lesson

The sanguinary fight abruptly stopped.

Once Ji Hao had seriously been wounded by the two Jia Clan warriors, Si Wen Ming immediately crushed Aluo Zhai's neck. A wisp of yellow smoke rose from his palm, which then swallowed Aluo Zhai's head and his soul. After he died, the blood-red mist that had shrouded the entire area instantly dispersed, and all of those Jia Clan warriors shook their bodies simultaneously. After releasing large amounts of blood-red mist from their bodies, their bodies shrank rapidly, and fell on the ground slowly.

The Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors rushed up one after another, raised their weapons and chopped the heads of these enemies off.

The Jia Clan warriors, who had just been fighting light crazy monsters, were now despairingly roaring and cursing, but they barely had any power to wave their weapons.

Aluo Zhai's secret power had given these Jia Clan warriors incredibly great powers that was greater than their own powers by several times; however, the fatal weakness of this secret power was Aluo Zhai himself. Once he was killed, all these warriors who were strengthened by this power would all become weak chickens.

The Gold-Eyed Lion Clan warriors piled those heads up onto a small altar. They raised their weapons high, while cheering and shouting over this victory, but when those elders and Maguspriests tried to find Si Wen Ming and thank him, they couldn't even find the slightest trace of the three guests.

Hundreds of thousands miles away, Si We Ming carried the badly wounded Ji Hao on his shoulder, while holding Man Man's hand with his left, and was moving forward on the wild land, step by step.

It seemed as if he had been walking at a slow pace, however, both

of his feet were wrapped by a yellow light, and every single step forward corresponded with the power of the earth. Muffled, heart-beating-like beating sounds came from under the ground regularly, and Si Wen Ming could move over a hundred thousand miles across countless mountains, rivers and lands, with a single step.

Ji Hao lied on Si Wen Ming's shoulder, looking at his tight armor with a heartache. It had shrunk into a small sphere on his palm.

This had been a gift from Po, a powerful treasure, and was capable of blocking the attacks that were launched by any ordinary Senior Magi. When Ji Hao had still been in the Southern Wasteland, this tight armor had saved him countless times. Without the protection of this armor, Man Man and he would have been chopped into meat paste long ago.

However, those two Jia Clan warriors had been way too crazy to have turned their own bodies into weapons. They had weakened the defensive power of Ji Hao's armor with the great power of Aluo Zhai's blood-red mist, then turned their own ribs into sharp fierce swords. Within that moment, the power that was contained in their final attack had almost surpassed the limitation of the senior-level. Because of that, they had broken the armor with a single attack and badly wounded Ji Hao at the same time.

Looking at the two clearly visible holes on the armor, Ji Hao let out a moan of pain.

Over ten thick and sharp ribs had punctured his body, and he had at least seven to eight bone fractures, and his internal organs were seriously injured as well, which would cause a great pain even when he took a slight breath, that made him want to kill himself.

"Red Sun's warriors were largely different from the High Moon's warriors," said Si Wen Ming while walking and taking out a round pill, thrusting it into Ji Hao's mouth. "The High Moon's warriors were the greatest warriors, and the Red Sun's warriors were pure lunatics. They were only killing machines who were born for

slaughter and damage."

"Of course, this is not my point!" Continued Si Wen Ming while keeping his head down and walking with big steps. "What I am trying to say is, this time, the two of you both were nearly beaten to death by those crazy things. You should learn from this that the Midland is a very dangerous place, more dangerous than the Southern Wasteland by ten, even a hundred times."

"In the Midland, you cannot take any impulsive action, because any of your slight mistakes would get you killed here." Si Wen Ming took a glance at Man Man, and said seriously, "Especially Man Man. Although you have your armor that is made by your Amma herself to protect you, even I can knock you down in a thousand different ways, and then yank off your armor. Those powerful Jia Clan warriors can only do worse."

Hearing Si Wen Ming's words, Man Man's tender face suddenly turned pale, then yelled at Si Wen Ming, "Uncle Wen Ming! How can you take off Man Man's clothes?! Amma said that Man Man's clothes can only be taken off by one man in this life!"

Si Wen Ming and Ji Hao showed the whites of their eyes simultaneously. Especially Si Wen Ming, he now really wanted to smack his head against the ground and knock himself out.

Letting out a few hollow laughs, Si Wen Ming said embarrassedly, "Er...well, I was just trying to make an example...alright, let's change the topic. When you get to Pu Ban City, you will have tutors to teach you some basic knowledge. Eh...Man Man, your Amma is too..."

Shaking his head with a bitter smile, Si Wen Ming didn't finish his sentence.

"Hao, you have been too lucky in the Southern Wasteland, therefore, this time, I had let you suffer a little bit on purpose." Si Wen Ming then said to Ji Hao.

Ji Hao raised his upper body with some difficulty while moaning in pain, pointing at the two huge punctured wounds on his chest, then said with a bitter grin, "Dear uncle, you call this a little bit of suffering?"

Si Wen Ming grinned back at him carelessly and said, "Alright, how serious can this be? The ancient god Xing Tian's head had been chopped off, but still had a great life after. Senior Magi are all incredibly tough, none of us can be easily killed!"

Ji Hao gnashed his teeth and murmured, "But uncle, I am only a..."

Si Wen Ming slapped on one of Ji Hao's wounds that was near his pelvis, make him howl out in pain once again.

"Kid, you are indeed still at the junior-level, that is correct, but your body, hehe, even new Senior Magi can't compare with you in terms of physical condition. Hmm, just wondering what kind of treasures have you eaten back in the Southern Wasteland...These small scratches are nothing to you."

Ji Hao let out another bitter grin, then took a deep breath. Great natural power quickly gathered towards him from all directions, along with which, his skins and muscles near the wounds began squirming quickly, and those horribly serious wounds, which would make others feel pain by only looking at them, gradually started healing themselves.

"Remember what happened today. In the Midland, an unvalued distant offspring, who came from a small family of the Yu Clan, which was not even worth mentioning, with a bunch of personal warriors and slave warriors, who were not that powerful... these people left their hometown and came out to open up their own territories. But just a bunch of weak useless people like that have wounded you as seriously as this."

"The Midland is a good place, the Pu Ban City is even better, but dangers are everywhere, and people could die anytime."

"I won't be able to always be with you all the time. I have a lot to do, so, you have to remember the lesson you learned today."

Ji Hao slightly rubbed his wounds, which had been healing themselves, took a deep breath and asked a question.

"Uncle Wen Ming, since we have already arrived in the Midland, I really want to know what...these monsters from the Yu Clan and Jia Clan, what are they? Why the patterns on those jade coins you have been using were their totems? The Spirit Turtle Caravan, why did they have to pay a tax to those Jia Clan people? And that Aluo Zhai, how could he just declare the occupation of a piece of land, which did not belong to him?"

Man Man raised her head in surprise and asked, "Eh? Uncle Wen Ming, are those patterns on your jade coins same as those the totems of those monsters?"

Si Wen Ming smilingly nodded to Man Man then let out a sigh slowly, and said, "For these kinds of things, you will understand when you get to the Pu Ban City. Man Man, I will send you to your Abba, and we will see what he would want you to do. As for Ji Hao, I have a place that is perfect for you, which was also the reason for me to take you to the Pu Ban city."

Si Wen Ming gently patted Ji Hao's head with his palm then continued with the smile remaining on his face, "Young man, to keep learning can't be wrong. Your injuries are not that serious, but won't be healed within a short time either. You should just take a rest, and we will be at our destination when you wake up."

Ji Hao felt that his head had become heavier and heavier along with Si Wen Ming's words, and soon, he lost his eyesight and fell into a dizzy sleep.

After which, he seemed to have felt that Si Wen Ming had thrust another handful of round pills into his mouth.

Xing Tian: A legendary god in Chinese culture, his head was

chopped off by his enemy, but after that he turned his nipples into eyes and belly button into mouth, kept living and fighting.

Chapter 167: Old Friend

Ji Hao woke up.

Opening his heavy eyes, he saw a stone ceiling which was made by black stones that were well grounded and polished.

Slightly turning his head, Ji Hao discovered that he had been lying on a flagstone that was three-zhang long, two-zhang wide, and three-foot thick. It was hard and ice-cold, and not even a piece of fur had been set under his body.

The walls were also polished as smooth as mirrors. This was a five-zhang square room. Besides the flagstone that Ji Hao had been lying on, only a square stone table, and four blocks of stone that served as seats were placed in the room.

There was a small stone lamp on the stone table; this adult-head-sized stone lamp was filled with golden oil, and a solid lamp wick was soaked in the oil and was blazing. The golden-red flame of that stone lamp had lit the entire room up, and was the only source of light in the room,

Right next to Ji Hao's head was a big clay bowl, with a little bit of a black, sticky liquid medicine remaining in it, which had been emitting a stench that would make people sick. Ji Hao licked his lips, and discovered that his mouth had also been filled with this horrible smell, and nearly threw up.

"Hearts of scorpions, poison sacs of poisonous snakes, tails of centipedes, bladders of bats...what the...this prescription..." Ji Hao dipped his finger into the black liquid medicine then tasted it with his tongue, after which he continued murmuring with a bitter face, "And the heart of a thousand years old Blood Hook Scorpion, which is perfect for curing traumas but it tastes..."

An elderly man had been sitting beside the stone table. He was strong and sturdy, like an old pine tree, and was wearing a neat

long gown made of flax. He had silvery white long hair hanging loosely on his shoulders that nearly touched the ground.

When Ji Hao had woken up, the elderly man had been sitting on a block of stone and was staring at Ji Hao from head to toe.

Hearing that Ji Hao had recognized the four main ingredients of this medicine within such a short time, the elderly man smiled with delight, slightly patted his own knee, and said, "Si Wen Ming has brought a good kid back this time, haha, have you also studied about magical medicines?"

When he spoke the two words 'magical medicines', the smooth and tender, baby-like face of this elderly man couldn't help but suddenly shine with a passionate light, and seemed so enraptured that his long beard was even about to rise into the air. He looked at Ji Hao in the eyes from the side, and in Ji Hao's eyes, this elderly man obviously was shouting that 'I am a big master in the sphere of magical medicines! Kid, admire me!' with his facial expression.

Ji Hao sat up from the bed, and lifted up his cloth, taking a look at his own body.

The over ten punctured wounds on his body had all perfectly healed now, not even a slight scar was left on his skin. Moreover, Ji Hao felt that his newly grown muscles and skin were not weak at all, on the contrary, they were all perfectly full of strength.

He also felt that inside his body, a small strand of power that was contained in the medicine hadn't been fully absorbed by his body yet, and was now gushing around inside his body, supplying him with an abundance of energy.

"Magical medicines, I have learned a bit about it," said Ji Hao while smiling at the elderly man, "I was able to walk, talk and run three months after I was born. The Master Maguspriest of my clan believed that I was a genius, and was sent to the clan by our ancestors, therefore, I grew up under the guidance of the Master Maguspriest, and have learned from him for entirely ten years."

The elderly man raised his eyebrows and said while smiling, "Eh? With only ten years of learning, you are able to recognize the main ingredients of this 'Four Full Soup' of mine... the inherited power of your clan must be pretty great. I assume that your clan can be counted as a big-scale clan in the Southern Wasteland, am I right?"

Ji Hao nodded, grinned and said, "The Gold Crow Clan, quite well-known in the Southern Wasteland."

The elderly man nodded in confusion and murmured while counting with his fingers, "Hm? Gold Crow Clan? I have only heard about the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland...Ah! Have you regained your original name?!"

Another beam of passionate and exciting light flashed across the elderly man's face, he looked at Ji Hao with an even more kind expression than before, and said, "A thousand and seven hundred years ago, I had visited the Southern Wasteland once, and was bitten by a Solder-Iron-Head Snake with green stripes, nearly dying there. Ji Song, the Master Maguspriest of your Fire Crow...oh, Gold Crow Clan at that time had saved my life."

Ji Hao was silently shocked. Senior Magi who had lived the longest were about a thousand years old, but this elderly man had been to the Southern Wasteland a thousand and seven hundred years ago. He must be at a higher level than the Senior-level, probably a Magus King, or even a more powerful being.

Ji Hao leapt down from the flagstone, politely saluted the elderly man and said, "I didn't know that you're a friend of our old grandpa, I am Ji Hao."

The elderly man then responded while nodding, "No wonder Si Wen Ming asked me to look after you, you are one of Ji Song's offsprings. Where is Ji Song now? How has he been all these years? I am just planning on waiting for another hundreds of years. When I have some free time, I will go to the Southern Wasteland for him, and have a good chat about the good old days with him."

The light in Ji Hao's eyes dimmed down.

After seeing Ji Hao's look, the elderly man briefly paused, then two streams of tears gushed out of his eyes.

"Ah...my old friend is gone...Hm...he was a bit older than me. Has he failed to break into the higher level? The last time I saw him, he was talking about making a new kind of magical medicine with the spirit blood of the Fire Crows, and see if it would be helpful for breaking into another level from the Magus-King-level."

Ji Hao stayed silent. He felt that facing the friendship between two elderly men that had lasted for over a thousand years, any word would be too powerless.

Sighing sadly, the elderly man stood up and waived his hand towards Ji Hao, then said, "I am Wulong Yao, you can just call me Grandpa Wulong. Si Wen Ming dropped you here and I don't know where he has gone after that. Since you have already come, you can just settle down and learn some good stuff."

Ji Hao walked out of the stone room with Wulong Yao. In the meanwhile, he was silently thinking about this elderly man's name.

Wulong Yao, Wulong as the last name, Yao as the first name. Wulong, Ji Hao somehow felt familiar with this last name, and it seemed that people who had Wulong as their last names certainly came from an extremely mysterious and ancient clan, and had legendary powerful bloodline power and unique backgrounds.

Wulong Yao pushed the thick and heavy stone door open, and outside the room was a clean and tidy paved path without any decoration, and was paved with flagstones that were grinded until they were as smooth as mirrors.

The ten-zhang wide paved path was very broad. Many boys and girls who were wearing flax gowns were walking across the path.

Ji Hao looked at both sides of the path, a stone door was built every other ten-zhang on the wall on both sides of the path. Some of these doors were open, behind which were simple stone rooms that were similar to the one Ji Hao had slept in.

Wulong Yao guided Ji Hao and walked outwards on the paved path. While walking, he pointed at a brown board that was inlaid in one of those stone doors, and said to Ji Hao, "Remember, the stone room you have slept in is number 189871, Apprentice Department, Southern, Fire."

"Apprentice department means that you are still an apprentice in our Magi Palace."

"Southern means that you came from the Southern Wasteland."

"Fire means that you were born in a clan that possessed fire-related bloodline power, and your own power is also fire-related."

"As for the number, I think I don't need to explain more. From now on, that room is yours."

Ji Hao nodded and silently remembered that room number, and at the same time, he was greatly shocked by all the information that was contained in the number of a room.

Walking along the paved path for over nearly a hundred miles, with their walking speed, they had only taken less than ten minutes. Wulong Yao abruptly turned around and walked into another larger and more magnificent paved path.

This paved path was three-hundred meter wide, and the walls built on both side were over a hundred meter tall. Not only large groups of people were walking on the path, in the midair, a few people who were wrapped by faint and looming lights had also been flying with great speed.

Wulong Yao pointed at this paved patch and while smiling, said, "This is the Gui Path, which is ranked dead last amongst the ten main paths of our Magi Palace. The subsidiary side paths of the ten

main paths are where apprentices like you live in, and people who live beside the ten main paths are all..."

Before he had finished his sentence, a thunderous boom suddenly came from over ten miles away. A brown gate located over there was shattered into pieces by the explosive power, from where, an elderly man, whose entire body was burnt black, staggered out and his head heavily thudded against the ground.

Chapter 168: Magi Palace

Ji Hao closely followed Wulong Yao and ran into a few other elderly men, who had rushed out after the boom. They then held the burned elderly man up from the ground simultaneously. A group of apprentices rushed over as well, eagerly pouring ten whole bowls of different colored, weird liquid medicine into the burned elderly man's mouth. Those liquid medicines were emitting all kinds of strange smells, and a few bowls of them were even bubbling.

The hair and eyebrows of the elderly man, whose clothes were all shattered by the boom, had been completely burnt off by the great heat that was caused by the explosion, and large pieces of skin were carbonized. Burping a few times after having swallowed all the liquid medicines and letting out a stream of an unpleasant medicine smell, he suddenly popped open his eyes.

Thunder-like sounds came from his body, and it seemed that the tens of bowls of liquid medicine had worked. Wisps of steam spurted out from the elderly man's body, pieces of carbonized skin began chapping and falling off, and his body began to rapidly regrow new skin under his burnt skin.

Not long after that, the elderly man had fully recovered as if nothing had ever happened to him, even his burned hair and eyebrows had grown back.

Shaking his head, the elderly man then stood up from the ground and raised his hand straight towards another sturdy elderly man, who had been standing aside, with his palm unturned, and yelled, "Cut the crap! Give me another ten portions of 'spatial crystals', and all the other supporting materials, ten portions of each! I was very close! I have just made a spatial magic tool that is as big as ten rooms!"

Including Wulong Yao, all the other elderly men and apprentices

deeply gasped in shock.

The sturdy elderly man instantly gave the order, and a few apprentices darted out right after. A quarter of an hour later, these few apprentices returned with large amounts of material, then politely handed it to the elderly man who had just been burned now, and still had streams of smoke emitting from his head.

"Get somebody to fix my door!" Yelled the elderly man after he had taken all of the materials, then he hurriedly rushed back into his room.

A great magic power spread out from the room, which formed a red, visible magic barrier and sealed the entire room up. But even then, waves of shockingly great power streams still gushed out through the barrier, which was so powerful that it even made Ji Hao feel thrilled.

"Hi-yo! Hi-yo!"

Along with loud footsteps, over ten twenty-zhang tall giants, whose bodies were all formed by metallic muscles, were chanting a work song and walking over, with a huge, three-zhang thick, bronze door carried on their backs.

These metallic muscular giants cleaned those fragments of the broken door up very quickly as if they were quite familiar with this kind of work. Then they firmly set the incredibly thick new bronze door in the doorframe. Over tens of thousands of spell symbols lit up one after another on the surface of the bronze door, and a piercing beam of light flashed across it, right after which, the great power streams, which had been gushing out of the room through the barrier, instantly stopped, without leaving even the slightest trace.

"Are we going to succeed soon?" Said the elderly man who had just ordered the few apprentices to get those materials for the burnt elderly man, while looking at the others standing around him, a bit excitedly, "If our Magi Palace can produce spatial tools as

big as that by ourselves..."

The others glanced at each other, Wulong Yao then said, "Let's just wait and see, old Mi won't get any result within at least two months."

The few elderly men talked to each other in low voices for a short while, then the surrounding people quickly scattered and left, going back to what they had been busy with before the explosion. Ji Hao felt the tight schedule and serious atmosphere around him; every single person was busy, none of them were sitting around and doing nothing.

Wulong Yao slightly frowned while leading Ji Hao, moving forward quickly along the Gui Road. Gradually, his walking speed grew faster and faster. Fiery lights darted out from Ji Hao's back, as Ji Hao had activated his fiery wings and could only barely catch up with Wulong Yao.

Rushing along the broad road for around a quarter of an hour, and after at least a thousands of miles, when Ji Hao was silently exclaiming about how broad and magnificent the Magi Palace was, Wulong Yao abruptly stopped in front of a huge bronze door.

He raised his fist high into the air, and then Wulong Yao began pounding hard on the bronze door for a few times, until the ground began shaking and the thunderous noise made all the passing apprentices scream, covering their ears with their hands and fleeing away.

The bronze door slowly opened from the inside, and a giant, who was over hundred-zhang tall, and had his entire body wrapped in fiery lights, popped his head out from behind the bronze door. Seeing Wulong Yao, the giant ferociously raised a gigantic hammer that had been held in his hand and began shouting in rage.

"Old drug maker! Next time if you ever dare to pound my door, I will literally smash your head! It's nothing but a tight armor! What's the big deal?! Hmm? Does it belong to this kid?"

The giant raised his left hand while shouting, an armor, which had clear and bright light streams rotating around it, was floating above his palm, and was releasing a sense of power, which was familiar, yet a bit strange to Ji Hao.

That was nothing else than the tight armor made by Po. Ji Hao clearly remembered that the time he had madly fought against those crazy Jia Clan warriors from the Red Sun, the two Jia Clan warriors launched their deadly final attack, which had cost their lives, while his tight armor was pierced with tens of holes, and had almost been completely destroyed.

However, now this armor had fully and perfectly been repaired, not even a single mark left on it. Moreover, the sense of power that was being released from it was greater than it had been before, and the light rotating around it was now clearer and brighter.

"Little guy, who made you this armor?" The giant squatted and with some difficulty, he put his gigantic head near to Ji Hao's face and asked, "The technique he used is very...hm, the maker of this armor is much more skillful than me, I have used a whole lot more materials to repair this armor, probably twenty times more than the materials used by him. Who exactly made this armor?"

Ji Hao spread his hands and looked at the giant honestly, then answered, "He was a guest who had dropped by our clan, we were getting along pretty well, so he made me this armor."

The giant shook his head, lowered his head and looked at the armor floating above his palm, gnashed his teeth and closed his eyes, then threw the armor towards Ji Hao. The armor transformed into a faint of stream light and shrouded Ji Hao's body, and soon automatically clothed Ji Hao.

"Hm, I am not shameless enough to rob a little kid...it's really...the maker of this armor, his techniques, and the spell symbols he had put in this armor, have inspired me... I am now having many new ideas."

The giant then turned around and stepped back into that bronze door and slammed the door. The door closed heavily along with a loud bang and nearly smashed Wulong Yao's nose flat. Wulong Yao leapt high into the air in anger and threw a heavy kick onto the bronze door, then loudly cursed for quite a while towards the door.

Gasping for air, Wulong Yao then shook his head and grinned to Ji Hao, then said, "This tight armor of yours is quite special, the old blacksmith spent whole five days to fix it for you. Hm, he is totally a monster, and is able to forge Divine-Magus-level treasures, but this is only a Senior-level armor. It's very impressive that it had troubled the old blacksmith for an entire five days."

Ji Hao instantly popped his eyes wide open, and asked, "Have I slept for five whole days?!"

Wulong Yao nodded, and then dragged Ji Hao's arm and kept moving forward while saying, "Yes, you were injured quite seriously. In order to allow you more time and to recover better, Si Wen Ming made you sleep for five days. The girl who came with you had already been picked up by someone else, but you can probably see her again very soon."

Wulong Yao took Ji Hao, and walked quickly for a while, and suddenly in front of them, a young man, who was dressed in rags rushed out of a small teleporting magic formation that was located in a tens of miles broad square, where a few main roads crossed. tThe young man's presence instantly caused a great stir.

The young man had his arm raised high with a piece of leather held in his hand, and he was crazily waving with another arm while leaping on the ground and growling.

"The perfect formula of the 'ghost spirit bronze'! I got it! I got it! The Maguspriests from the White Tiger Clan, in the Western Wasteland, worked out the formula of this special type of bronze, which is able to coordinate with the power of the ghost spirit perfectly!!"

Large groups of people rushed up and encircled the young man, excitedly throwing out all kinds of questions.

Ji Hao looked at Wulong Yao in shock; he didn't understand what had just happened around here.

Wulong Yao smilingly looked at the young man, who had been excitedly waving his arm and shouting, and said with a low voice, "This is the Magi Palace."

"Lots of people have been travelling around the world like Si Wen Ming, whether from the four wastelands or the Midland. Any knowledge that could benefit our humankind will be brought back to the Magi Palace by them and be stored in here, after which, we will turn this knowledge into the power of the entire humankind at our highest speed."

"This is the Magi Palace, where the wisdom of the entire humankind is gathered."

Chapter 169: Apprentice

Pu Ban City was right over there, which was described by Si Wen Ming as the best place in the world, such that even milk and honey were flowing through the rivers.

Ji Hao was lying on the mountain side, looking at the flatland about a hundred miles away from him, which was filled with blooming flowers and faintly visible, magical light streams flowing in the air.

The fresh grass around him was tender and juicy, emitting a nice pleasant smell. The grassland was thickly dotted with different colored wild flowers. Those flowers seemed to be covering the entire mountain. Ji Hao strained his eyes to look into the distance, but no matter how hard he tried, he couldn't see the end of this flower grassland.

A brook was winding and flowing around the mountain, the water in the brook crystal-clear and having a magical, egg-white colored glaze-like luster. Although it was only clean water, it still emitted a faint, nice scent. A few fishes happily leapt into the air from the brook, splashing water drops up. Every water drop drew a very thin line from the brook, apparently, the water in the river was actually very thick and sticky.

This place was filled with natural power, and even the water in a brook had absorbed too much natural power and had become as sticky as glue.

Ji Hao picked up a wild grass and put it into his own mouth, and began to chew it carefully. The grass juice tasted bland, and didn't have any special flavor. However, a thick stream of natural power instantly gushed into Ji Hao's body through his throat, and directly merged with his meridians. Apart from the medical effect and judging from the amount of power that was contained in the grass, this kind of ordinary grass, which could be found

everywhere, was much more powerful than any kind of hundreds of years old herbal medicine in the Southern Wasteland.

A group of chubby sparrows rose from the grassland and hovered in the air. They chirped to each other as their tiny black beady eyes were shining with the faint light of wisdom. Nourished by the rich natural power around here, these ordinary sparrows now had the intelligence that was not worse than that of human teenagers.

This was Pu Ban City.

Behind the mountainside that Ji Hao had been lying on, tens of adult-waist-thick chains thrust out from the ground, which firmly chained a floating mountain that was thousands of zhang tall and tens of miles in radius. The black-colored mountain didn't have a single grass growing on it, and a square entrance was clearly visible on the mountain side.

This mountain was the entrance to the Magi Palace.

Wulong Yao guided Ji Hao out from this entrance, and told him to take a walk in the surrounding area, after which he had hurriedly left.

Through a teleporting magic formation, one could get to the mountainside of this floating mountain, and walk to the outside world through a short path. According to Wulong Yao, there were more than tens of floating entrances like this.

Except the few core elders, who possessed the highest status in the Magi Palace, no one knew where the Magi Palace actually was located at, and all could only get in and out of the Magi Palace through the teleporting magic formations. Some people had roughly done the math that according to the air pressure inside the teleporting magic formations and teleporting time, the Magi Palace was located within a million-mile radius area around the Pu Ban City.

A million-mile radius area was an immensely broad range, and it

was not possible to find out the precise location of the Magi Palace by human search.

"The place that gathered the wisdom of the entire humankind..." Ji Hao laid his head on his own hands while sincerely praising the Magi Palace.

Countless Maguspriests stayed here, gathering all kinds of special techniques and knowledge that had been created by all the clans in the four wastelands and Midland, achieving mastery through comprehensive studies of those knowledge, then turning those techniques and knowledge into the power of the entire humankind. As for the other Magi Palace members, who had been travelling around the world like Si Wen Ming, every time they passed by this place, they would intentionally and subconsciously spread out the knowledge that they had learned in the Magi Palace.

Just like those simple planting and animal raising skills Si Wen Ming had taught those clansmen of the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan, and the life-saving detoxifying prescription Ji Hao had taught them. Even if this knowledge could only help the Gold-Eyed Lion Clan to raise three to five thousand more clansmen, these three to five thousand people would be added to the entire humankind and a form a part of a new emerging power.

Who could tell for sure that another powerful and talented person like Si Wen Ming or Ji Hao wouldn't emerge from amongst these three to five-thousand people?

Ji Hao silently laid on the mountainside for quite a long while, around two to three hours, until the sun went down and hung on the mountain peak in the West, and Wulong Yao abruptly appeared beside Ji Hao, along with a gentle gust of wind.

"Kid, I told you to look around... You just lied here and slept all the time?"

Ji Hao leisurely narrowed his eyes, sensing the soft wind blowing across his face along with a warm power that only existed at dusk,

and lazily responded, "Ah, very comfortable... and I'm too lazy to walk around. What would be interesting to look at around here?"

Wulong Yao smirked, brushed his long beard with his fingers and said with a low voice, "Quite a few large-scale markets, which were built by the apprentices of the Magi Palaces, are located around here. You will find many interesting things in those kinds of markets, such as beautiful mermaids from the Eastern ocean, don't you wanna see?"

Ji Hao threw a sideway glance at Wulong Yao, let out a cold smile and said, "Well, although I came from the poor and far Southern Wasteland, it's not like I haven't seen any interesting things at all. Grandpa Wulong, you can just stop luring me with such a childish method, I have already decided to join the Magi Palace."

Wulong Yao was slightly stunned by Ji Hao's words. He had taken Ji Hao to walk around the Magi Palace earlier and showed him a lot of magical and interesting things that would often happen in the Magi Palace, then guided him out of the Magi Palace, attempting to let him walk into those few special and bustling large-scale markets by himself, and be shocked by all of those strange and magical things in the markets, then develop a longing for the Magi Palace, eventually screaming to join the Magi Palace in tears.

During all these years, many kids who had come from the four wastelands had been through all above mentioned shocking mind-blasting events and became loyal apprentices of the Magi Palace.

In the few large-scale markets nearby, you could find top-quality armors, precious magical medicines, and all kinds of rare treasures, even extremely exquisite puppets, weapons and especially powerful magic treasures and spells.

All those came from the Magi Palace.

Those armors were forged in the Magi Palace, those magical medicines were concocted in the Magi Palace, those powerful spell

symbols were drawn by Maguspriests of the Magi Palace, and those magic treasures were thoroughly tempered in the Magi Palace. Any simple young man, who had never seen how interesting and splendid the outside world was, would definitely be attracted by all this!

However, Ji Hao had reacted in a totally different way... He was too calm, too relaxed. Looking at Ji Hao in the eyes, which had been shining with a deep, calm and wise light, Wulong Yao embarrassedly touched his own face.

He suddenly thought of what Si Wen Ming said about Ji Hao, that compared with the other apprentices in the Magi Palace, he was a completely different kid.

"Well...in fact, the reason why Si Wen Ming brought you here was that he wanted you to join the Magi Palace," said Wulong Yao while taking out a palm-sized bronze tablet out from his sleeve and threw it onto Ji Hao's belly, "From now on, you are an elementary apprentice of the Magi Palace, and you shall start with this basic knowledge. We will find out what you are mostly interested in, and which subject is your specialty. We have so many great Maguspriests in the Magi Palace, they will cultivate you further based on what you are good at."

Ji Hao grabbed the tablet and gave it a close look.

The bronze tablet had a simple and smooth shape, but the patterns engraved on it were very special.

On the front side of the tablet, patterns of clouds and wind hand been engraved on it, within which, a dragon and phoenix had been hovering in the air, and a sturdy yet hazy human silhouette had been standing on the ground with his head held high.

On the backside of the tablet, layers of patterns of stars, the heavens, and the earth were carved; in the middle of the tablet backside, a character of 'Magus' had been stamped in an ancient and unsophisticated style, giving a feeling of vigor and force. Two

smaller characters were engraved under the Magus character, which was nothing else but Ji Hao's name.

As for the four edges of the tablet, they were embossed with a line of spell symbols, which were able to banish evil spirits, protect the spell user, clean the mind and prevent diseases.

Since today, Ji Hao had formally become an elementary apprentice of the Magi Palace.

Chapter 170: Make the Decision

The resplendent sunlight was shining on Ji Hao's face. He had been squatting in a nursery garden of herbal medicinal plants with a jade bucket held in his hand. The deep-blue colored soil was thickly dotted with finger-thick and snake-shaped herbal medicines. Ji Hao carefully poured the poisonous liquid contained in the jade bucket, which was a mix of eighteen different kinds of poisonous snakes' venom and the blood of thirty-six kind of wild beasts, into the nursery garden.

The sticky poisonous liquid flowed down and seeped into the soil through thin channels. Everywhere the liquid reached, the three-feet long, snake-shaped and multicolored herbal medicines began shaking internally, just like starving poisonous snakes that were madly shaking their bodies and scrambling for food.

Not long after, all the herbal medicines in the nursery garden had begun shaking, and at the same time, hissing sounds were coming from under the ground, from the roots of these plants. Visibly, a few herbal medicinal plants had grown three inches taller, and a bud of a flower slowly rose from it's the top, while a pungent fishy smell spread out from the flower bud. From the grassland around the nursery garden, countless multicolored poisonous snakes leisurely wriggled towards the few plants following this fishy smell. They happily coiled their bodies and laid under the plants, which had flower buds, and spew mouthfuls of poisonous mist out.

Ji Hao wiped the cold sweat on his own forehead, and let out a slight sigh of relief.

Only fearless people like Ji Hao, who had been dealing with all kinds of poisonous snakes and insects in the Southern Wasteland since being a little kid, were able to take the responsibility of raising these Snake Spirit Plants.

A few days earlier, Ji Hao had seen a few pretty and spoiled

female apprentices, who had come from large-scale clans of the Midland, despairingly and staggeringly rush out of the nursery garden while crying and screaming. The prettiest two girls even accidentally bumped against a stump and passed out when they had been madly waving their arms and trying to get rid of those poisonous snakes coiled around their arms.

After that, Ji Hao hadn't seen those girls around here within the recent few days.

Ji Hao spent a whole morning on taking care of the Snake Spirit Plants and gained sincere praise from a Magi tutor of the Magi Palace. Apprentices who were raising the Snake Spirit Plant like Ji Hao did, were a total of thirty-hundred, but within only a few days, the Snake Spirit Plant raised by Ji Hao had grown two inches taller and twice thicker compared to the Snake Spirit Plant raised by other apprentices, and had grown flower buds a couple of days earlier than was usual.

The Magi tutor who was specifically responsible for raising all kinds of rare and powerful herbs had already made Ji Hao an offer; this tutor told him clearly that he was quite talented with regards of raising herbal medicinal plants, and if Ji Hao was willing to become his student, he would teach him everything he knew.

Ji Hao had thanked this tutor with a smile for his offer but hadn't made the final decision. He had joined the Magi Palace for only over four to five days ago, and hadn't yet figured out what he would like to do and how he would do it.

In the afternoon and inside a miles broad huge cave, which was filled with raging earth flames and hot airwaves, Ji Hao bared his upper body like another thousand apprentices, while holding large iron hammers, hammering a piece of glowing red and soft iron on the anvil; fire sparks darted out from the iron pieces from time to time.

The loud hammering sound was as loud as thunder, and the

powerful sound waves hit directly against the walls of the cave, then reflected back. The entire cave seemed to be burning, exploding, crazily twisting and rotating, just like the piece of soft iron on the anvil, the shape of which was changing quickly.

Ji Hao subconsciously activated the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words]. He had an incomparably great skill of precise body manipulation, therefore, every time when he hammered the iron piece, his hammer would hit on the most appropriate spot of the iron piece. Within only a quarter of an hour, a two-foot long and four-inch wide short dagger was shaped.

Beside the glowing red anvil, a large vat of light-blue colored spring water had been emitting a bone-deep sense of cold power. Ji Hao threw the formed dagger into the water, right after which, a loud sizzling sound came from the vat and the water contained in the vat began bubbling, but soon quieted down.

Ji Hao grabbed the dagger out from the water, and held the shining and sharp dagger in his hand. He picked a piece of iron ore up from the ground and slightly chopped his newly forged dagger on the iron ore piece. Along with a slight cracking sound, the iron ore piece was split into two, and the edge that had been cut was as smooth as a mirror.

Ji Hao gathered his internal power inside his body then injected the power into the dagger. Instantly, three of the simplest spell symbols on the dagger edge lit up one after another. These three spell symbols had improved the sharpness and malleability of this dagger by at least ten times, allowing the dagger to easily cut all kinds of natural metals in the world.

A Magi tutor who was mainly responsible for teaching apprentices to craft all kinds of weapons and armors walked over with big steps, grabbed the dagger from Ji Hao's hand and cut his own finger hard with it.

Along with a grating sound, the dagger edge clashed against the

tutor's finger and sent out fire sparks; not long after which, a slight amount of metal powder was rubbed off from the dagger's edge. The tutor laughed out loud delightfully and said, "It's a top quality ordinary weapon. Ji Hao, you're very talented as a blacksmith. What do you think? Are you willing to learn from me for a few years? After a thousand years, you can probably forge Divine-Magus-level magic treasures!"

Ji Hao remained silent, and only smiled at the tutor. Being a blacksmith for whole lifetime? He wasn't that interested in this.

A loud boom abruptly came from aside. A few other apprentices, seeing that Ji Hao had succeeded, couldn't wait to throw their own roughly shaped daggers, which were still glowing red, into the water vats.

Their rough-shaped daggers were not yet refined, and the spell symbols on the dagger edges still lacked some effort, therefore, all their daggers suddenly exploded after been thrown into the water vat. Countless metal fragments darted out towards all directions, and punctured the powerful bodies of those few apprentices into griddles, making them howl in pain. They fell on the ground while blood spurted out from their wounds.

"Idiots! Idiots!!" The tutor who was in charge of this blacksmith cave, leapt into the air and growled out in anger, "Who sent you idiots here to waste my materials?! Kick them out! None of them are allowed to step near this working space again for the rest of their lives!"

Ji Hao slowly sneaked out of the cave under the cover of this chaos, and went to where apprentices learned to draw spell symbol.

From herb gardening, medicine concocting, forging magic weapons, drawing spell symbols, to raising ghost spirits and magical creatures, crafting puppets, machines structures, to even the art of magic formations and magic theories...two months had

passed quickly, and Ji hao had gained positive appraisal from tutors of all kinds of subjects in the Magi Palace.

Ji Hao had been intentionally cultivating his soul power since he had been a little kid. This allowed Ji Hao's soul to be powerful, the intelligence and ability of perception to be better than other peer-apprentices by over ten times, as well as the great spiritual power, which was hundreds of times greater than other apprentices. Therefore, when the other apprentices were still confused and mechanically copying the moves of the tutors, Ji Hao was able to figure out the intrinsic quality of a certain thing, and study comprehensively about it, then pop out more new ideas.

In Ji Hao's previous life, he had studied all kinds of scriptures of countless different sects, such as the Taoism and Buddhism, and had created the [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] based on all of those classics.

Now, Ji Hao had already condensed his soul power and spiritual power into the Golden Dan, and his soul power was now over ten times greater than his soul power had been in his previous life. Judging from only the scope of knowledge, Ji Hao was indeed a weirdly talented genius, and other apprentices could never compare with him.

Some birds could remain silent for whole three years, but once they let out their songs, people would be astonished.

Ji Hao was one of those kind of birds that had beautiful feathers and a resonant voice. In the Magi Palace, every Magi tutor who knew about Ji Hao's background valued him as much as they could, but now they thought of Ji Hao as such an excellent apprentice that it even brought slight thrill to those tutors, making them perplexed on how to arrange Ji Hao's study.

Two months later, Si Wen Ming, who seemed to have endured the hardships of a long journey, stood on one of the stone blocks in Ji Hao's room, staring at him a bit annoyed.

"I have heard about you…it's…eh…I don't know what to say."

"Alright, on behalf of the group of old men in the Magi Palace, I am now asking you, what on earth is the most interesting subject to you? Once you name it, the tutors in the Magi Palace who majored in this subject would spare no effort to cultivate you, and you will be allowed to use all kinds of related materials. As long as the Magi Palace has the materials you need, it will give you everything you want."

Ji Hao smilingly saluted Si Wen Ming.

"I want to become the most powerful one," said Ji Hao.

Si Wen Ming stared at Ji Hao in shock and said, "Wait a moment, I…what on earth do you mean?"

Ji Hao remained silent for a while, then looked at Si Wen Ming in the eyes and said proudly, "The most powerful one means that I want to be capable of everything. I am going to become an omnipotent Magus, and I will be the best in every subject."

Si Wen Ming seemed to be struck dumb by Ji Hao's words and looked at Ji Hao speechlessly with a pair of glazed eyes.

Ji Hao stood up, his face filled with pride and ambition, and said, "Believe me, I am going to become the most powerful one!"

Chapter 171: Decision

Deep within the Magi Palace was a forbidden area, which no one except the elders knew about.

There were countless stars shining splendidly in the void; the thick and dominant power of the stars was darting and spreading without being restrained. Now and then, two streams of star power, each with different natural quality, would bump against each other, causing a loud, resonating, bell-ringing-like bang to be released that resounded throughout the void.

Tens of black jade boards were floating in the void, each a zhang wide and a foot thick, and were glowing with a crystal-like luster. On the surface of these black jade boards, all the knowledge that the Magi Palace had gathered since it had been built was engraved with sesame-size words.

Hundreds of elderly men, who were wearing flax long gowns, and had wrinkled faces, were sitting on those black jade boards with their legs crossed. Those jade boards were rising and falling following the movements of the star power streams. Only a few jade boards in the middle, which were releasing a great sense of power, were staying perfectly still.

Si Wen Ming sat on a black jade board in the middle with his waist straightened and repeated every word that had been said by Ji Hao earlier.

"Ji Hao said that he wants to be the most powerful Magus," said Si Wen Ming with a resonating voice, and his hands put on his knees. "He said that the most powerful means that he will be the best in medicine making, spell symbol drawing, weapons forging, magus treasures making, and all the other subjects like magic curses, communicating with Gods and driving out evil spirits."

"Therefore, he wants to study in as many subjects as he can, he..."

Si Wen Ming's words were interrupted by an elderly man, who was wearing a black long gown, had a long beard, and his whole body wrapped in water-like light. Inside the pupils of the elderly man, muddy waves of water seemed to have been rotating, and slight ocean wave sounds were coming from his eyes. The elderly man interrupted Si Wen Ming's speech with a frosty voice, "Unscrupulous! Ignorant kid! Does he know that the classics stored in our Magi Palace are all-inclusive? From the ancient ages to present days, seventy to eighty percent of all the knowledge that has been discovered or learned by all the clans in the world are gathered here, in the Magi Palace!"

Slapping hard on the board that he had been sitting on, the elderly man's pupils then spurted out two zhang long streams of cold light, while he continued harshly, "He is no one but a young kid from the Southern Wasteland, how dare he talk like that?! He has an exaggerated opinion of his own abilities!"

Tens of zhang away, another elderly man, who had been sitting on another black jade board, with water-like lights rising around him and also wearing a black long gown, let out a sigh slowly and said, "Ha, such an ignorant little kid. Even we have each been only concentrating on one subject and learned that every subject was so extensive and profound that we can't possibly achieve the perfection of our own chosen subjects even by the end of our lives. How dare that little kid brag like this?"

This elderly man then crossed his hand on his abdomen, then slowly continued, "Such a presumptuous kid, he could cause us many troubles if we continue to keep him here in the Magi Palace. I suggest that we kick him out."

Wulong Yao, sitting on a black jade board that was floating not far away from the two elderly men, let out a cold smile, looked at the two elderly men and said, "You two shameless things, I assume, the real reason why you are holding such a prejudice against this little kid and are trying to give him a hard time is that Ji Hao has

almost wiped out the entire Water Ape Clan back in the Southern Wasteland, isn't it? Why don't you take a look at yourselves, see how old you are? You are old enough that half of your bodies are standing in your graves, and you could probably die tomorrow morning! How could old things like you insidiously attempt to hurt a little kid? Don't you feel ashamed?"

Slapping the black jade he was sitting on, Wulong Yao continued with the cold smile remaining on his face, "Ji Hao is a good kid, I can't tell much about other subjects, but judging only from what he has on medicine making, he is especially talented, to the point that I cannot estimate his potential."

The two elderly men with black gowns glanced at each other, then the one who talked at first responded with a scornful smile, "Wulong Yao, we were only talking about the facts, you don't need to say those meaningless words. He is no one but a little kid, how could we purposely give him a hard time? You are seeing him way too highly while over downgrading us."

With a deep gasp, the elderly man then continued in a frosty voice, "I know that you were friends with Ji Hao's ancestors, but this shouldn't be the reason for you to blindly support him. You said that he is especially talented, could you tell us, what kind of marvelous things has he done that made you say such things?"

Wulong Yao grinned coldly while he grabbed a magic storage bag tied around his waist. He opened that magic storage bag, following which, three-feet square jade slips, which were as thin as a cicada's wing, flew out from the storage bag one after another. Not long after, hundreds of thousands of jade slips flew out, piled up and floating beside Wulong Yao, nearly as big as a small house.

"This is the Medicine Scripture, compiled by our Magi Palace!" said Wulong Yao while staring at the two elderly man with black gowns, "Back when I first had broken through the senior-level, I had spent entire three years to thoroughly memorize this book; but that kid, Ji Hao, did that only in twenty days."

While speaking, Wulong Yao grabbed another storage bag from around his waist and let another amount of jade slips out.

"The Medicine Scripture had recorded all kinds of magical and powerful materials that can be used as medicine in the world, such as roots, flowers, leaves of plants, and bones, blood, tendons, and flesh of animals, and other mysterious kinds of materials. Different from the Medicine Scripture is the General Records of Magic Medicine. Whether from the four wastelands or the Midland, all kinds of magical medicinal prescriptions that were developed by all the clans in the world have been included in this book. The content of this book is more than the Medicine Scripture by over ten times, but Ji Hao has already memorized everything in this book as well."

The facial expressions of hundreds of elderly men sitting on those black jade boards changed simultaneously. They all turned their faces towards Wulong Yao and stared at him with shining eyes.

The two elderly men with black gowns remained silent, not saying anything.

Far away from these elderly men, the hundred-zhang tall giant, who had fixed Ji Hao's tight armor earlier, had been sitting extra carefully on a gigantic black jade board that was pieced together using hundreds of smaller jade boards. The giant abruptly shouted out harshly, "Don't you two old snakes make troubles here! Seriously, the kid Ji Hao, I like him!"

The giant then continued with a thunderous voice, "I am also wondering how on earth Ji Hao's brain work, he has memorized all those leaves and flower stuff of the old medicine as well? Haha, well, my brain works rather slow, so I spent a hundred and seventy years on memorizing books like Mineral Classic, General Records of Magic Tool, Secret Forging Technique, but that little kid, Ji Hao, has memorized all of them within only two months!"

The giant took a deep breath, took out a huge vat of booze from an unknown place, opened his mouth and gulped two mouthfuls of booze, then let out a sigh of satisfaction. He laughed out loud and said, "Since this little kid has got such talent, we should just let him try! If he can't make it, he could always focus on learning blacksmithing with me!"

Wulong Yao glared at the giant and said, "Even if he couldn't reach the best in every subject, and decide to focus on only one subject, he has to stay with me and learn medicine making!"

Tens of elderly men were shouting simultaneously, everyone yelling that if Ji Hao was unable to achieve what he wanted, he could always shift his focus on learning the inherited secret classics and magic of their respective subjects.

The two elderly men with black long gowns looked very embarrassed now, they glanced at each other, then looked at the other few elderly men, who seemed a bit embarrassed as well. However, none of them showed any sign of saying anything.

Si Wen Ming looked at all those yelling elderly men, then grinned gently and said, "Since you, the elders of the Magi Palace have said so, then let's give Ji Hao an opportunity. From now on, Ji Hao is allowed to use all of the materials possessed by the Magi Palace based on his needs, as long as he doesn't waste them on purpose."

Si Wen Ming then continued with a smile, "I am sincerely looking forward to the emergence of a true versatile Magus here in our Magi Palace."

The elderly man with the black gown abruptly shouted out in anger, "Si Wen Ming! You can't just do whatever you want and go against the rules! In the whole world, have you ever seen a single versatile Magus? How could a person master everything?!"

Si Wen Ming looked at the elderly man with cold eyes, then asked blandly, "Are you sure that there is no such kind of a 'person'?"

Hearing Si Wen Ming's words, the two elderly men with black gowns and all the other people present quivered simultaneously; none of them could let a word out.

Chapter 172: Cultivating Himself in Silence

What does 'not decline to shoulder a responsibility' mean?

Believing that one was going to become the most powerful one while sparing no effort on trying to do so... Taking all available resources, learning as many secret magic and skills as one could, ceaselessly widening his scope of knowledge and strengthening his power, making himself the most powerful one, through all possible methods.

Just like how Ji Hao had thought and done in his previous life.

At sunrise, Ji Hao was sitting on the mountaintop of one of the floating entrance mountains of the Magi Palace and was quietly looking at the newly rising sun, while drinking a pot of Ten-thousand Spirit Soup, which had been cooked by Wulong Yao himself. After drinking, he faced the sun and breathed in thirty-thousand and six-hundred pure wisps of purple smoke, purifying his soul and body with the essence of the sun's power.

The Ten-thousand Spirit Soup was a supportive medicine, made from whole ten thousand kinds of precious spiritual medicinal materials, and had been slowly cooked by Wulong Yao himself with his own spirit magic flame and the spirit blood of a senior-level wild beast that had been drawn out from its heart, continuously being added to the soup during the cooking process.

A pot of Ten-thousand Spirit Soup weighed a million stones and was as hot as melted iron and gold. For ordinary Junior Magi, even a mistaken single drop of this kind of soup could cause all of their internal organs to be burnt, because they couldn't bear the great power contained in the medicine, and their bodies would explode directly.

However, Ji Hao would drink an entire pot of Ten-thousand Spirit Soup every morning. Apart from the fact that he would be drenched in sweat every time after that, but he wouldn't feel any

discomfort at all.

The 129600 meridians inside Ji Hao's body had all now been activated and were greedily absorbing large amounts of power from the Ten-thousand Spirit Soup. Within only half a month, every single one of his meridians began glowing with a faint red light, which showed that he was about to break into the senior-level.

After the morning practice, Ji Hao was free to set up his own schedule.

He could go cook some magical medicines with Wulong Yao, learn how to make talismans from a tutor called Fangfeng E, study about engraving spell symbols into magic tools from Mi Qingkong, or go practice magic tool forging with Kuafu Yan...from the morning to the night, Ji Hao always had plenty of things to do.

Wulong Yao was the most knowledgeable master amongst all of the magical medicine-related tutors of the Magi Palace. Understanding the variations of properties of medicinal materials was one of his specialties, and he had a unique method to precisely control the variations of properties of medicinal materials during the cooking of magical medicines.

Ji Hao had a powerful soul and a spiritual power that could perceive every subtle movement of everything around. His soul was able to perfectly control his own body, therefore, when cooking magical medicines, Ji Hao's moves were even more accurate than Wulong Yao, and had even better control of the variations of properties of medicinal materials compared to Wulong Yao. The strictness and exquisiteness Ji Hao had shown when he took magical medicines made him even look like a machine.

Soon, Wulong Yao began seeing Ji Hao as his very own inheritor, and he taught Ji Hao all of the secret skills he had learned, without any reservation.

Fangfeng E was one of the elders of the powerful Fangfeng Family, which was quite influential amongst the entire humankind. Fangfeng E was the most powerful Magus who had majored in talisman making. Talismans made by him were terrifyingly powerful; once, a jade talisman made by him had frozen an entire area that had a radius of a whole million miles and killed three evil and violent dragons, which were great threats to the humankind.

Ji Hao's powerful soul and great spiritual power allowed him to control his body in an unimaginably precise way, and added with his supreme level abilities of analysis and generalization, he had made a nearly scary achievement on talisman making as well. When he intended to make a certain kind of talisman, he could always accurately find the most appropriate materials, choose the most suitable spell symbols and figure out the perfect structure of those spell symbols, then engrave the spell symbols on the talisman's surface... He could explore the potential of each talisman to an extreme point.

After having learned talisman making for only one month, Ji Hao was able to make talismans which were powerful enough to kill all junior-level Magi, such as 'mad thunder talisman', 'angry lightning talisman', 'bomb flame talisman' and other tens of kinds of talismans for attack... As for other kinds of talismans, which mainly served for supportive purposes, such as ghost-lustrate, blessing, curses and cures, Ji Hao had already mastered nearly a hundred kinds of them.

Ji Hao surprised Fangfeng E, and just like what Wulong Yao had done, Fangfeng E had also decided to teach Ji Hao everything he knew as well, without even the slightest of reservations.

Mi Qingkon was the scrawny old man who had nearly blown himself off because of a mistake he made when trying to develop large scale magic storage tools Ji Hao had seen him once after he firstly woke up in the Magi Palace. Mi Qingkong was definitely the

most knowledgeable one amongst the entire Magi Palace in the sphere of magic formations. He also had great achievements and especially unique views on the construction of all kinds of derivative magic formations.

Dignified and imposing city defensive magic formations, weird and evil blood-offering magic formations, fierce and cruel altars for casting a curse, and even those extremely evil and creepy dark magic formations, Mi Qingkong was able to construct and manipulate any kind of them, easily and smoothly.

Ji Hao's great memory and perception allowed him to make amazing achievements in the learning of magic formations as well.

Within only one month, Ji Hao had mastered all of the entrance level magic formations that had been recorded in the Magi Palace, after which, his accomplishment in the sphere of magic formation was almost equal to ordinary Magi tutors of the Magi Palace.

Mi Qingkong had become too excited after exploring Ji Hao's talent to the point of yelling crazily that he had finally found a true bosom friend, and almost treated Ji Hao as his own son. He protected Ji Hao as if he was a tender flower. He had also put all his other students away, concentrating on cultivating only Ji Hao.

And Kuafu Yan was the giant who had repaired Ji Hao's tight armor earlier. He was born in the Kuafu Family, possessed an incomparably great strength that no one even dared to compete within the entire Magi Palace. Once, Kuafu Yan had made a bet with other master Magi tutors of the Magi Palace after he had gotten drunk; ten Magus kings who were all at the same level as Kuafu Yan joined hands and wrestled against him, but Kuafu Yan had easily defeated all ten of them with a single hand.

With his terrifyingly great strength and especially sensitive perception to metallic minerals, which was contained in the Kuafu family's bloodline, Kuafu Yan had become the best magic treasure making master in the Magi Palace and was able to forge top-Divine-

Level magic treasures only with his peak-Magus-King level power.

Although Ji Hao was now just a Junior Magus, he possessed senior-level physical strength; such an abnormal talent of Ji Hao was highly favored by Kuafu Yan. Moreover, Ji Hao knew quite a lot about all kinds of minerals and other materials, and furthermore, inspired by some of Ji Hao's special new ideas and views about secret techniques regarding alloys and crystals, Kuafu Yan had gained a great improvement on magic treasure forging skills within only two months!

With Ji Hao's suggestion, Kuafu Yan had broken through the bottleneck of his forging skills, creating a very new kind of alloy with the Alloy Cooling Crystallization Secret Technique, and added this new alloy to a piece of magic treasure that he had been continuously working on for a hundred years, then forcibly upgraded this magic treasure into a peak-Divine-Level precious treasure from a high-divine-level magic treasure!

After the precious magic treasure had successfully been upgraded, the entire Magi Palace was shocked, and Kuafu Yan had even danced in excitement. Kuafu Yan got smashingly drunk that night, after which, Ji Hao had naturally become Kuafu Yan's most favorite apprentice. Anyone who dared to say a single bad word about Ji Hao would be cruelly beaten by Kuafu Yan.

Supportive magical medicines had replaced sleep, Ji Hao didn't even need to rest, instead, he soaked himself in the ocean of knowledge every day and night, learning everything he wanted from those powerful and knowledgeable master Magi tutors.

Apart from the Ten-thousand Spirits Soup, Ji Hao could have a senior-level beast each day, exclusively. Furthermore, he was allowed to freely take all kinds of magical medicines that were able to strengthen the human body from different aspects. Whatever experiments he intended to run, he was allowed to use any kind of rare and precious material in the Magi Place's storage.

Breakthroughs that had shocked all those core elders of the Magi Palace were accomplished by Ji Hao one after another.

In Ji Hao's previous life, in order to create the [Mantra Dan of Nine Secret Words], he had studied all kinds of classics that were related to magic powers that he could ever find. In those classics, many fragments of secret contents had been remaining, which recorded something that had been seen as a legend in the world Ji Hao had lived in, in his previous life.

However, if those legendary contents of his previous life were to be brought over to his present life, every single word of those contents would be an extremely precious product of the wisdom of the humankind, and all those secret contents would actually become fully-developed techniques that could be put to use directly.

Ji Hao had combined all he had learned in his previous life with his present life knowledge and generated amazing accomplishments that had been continuously shocking the entire Magi Palace. The bottlenecks of skills, which had troubled quite a few master Magi tutors for nearly a thousand years, had all been smoothly broken through under Ji Hao's unconscious guidance.

As for Ji Hao himself, nourished by all those supportive magic medicines in a force-fed way, he had already reached the peak-junior-level without a hitch.

Half a year had passed.

This day, Ji Hao was holding a jade slip in his hand and pondering upon a difficult problem, when a muffled bell ringing abruptly rose from the Magi Palace.

Chapter 173: Taisi

The Magi Palace had strict rules, therefore, the bell wouldn't have been rung for no reason, and every single ring of the bell had its special meaning.

This time, the bell rang nine times in a row, which meant that the administrators of the Magi Palace were calling all the apprentices under senior-level of the Magi Palace to gather in a particular place. During the past big half of a year, Ji Hao had been through quite a few times of these kinds of things, and he had learned that these kinds of gatherings were either for distributing welfares to apprentices, or the Magi Palace needed to select some apprentices to go out and carry out certain tasks.

For welfares, Ji Hao didn't care that much. After all, he was allowed to use all of the resources possessed by the Magi Palace.

As for tasks, Ji Hao was currently working on how to control the variation of temperatures and conditions of the quenching liquid with magic formations, with Mi Qingkong and Kuafu Yan, in order to improve the quality of magic tools at the moment of quenching. This was an extremely complicated and tedious study, requiring lots of research and experiments. This study had already been put on records by the elders of the Magi Palace, so Ji Hao didn't need to worry about being selected to carry out a task.

However, since the bell had rung, due to the strict rules of the Magi Palace, no matter what Ji Hao had been doing at the moment, he had to get to the gathering spot at his highest speed, as long as he still was an apprentice of the Magi Palace. The elders of the Magi Palace were willing to break rules on some important and special affairs, but in terms of these basic rules and disciplines, even high-level members like Si Wen Ming were not allowed any exception.

With the pair of glowing fiery wings shaking intensely behind his

body, Ji Hao fleetingly darted in the Magi Palace along the Gui Road with large pieces of afterimages behind him.

After having taken large amounts of supportive magical medicines daily for a big half year, all 129600 meridians inside Ji Hao's body were now glowing with bright fiery lights. Each of these meridians were shining like fire essence crystals. His internal power, which was now greater than his fellow Junior Magi by three-hundred times, supported him to fly at an amazingly high speed. On the Gui road, where Ji Hao had flown past, other apprentices who had also been rushing towards the gathering spot, were all shocked by his speed.

Followed by shreds of afterimages, Ji Hao swept across the Gui Road like a stream of raging fire.

On a branch path, two elders of the Magi Palace, who were wearing black clothes, and whose hands were hidden in the sleeves of their clothes and pupils were shining with cold light, were staring at Ji Hao with cold and bland faces. Another elderly man in cyan gown stood aside, continuously rubbing his own hands together; from his huge and seemingly powerful hands, blue veins popped out one after another, letting out muffled popping sounds.

"This kid is pretty good huh...During the past half year, those old men have been seeing him as a treasure." One of the elderly men with black clothes said in a low voice while his eyes narrowed, "This is intolerable, we can't allow this."

The elderly man in cyan gown murmured with half closed eyes, "Old Hook Snake, old Henggong fish, this kid is valued by Si Wen Ming. I am not stupid enough to go against Si Wen Ming, just for helping you."

The other elderly man in black clothes grinned, then responded slowly, "Old Bird, this kid is one of the Southern Wasteland Clans, the Gold Crow Clan clansman. You have been dealing with your own business outside of the Magi Palace for the last few days, so I

assume that you haven't yet heard about this."

The elderly man in cyan gown raised his eyebrows and slowly straightened his body. Bone creaking sounds came from out his body, along with which, his body became tall and straight, with wide shoulders and thin waist, looking especially sturdy and powerful. More astonishingly, his arms were abnormally long, and all his fingertips were reaching till under his knees.

"Hm, a little kid from the Gold Crow Clan... How many years has it been since the last time they had a clansman being selected to join the Magi Palace?" sneered and said the elderly man in a cyan gown, while a beam of arrow-shadow-like light flashed across his pupils.

An elderly man in black clothes then said blandly, "This Ji Hao is quite amazing. Within only a half year, he has gained the favors of all those old men. Whether it is because of his good luck, or he actually has such great talent, at least, the old mediciner, the old blacksmith and a few others have indeed solved quite a few bottleneck problems after they began tutoring this kid."

"Bottleneck problems? What kind of bottleneck problems?" the elderly man in cyan gown raised his eyebrows again in surprise.

"Such as, the old blacksmith suddenly completed a peak-Divine-Level precious magic treasure," answered the elderly man in black clothes. The elderly man in cyan gown frowned when he heard this.

"The old drug maker finally succeeded in developing the Revival from the Death Soup. Whoever died in a battle could be brought back from death if he takes this Revival from the Death Soup within three hours after he has died."

The face of the elderly man in a cyan gown darkened instantly... these words had made him seem sullen and gloomy in whole.

"And, old Mi seems to have already successfully made a storage

magic tool that has an inner space as big as a whole ten rooms. Now he is working on developing larger scale storage magic tools that have inner spaces of a mile radius. I heard that the kid, Ji Hao, and old Mi have changed and restructured a few spell symbols in the storage tool making magic formation together, and Ji Hao has helped a lot."

The sturdy body of the elderly man in cyan gown slightly stooped back down when he heard this, while slowly letting out a sigh.

"Well, no need to say more...just quite a few old men have achieved great breakthroughs lately, and they said that this kid, Ji Hao, is a genius, almost as good as that marvelous person who had founded the Magi Palace back then."

"That man?" the elderly man in cyan gown sneered gibingly and said, "This kid? How can he possibly be compared with that marvelous person?!"

"Now he is weak, but who can say for sure how powerful he'll become in the future?" the elderly man in black clothes smilingly said to the elderly man in cyan gown, "Our Hook Snake Clan and his Henggong Clan are all far away from here, in the dark ocean of the Northern Wasteland, and this kid is a Gold Crow Clan clansman, he cannot influence us."

Clapping their hands smilingly, the two elderly men in black clothes then glanced at each other, turned around and left with weird smiles remaining on their faces. Their bodies quickly flashed for a few times and completely disappeared, not leaving even a trail.

The elderly man in cyan gown frowned again, blinked his eyes and fell into a deep thought. A very long while later, he murmured while slightly sighing, "Such a good kid, even if he couldn't become as great as that marvelous person in the future, with his amazing talents...why did he to be a little bastard from the Gold Crow Clan, why couldn't he be our Ten Day Country's child?"

Ji Hao didn't hear a word of the three elderly men. With his highest speed, Ji Hao had already arrived at the broad square, where the ten main roads of the Magi Palace intersected.

The square was hundreds of miles in radius, and was surrounded by hundreds of meters tall walls; hazy and faint cyan light filled the entire square. Apparently, this square was an independent, folded space that had been created by a certain kind of powerful magic. When Ji Hao arrived, tens of thousands of other apprentices, who stayed closer to the square than Ji Hao, had already arrived there, standing in the square sparsely and scattered.

Ji Hao's name was already well-known by all the higher-level core members of the Magi Palace, however, he barely had any conversation with other ordinary apprentices. Therefore, only a few of the other apprentices in the square took a glance at Ji Hao. Added with the fact he had been staying low and standing at the edge of the square, none of the others noticed him.

Ji Hao preferred to not be disturbed by others. He hid his hands in his sleeves and closed his eyes half, while concentrating on pondering over the structure of a few occult spell symbols in his head.

In one of the Shingon scriptures that Ji Hao had read in his previous life, he had seen a spell symbol structure that was ninety percent similar to this one he had been thinking about right now. At the moment, he was going to combine the knowledge he had learned in his previous life with his current life knowledge, and generate new spell symbol structures, which could burst out greater powers.

While Ji Hao was focused on thinking, a scrawny, torpid, weak and pale boy, who was wearing white clothes and was swinging like a willow twig in the wind while walking, slowly walked over along the Gui Road.

A few tall and muscular boys rushed over behind the scrawny boy, and one of them abruptly pushed him flying into the air, while yelling out.

"Taisi, you wasteful thing! Get the hell out of my way!"

The boy suddenly was pushed into the air and embarrassedly flew towards Ji Hao, bumping against him.

Ji Hao had been concentrating on the spell symbol structure; he subconsciously held the young man up then looked at the few sturdy boys.

Chapter 174: Jiang Yong

"Oi bro, are you ok?"

Ji Hao held the boy in white clothes and asked. Once he touched the boy's body, Ji Hao couldn't help but frown.

The boy was unspeakably skinny, and could probably be blown away by a gust of wind. He was as skinny as a lath, and his body felt like a bunch of dry bones that had been wrapped in human skin, as if he didn't even have any blood or flesh.

Ji Hao even felt that if he took a deep breath and puffed towards this boy as hard as he could, he could directly blow this boy into pieces.

However, inside the body of this boy, streams of great, yet evil and gloomy internal powers were hidden in his meridians, flowing slowly. Ji Hao couldn't sense any vitality coming from out of these power streams. With his great spiritual power, Ji Hao silently and quickly scanned the body of the boy, and was surprised to discover that this boy had whole nine hundred and seventy-two meridians shining with piercing black light inside his body, and all of these meridians were filled with black streams of powers. Ji Hao didn't think that such a scrawny and weak boy was actually a peak-level Junior Magus!

What was even more astonishing for Ji Hao was that on one of the main meridians in the middle of the body, a Magus Acupoint was glowing with bright light. Soon enough, this Magus Acupoint would completely be awakened by his internal power, and the boy would officially break into the Senior Magus Level! Ji Hao roughly estimated that within two months at most, this boy would become a Senior Magus.

However, judging from his appearance, this boy was only fifteen to sixteen years old at maximum, only a few years older than Ji Hao. Such a young Senior Magus! If this boy had been a Gold Crow

Clan kid, Ji Kui and the other elder Maguspriests would definitely have treated him as a precious treasure, giving him all the best stuff.

Thinking about Ji Kui and the other grandpas, Ji Hao naturally let out a smile that came straight from his heart. His smile was gentle and bright, like a bonfire in the cold and dark night, made people felt warm.

The boy in white clothes was skinny and pale, and although he was only shorter than Ji Hao by about the length of half an adult head, his arms and legs were even thinner than thirty percent of Ji Hao's arms and legs. Apart from this, the boy's pupils were grey, and seemed extremely vigilant and he was prepared to defend himself anytime. When Ji Hao held him, the boy subconsciously tightened his entire body, and all of his fine hairs stood straight up like that of a frightened cat.

However, the second Ji Hao let out that smile, the boy slightly paused. He blinked his eyes and ninety percent of the watchfulness in his eyes was instantly gone.

Ji Hao's heart slightly flipped; the watchfulness and defensiveness in this boy's eyes reminded Ji Hao about some of his old friends who he could never meet again. Once, a very long time ago, when he had first met those close friends, who he had been through life and death with together, one of them had been as vigilant and nervous as this boy in white clothes.

Thinking about those friends, Ji Hao's smile became even more gentle and warmer.

"Taisi!", the boy in white clothes slightly coughed and said, while grabbing Ji Hao's arm and standing up. His scrawny body swayed for a few times after he had stood up. He then stooped his body, coughed and said, "My name is Taisi."

"Ji Hao," said Ji Hao. Ji Hao let out a sigh, slapped Taisi's shoulder with a frown and shook his own head, after which he

said, "Taisi, my bro, this is the first time that I actually see a man as skinny as you. You have to build up your health! Hm, wait a moment!"

While speaking, Ji Hao rummaged in the storage bag tied around his waist. During all these days he had been practicing magic medicine making with Wulong Yao, since he was allowed to take any material he needed from the Magi Palace's storage, he had cooked over hundreds of weird types of magical medicines when he had been in the mood, and usually he would take those self-made magical medicines with him.

After rummaging for a while, Ji Hao took out a human-head-size jade jar and thrust it in Taisi's hand and said, "This is the Dragon Embryo Pill made by myself, and named by me too. I have added marrow and spirit blood of a one-thousand years old blood dragon in this magic medicine for seriously injured people. These pills can quickly replenish the lost blood."

The corners of Taisi's mouth twitched, he looked at Ji Hao's hand which was pressed on his own shoulder, slightly frowned, threw the jade jar back to Ji Hao and said while coughing, "I...don't want to owe you anything. I know very well about my own body condition. Eh, you, sh-shouldn't get too close to me, otherwise, you will catch troubles."

Taisi seemed like a sensitive person. He took two steps backwards, politely cupped his own hands towards Ji Hao and deeply bowed in front of Ji Hao, after which he turned around while staggering and intending to leave.

The few sturdy boys, who had just pushed Taisi flying into the air walked over with big steps, the body of one of them glowing in a looming fiery light. On the middle of that boy's chest, a sphere of fiery light was shining; apparently that was a newly awakened Magus Acupoint. This boy, who couldn't yet freely control his own power, pressed his palm hard on Taisi's shoulder while laughing loudly.

"Taisi! Haha! We hadn't seen you there just now, and accidentally bumped you away, haha, we didn't mean it!" The group of boys then laughed out loud simultaneously, their laughter filled with vicious pride and unscrupulousness.

Ji Hao's face darkened, and anger rose from his heart. When these boys pushed Taisi up into the air they had clearly called Taisi's name, but now they claimed that they hadn't meant it. It was obvious that they wanted nothing else but trouble.

Taisi lowered his head, opened his mouth and murmured in a very low voice, "No...no it's ok, I, I..."

Before he finished his sentence, the boy who had a newly awakened Magus Acupoint and was releasing a strong sense of power all the time, abruptly grabbed Taisi's shoulder and held him hard. This boy had already broken into the senior-level, and was about three-meter tall, but Tai was less than two meters tall, even shorter than Ji Hao. It was like a muscular bear holding a thin stick, and seemed as if Taisi could be crushed into pieces by the strong boy anytime now.

The boy pressed his hand on Taisi's head while squeezing Taisi's body hard with his arms, proudly spat towards the ground and said, "Taisi, what did you say when I talked to you an year ago? You said that I was not good enough for your sister Shaosi! Now I am a Senior Magus! I'm an year younger than you, and I am already a Senior Magus! Amongst the entire Magi Palace, young Senior Magi like me are no more than three-thousand!"

Ji Hao's heart suddenly pounded, he was badly shocked to the point that even his pupils had shrunk to the size of a pinpoint!

He had already tried his best to overestimate the power of the Magi Palace, but he could never even have dreamt that in this Magi Palace, which showed no sign of its real power, there were three-thousand young Senior Magi, who were all under fifteen years of age!

Compared with the Gold Crow Clan, many Gold Crow Clan Senior Magi had broken into the senior-level after being a hundred years old - the power and potential of the Magi Palace were terrifying!

"Now, do you still think that I am not good enough for your sister?"

The boy gripped Taisi's head with his hand, his five fingers slightly grasped and Taisi's head instantly let out a weird popping sound. Watching all this, Ji Hao was even afraid that Taisi's head would directly be crushed in the hands of this boy.

"Do you think that I, Jiang Yong, am still not good enough for your sister?! Be nice, and just betroth your sister to me, after that, no one will dare to bully you in the Magi Palace!" the boy then yelled.

Ji Hao raised his eyebrows, looked at Jiang Yong, whose body was wrapped in bright fiery light, and abruptly asked, "Jiang Yong? With fire power? Did you come from the Southern Wasteland?"

Jiang Yong glanced at Ji Hao, then responded impatiently, "That's right... I, Jiang Yong, came from the Southern Wasteland Bi Fang Clan! What? Are you going to fight for this wasteful thing?"

Ji Hao grinned to Jiang Yong and said, "Do you mean that as long as Taisi betroths his sister to you, no one in the Magi Palace will dare to bully him?"

Jiang Yong proudly raised his head, sneered and said, "I am a Senior Magi, if he..."

Ji Hao suddenly rushed up and threw a heavy punch at Jiang Yong's face, directly smashing his nose, eyes and teeth into his face. Blood splashed out, and Jiang Yong was sent flying backwards while howling and vomiting blood, leaving a beautiful

arc of fiery light in the air, then thudded against the ground, seven to eight miles away from Ji Hao.

Ji Hao waved his hand, trying to get rid of the blood on his hand, while saying blandly, "Then, if someone bullies you, what the hell will you do?"

The surrounding area suddenly fell into a deadly silence. On the Jia Road, a few elders of the Magi Palace, who were wearing long gowns, and were about to walk into the square, seeing Ji Hao was going mad and had punched Jiang Yong, instantly turned around, shook their bodies and disappeared.

Chapter 175: Public Enemy

"Ba-bastard!"

Jiang Yong spat out mouthfuls of blood. The power contained in the blood of a Senior Magus was as great as the power of the dragon kind. At the moment, all tens of thousands of apprentices had heard the loud swooshing sound coming from Jiang Yong's body, which was the sound made by his blood when gushing fleetingly in his blood vessels.

Ji Hao's fist had punched into Jiang Yong's entire face and deeply hollowed his face. However, while Jiang Yong was cursing loudly, the hollowed wound on his face had quickly cured by itself, and his face had completely recovered within only the span of two breaths.

Jang Yong pressed his hands against the ground and suddenly leaped high into the air, over a hundred zhang high from the ground, just like a grasshopper; his eyes filled with anger. He then stretched his arms and left a sharp arc beam of light in the air, darting towards Ji Hao from the air.

Behind Jiang Yong's body, an eye-piercing sphere of light abruptly appeared, within which, a pair of long and slim wings that were smooth-shaped stretched out. The pair of wings vibrated intensely, and pushed Jiang Yong's muscular body down fleetingly, leaving shreds of afterimages behind.

"The Magical Bi Fang Wings." Ji Hao let out a sneer, and quickly recalled all the information with regards to this special ability that could only have been endowed by the Bi Fang Clan bloodline.

It had been ten-thousand years since the Gold Crow Clan was forced to become one of the dependent clans of the Bi Fang Clan. During all these years, the Gold Crow Clan gained a clear understanding about all kinds of secret magic, skills, and abilities. The |Magical Bi Fang Wings| had incomparably high flying speed, and would be extremely difficult to deal with, if coordinated with

other fighting skills.

However, the Magical Bi Fang Wings were way too violent and fierce, but less flexible than Ji Hao's fiery wings by far.

Ji Hao didn't prepare to dodge. In his eyes, Jiang Yong was no one but a little Bi Fang kid who had just broken through into the senior-level, and not yet qualified to make him dodge.

Looking at Jiang Yong, who was diving down from the air and whose face showed anger, Ji Hao laughed out loud. A sense of power suddenly spread out from his body, which seemed slim and not as strong, right after which, both of his arms expanded to three times thicker than usual.

"Piss off!" Ji Hao turned his face away and didn't even take another glance at Jiang Yong. Purely depending on his fighting instinct, he then threw a sideway punch towards the air.

Jiang Yong's fist bumped right against Ji Hao's fist. Every apprentice that was present heard a horrible boom and saw Jiang Yong's fist shatter like an egg. Blood splashed out and bone fragments flew everywhere. Large amounts of hot, fresh blood spurted out from his wound, and poured on the ground while letting out sizzling sounds.

The blood of a Senior Magus was as heavy as mercury, and what Jiang Yong had been practicing were fire-related fighting skills of the Bi Fang Clan, which is why, his blood was even hotter. His right arm had completely been blown off, and the blood that was spurting out from the wound on his shoulders was shining with a bright fiery light and was spreading a terrifyingly great heat, just like the lava that had erupted from the vent of a volcano.

Jiang Yong howled out in pain again and was sent flying back along exactly the same path he had come, then loudly thudded against the ground with his head.

"Ji Hao, you have caused yourself trouble." Taisi stood behind Ji

Hao stooping and said torpidly, "You have wounded Jiang Yong badly, you have caused yourself trouble... hmm, a very big one."

Ji Hao swung his hand and threw the blood on his hand away, then carelessly sneered, looking at Jiang Yong who lied on the ground miles away while screaming in pain, and said, "Trouble? What kind of trouble can it be? I have kept every word of the Magi Palace's rule in my head, according to which, as long as no one was killed in a fight between apprentices, no rule was violated."

Taisi paused for a moment then shook his head, then said, "I didn't mean that when I said that you have caused yourself trouble. You know, things like rules, can't be that useful."

Taisi was short and scrawny, and the sense of power released from his body was extremely weak. His voice sounded torpid, like the sound of a ghost that had come out of a ten-thousand years old coffin, and was seriously unpleasant to hear.

However, from his voice, Ji Hao sensed a slight trace of care. He turned his head around while laughing, nodded towards Taisi in a friendly manner, and said, "Hm, don't worry... no matter what kind of trouble that is, I am never afraid of troubles. If they ever dare to provoke me, it will be their trouble."

A few other boys who were with Jiang Yong earlier hurriedly rushed up to Jiang Yong and together held him up from the ground. One of them took out a medicine pack and grabbed a handful of red ointment and pressed it against Jiang Yong's wound.

"Ahhh!!!!!"

Jiang Yong instantly screamed out hoarsely in pain and began twitching his body, in the meanwhile, large amounts of blood mist spurted out from the wound on his shoulder.

The pungent scent of that ointment quickly spread in the air, and a few miles away, Ji Hao sniffed, then soon recognized what kind

of ointment this was; it was the Boa Marrow ointment. The marrow of boas was the main ingredient of this ointment and added with other tens of kinds of essence distillations of venoms of different kinds of poisonous bugs, this ointment was quite powerful.

Although in the Magi Palace, the Boa Marrow ointment was only one of the most ordinary elementary level ointment, it had magically great effect in re-growing broken limbs. Jiang Yong had just broken into the Senior-Level, and his bloodline power was not yet great enough. Therefore, his body was only able to cure normal wounds by itself, but for serious wounds like broken limbs, he had to rely on the effects of medicines to recover.

As for the prescription of the Boa Marrow ointment...

The elders of the Magi Palace only cared about the effects of medicines, and never even thought about how wounded people would feel when using those medicines. All they cared about was if the medicines were able to cure. Whether the wounded people would suffer in great pain or even die in pain, they wouldn't even go there.

The Boa Marrow ointment was very powerful and effective, as fierce as snakes and scorpions. At the moment, Jiang Yong was shedding streams of tears and mucus; he even let out a series of loud farts. All the surrounding female apprentices frowned and walked away one after another, and only groups of boys stayed around him and loudly laughed at him.

"Jiang Yong, you have humiliated the Bi Fang Clan!"

"Eh, not only the Bi Fang Clan, I am wondering if all of your Southern Wasteland men are useless cowards like you?!"

"Only a handful of Boa Marrow ointment has made him cry like this. Eh, I see, the Southern Wasteland has indeed fallen, it's obvious that Zhu Rong family, the family of the Fire God, has fallen as well. All of their people are cowards, hmm...the Zhu Rong

family..." A boy in black clothes said loudly; his body was wrapped in faint and looming water mist, apparently, this boy came from a Northern Wasteland clan.

Suddenly, two silhouettes, which had raging flame streams and fiery light rotating around them, darted out from the crowd and one of them instantly threw a heavy kick on the back of the waist of the boy who had been talking.

Loud bone cracking sounds came from inside the body of that boy, his vertebra lumbalis was shattered by the kick and bone fragments punctured his body from the inside and darted out. The boy fell to the ground while screaming and howling, after which, a large foot, which was wrapped by flame streams and fiery lights as well, stamped hard on his head.

Stepping on the head of the Northern Wasteland's boy was another boy who had darted out of the crowd earlier; his body was also shrouded in fiery light and was as muscular as the one who just had thrown out the kick. Judging by his appearance, he was at most five to six years older than Ji Hao, however, the sense of power released from his body was even stronger than that of Ji Xia.

"Kid, no matter where you came from, you have wounded Jiang Yong and humiliated our Southern Wasteland warriors in front of all these people. Today, we have to give you a lesson!"

The boy who had kicked the Northern Wasteland's boy turned around, seriously and harshly yelled at Ji Hao, "I saw you attack Jiang Yong earlier, you have also practiced fire-related fighting skills. I assume that you came from the Southern Wasteland as well, didn't you? We are all Southern Wasteland people, how dare you launch an attack and wound one of our own, before we allow you?!"

Hundreds of boys, whose bodies were wrapped in flames and fiery light streams, and were releasing strong senses of Senior-

Level powers, darted out simultaneously from the few main roads and silently approached Ji Hao.

All of their eyes had been shining with fierce lights. Without a doubt, they were now seeing Ji Hao as an enemy.

Chapter 176: Society

"Southern Wasteland Society!"

"This kid is gonna suffer."

"Ha, chip in, chip in! Ten jade coins, I bet this kid will be knocked down within ten breaths!"

"Five coins! Seven breaths! This kid can hold for seven breaths at most! Haven't you seen those few guys?!"

"Eh? Have all of the 'four Dragons', 'four Phoenixes', 'four Kylins' of the Southern Wasteland Society come?! When did they return?! Such a bad luck kid!"

Ji Hao was standing still, calmly looking at over a hundred young Senior Magi, who were rushing over in rage. He exclaimed silently, once again the power of the Magi Palace was really terrifying. All of these boys, who were only a few years older than him, were already Senior Magi. Furthermore, the bodies of these few boys rushing in the front were thickly dotted with fiery light spots; each of them had nearly a hundred awakened Magus Acupoints!

Once a Senior Magus awakened their Magus Acupoints, the amount of power contained in each of the Magus Acupoint was at the very least equal to the total power of a peak-level Junior Magus. If a Senior Magus had a hundred awakened Magus Acupoints, he would be hundred times more powerful than how powerful he had been as a peak-level Junior Magus. Also, the power of a Senior Magus was a lot purer and of a much higher quality than the power of a Junior Magus.

Were these the so-called elites of the Southern Wasteland Society? Including the so-called 'four Dragons', 'four Phoenixes', 'four Kylins'?

Ji Hao looked at these aggressive, quickly approaching boys, shook his head, and turned his eyes to those other apprentices who

were talking and watching from afar.

All those boys who were talking and just had taken a bet on Ji Hao had intentionally been restraining their own sense of power. Ji Hao had sensed from the bodies of these boys that they were not worse than the leaders of the Southern Wasteland Society. These boys were divided into seven or eight small groups.

One group of them had bodies shrouded by cyan light streams, which were spreading a strong sense of life force energy. These boys should be from the Eastern Wasteland.

Another group of them had their bodies wrapped in faint and looming watery mist. Wherever they stood, a strong sense of cold and evil power would fill the entire space; without a doubt, these boys belonged to the Water God of the Northern Wasteland.

The third group of boys was releasing an especially sharp sense of power. All of them were standing straight with their arms crossed in front of their chests, and looked as if they were sharp and shining swords that just had been pulled out of their sheaths. It felt as if there were invisible spearheads that were surrounding these boys, which were capable of taking the breath of others away from a distance of tens of miles. Apparently, these boys were the elites from the Western Wasteland.

Apart from these three groups, Ji Hao had sensed great and special powers from the few other groups. Each group had their own specialties, and all of them seemed very powerful.

Seeing Ji Hao looking around so carelessly, the boys of the Southern Wasteland Society became even angrier. They rushed up to Ji Hao and surrounded Ji Hao and Taisi. One of them, who was especially sturdy and muscular, looking quite young but much taller and stronger than Ji Hao, abruptly pushed Ji Hao from his shoulder while he yelled out.

"Kid! What are you looking at?! You..."

After the boy had thrust out his arm, Ji Hao accurately gripped his wrist within his five fingers.

A stream of great power that felt as violent as that of an earthquake instantly bumped into Ji Hao's hand through the wrist of the boy. Ji Hao subconsciously tightened his hand and sent all of his strength into his five fingers. All this time, the Magi Palace had spared no expense in cultivating Ji Hao. Each day he would eat an entire senior-level wild beast, which caused his current physical strength to be equal to that of two or three senior-level wild beasts together; add to that the fact that the physical strength of wild beasts were a few times greater than humans at the same level, to begin with.

After Ji Hao had sent his strength into his fingers, clear bone-cracking sound came from the boy's wrist, along with which, the facial expression of the tall and sturdy boy suddenly changed. All the others saw his swelled muscles be pinched flat by Ji Hao's five fingers and five finger-shaped dark blue bruises were left on his wrist.

"Yao Kaiyuan, the head of the Southern Wasteland Society's 'four Dragons', his was not that good!"

Words filled with scorn and disdain instantly came from out the crowd.

Ji Hao understood instantly that this boy had come from the Fire Dragon Clan of the Southern Wasteland. The Fire Dragon Clan was a large scale clan, which was even far more powerful than the Bi Fang Clan. Amongst all the clans of the Southern Wasteland, the Fire Dragon Clan was certainly a top-ranked, powerful clan. Similar to the family name Ji in the Gold Crow Clan, Yao was the main family name within the Fire Dragon Clan, which most of their clansmen possessed. Yao was also one of the purest and most historical family name amongst all the family names of the humankind.

"Yao Kaiyuan?" Ji Hao didn't loosen his fingers, and slowly pressed Yao Kaiyuan's arm downwards. With his strength that was a few times greater than Yao Yao Kaiyuan's strength, Ji Hao forced Yao Kaiyuan's upper body to decline slowly along with his arm. Meanwhile, Yao Kaiyuan's body gradually stooped down as well.

Yao Kaiyuan stared at Ji Hao with eyes full of rage. He gnashed his teeth and made efforts to reverse the disadvantage a few times, but Ji Hao's strength was way too great. He didn't know that the Bu Tian Bu Lou Magic Spell had given Ji Hao an unspeakably solid body.

"You people don't even know what actually has happened and blindly stood up, do you really think that I'm a pushover?" said Ji Hao while staring coldly at Yao Kaiyuan, who had cold sweat pouring down his forehead in streams at the moment. He then sneered in a low voice and continued, "Or are you just used to be only violent instead of reasonable?"

Yao Kaiyuan didn't respond and only glared at Ji Hao. Abruptly, large flame flakes spurted out from his body, and the strong and fierce sense of power released from his body suddenly transformed into countless solid, sharp, scale-shaped spell symbols, which then closely attached to his body. After which, his body instantly grew a meter taller.

"Yao Kaiyuan, aren't you ashamed? You are the head of the Southern Wasteland Society's 'four Dragons', and the son of the Southern Wasteland Fire Dragon Clan warriors leader... look at what are you doing now! You couldn't defeat a little kid with your strength and now you're going to activate your bloodline power to bully a Junior Magus, seriously?!" Standing aside, a boy wrapped in watery mist immediately ridiculed.

Yao Kaiyuan sneered, then thrust another hand out, grabbing Ji Hao's shoulder and growled out.

"Up!!"

He instantly sent his power into his hand, attempting to carry Ji Hao up high into the air then smash Ji Hao hard against the ground. He had already decided that he had to at least break a hundred of Ji Hao's bones to warn everyone who intended to challenge him.

However, at the same moment Ji Hao also let out a great shout. Golden-red fiery lights darted out from his body and transformed into countless Gold Crow feather-like spell symbols and attached onto his body. His slim body suddenly grew muscular and half a foot taller. Ji Hao stretched his arm, crossed Yao Kaiyuan's arm, which had swelled to as thick as Ji Hao's waist, then vibrated intensely with all of his power.

Yao Kaiyuan was purely depending on his great power, which was very straightforward, just like a wild beast living in the jungle; the power he had just let out was simply great and violent.

But Ji Hao had just vibrated his arm violently as well. Different from Yao Kaiyuan's power, Ji Hao had used the skills that he had learned from the experiences during fights in both, his current life and previous life, when he launched this vibration.

Yao Kaiyuan's power was as great as a mountain that was falling from the air, incomparably overbearing... while Ji Hao's power was like the flow of a great river, turbulent and billowy, yet flexible and smooth, that was able to strike on Yao Kaiyuan's body through the gaps between Yao Kaiyuan's violent and straightforward power streams.

Along with another series of bone-creaking sounds, Yao Taiyuan's fingers, wrists, arms, shoulders, and all the other joints were dislocated by Ji Hao. Yao Taiyuan screamed out in pain and Ji Hao grabbed his waist, raised him high into the air then smashed him hard against the ground.

Large amounts of spell symbols lit up on the ground, which instantly turned the ground incomparably solid. Yao Kaiyuan's

body heavily thudded against the ground, blood gushed out of his mouth and even his eyeballs had nearly popped out from his eye sockets.

A fierce gust of wind blew across Ji Hao's face from behind him, followed by which another muscular boy leapt into the air, raised his hands and crooked his fingers into a dragon claw shape, scratching towards Ji Hao's cervical vertebra and lumbar vertebra.

Ji Hao sneered once again. He had spread his spiritual power out long ago, and no one could sneak attack him under his perceptive spiritual power.

He had already prepared well for this attack. He planned to let this sneak attacker scratch and break a little bit of his skin, then teach him a good lesson in the most potent and cruel way, which he would never be able to forget in his entire life.

But before Ji Hao had moved, Taisi took a sideway step while gritting his teeth, then stretched his arms and shielded Ji Hao's back.

"Shameless!!" Taisi snorted scornfully, then yelled.

Chapter 177: Pride

Compared to all those young Senior Magi who had surrounded them, Taisi was much scrawnier, shorter, and also weaker, just like a sheep that was surrounded by a group of bears. Whether it was body shape or sense of power, those young senior Magi could completely crush Taisi. No one doubted that any of those young Senior Magi could blow Taisi's head off with only one finger.

However, facing the boy who attempted to sneak attack Ji Hao, Taisi gritted his teeth and stretched his armed, shielding Ji Hao without any hesitation. He straightened his waist and his eyes shined with two spots of bright lights in his hollowed eye sockets. Although he seemed incredibly weak, but at this moment, he released a sense of power that was almost as strong as the one who was launching the sneak attack.

But that was only the sense of power.

The boy who had leapt into the air and bent his fingers into dragon claw shapes briefly paused, then let out a vicious smile. Streams of flames spurted out from all ten of his fingertips - the silent sneak attack had turned into a fierce frontal attack which had a vast effect, just like an angry dragon dashing out of the sea and madly launching out attacks.

The air within miles around suddenly became scorching hot. The boy grinned hideously and said, "Taisi, you useless thing! You have sought this out for yourself! Haha, your sister Shaosi can't blame me for beating you too hard no matter how, because you asked for this yourself!"

The ten fingers of the boy buckled on Taisi's joints within a blink of eyes, right after which, Yao Kaiyuan shouted out in anger.

"Trash him!!"

The boy's eyes instantly became cold and cruel. Initially he had

only intended to make fun of Taisi, punch many times, cause a few of his bones to break and make him suffer. But now, raging fire streams suddenly darted out from his palms. As Yao Kaiyuan had shouted, this boy directly launched a deadly attack. He had activated his Spirit Magic Flame, intending to burn Taisi's limbs and destroy his meridians, which would completely ruin his future as a Magus.

The Magi Palace was powerful and with great potential for a genius like Ji Hao, who was valued by those elders; he was allowed to access all kinds of resources limitlessly. However, the Magi Palace was also cold and cruel for apprentices like Taisi, who were not as good as the others. If they were trashed in fights between apprentices, all the Magi Palace would do was letting them stay there peacefully for the rest of their lives, but the Magi Palace would not waste another pill or magic medicine on them.

The flame, exploding out from the boy's palms, was raging and bright, containing sparkling golden light spots. This was one of the features of the True Dragon Magic Flame, which was possessed only by the Fire Dragon Clan. Those golden light spots contained power of real dragons that had been inherited by the Fire Dragon Clan. The powers of real dragons were fierce, violent, and were able to destroy everything in the entire world.

Anger began to rise in Ji Hao's heart. They all were apprentices of the Magi Palace; no one possessed higher status than the others. But those boys were attempting to disable an innocent person for no reason, how dare they?! Did these Fire Dragon Clan people truly see themselves as gods, who were allowed to rule the lives of others?!

Taisi took a deep breath, then he puffed out his hollowed chest towards the boy's fiery palms.

The following move happened within a single moment, and Taisi had only enough time to yell two words in a high-pitched voice.

"Ji Hao! Watch out!"

Ji Hao growled out while swinging his black dagger upwards. The black dagger sliced the air and left a faint-blood-red beam of light in the air. Spell symbols that ignited fire sparks lit up on the dagger's edge and Ji Hao raised the dagger high, then gently sliced down along an arc.

"Wanna trash Taisi? I'll trash you first!" growled Ji Hao harshly in a deep voice, while the black dagger suddenly reached the boy's palms. An arc-shaped light stream that was generated by the [Sky Opening] magically flashed up to the boy's face through the slight gap between his two palms. The beam of light flashed in front of the boy, then split into two. Both shoulders of the boy simultaneously spurted blood streams, and he let out a loud howl, while fleeing embarrassedly backwards.

Along with two thudding sounds, both arms of the boy fell onto the ground with a sphere of golden-red flame attached to each of them, burning and sizzling his arms. About three to five breaths later, both arms of the boy had been burned into fiery light spheres, quickly dissipating after that in the air.

The boy quickly stepped back while crying in pain and fear. Fiery light darted out from the wounds on his shoulders from time to time. Ji Hao hated the ruthlessness of this boy, so he had activated the black dagger and sent a slight stream of pure Gold Crow Flame into his body. With the great power of this inherited magic treasure, Ji Hao had burned all of the boy's meridians that were located near his shoulders, into a mess.

"Yao Kaijiang has paid for his evil! Haha! He was so proud and reckless! He deserved this!"

"Ha! What did I say months ago? Yao Kaijiang, this kid was too proud and arrogant; someone would teach him a lesson sooner or later!"

"Interesting! Interesting! The Southern Wasteland people are

fighting against themselves! A group of baby wolves biting and bleeding each other, it's real interesting!"

More and more apprentices were coming to the square; they separated into tens of distinctive small groups, watching this fight from afar. They could see that Yao Kaijiang, who attempted to sneak attack Ji Hao earlier, was now badly wounded, and apparently, his meridians near his shoulders were seriously injured as well. Instantly, all kinds of sarcastic remarks were made.

Yao Kaijiang cursed loudly in pain. He screamed madly while tens of awakened Magus Acupoints near his chest lit up and spurted our dazzling fiery lights; he was trying his best to manipulate his spirit blood to cure those damaged meridians and to regrow his broken arms.

However, the Gold Crow Flame that Ji Hao had sent into his body was strangely powerful. Within piercing fiery light and raging flames, Yao Kaijiang's skin and muscles stayed scorched. No matter how hard he tried to manipulate his spirit blood, his wounds only squirmed slowly, and were far away from curing.

The boys of the Southern Wasteland Society were becoming angrier and angrier. Along with Yao Kaijiang's roaring, over a hundred boys activated their bloodline power simultaneously. Instantly, all kinds of fiery silhouettes appeared around their bodies one after another - fiery Dragons, fiery Phoenixes and fiery Kylins. These boys had activated their inherited magic treasures, put on armors, and pulled out weapons as well, approaching Ji Hao and Taisi with big steps.

Ji Hao immediately grabbed Taisi's shoulder and pulled Taisi behind his body, making a protective gesture and said, "Taisi, be careful! Ha, these idiots just won't stop, will they? I have to let them know what friendly mutual help is, and what modesty is!"

Ji Hao's tight armor let out streams of bright cyan light and

rotated around Ji Hao's body; within the cyan light, tens of lotuses were spinning. Not long after, Ji Hao's body was entirely wrapped by a layer of water ripple-like clear light streams.

The armor made by Po was able to block any attack that was launched by ordinary Senior Magi, and Kuafu Yan had added large amounts of precious materials into this armor when he repaired it. Although Kuafu Yan's skill was not as good as Po, with all those precious materials, the defensive power of this tight armor was improved further by thirty percent.

Nearly a hundred Senior Magi rushed over in rage, looking very scary, but to be honest, Ji Hao didn't even take them seriously.

But Taisi unyieldingly swung his shoulder and forcibly got rid of Ji Hao's hand. Ji Hao only felt a shock on his fingers and then along with a bone-creaking sound, he found out that only a piece of Taisi's clothes were left in his hand. Taisi had already taken two steps forward and pulled out a white bone cane, standing behind Ji Hao.

"Do not look down on me, although I am...a bit weaker than the others, I am definitely not a pushover!"

"Ji Hao, you're a nice person...do you dare to fight against them with me? You have caused yourself a big trouble, I tell you!"

A trace of proudness emerged on Taisi's face.

Ji Hao paused for a short moment, then gripped his black dagger while letting out a loud laughter, and slightly turned his body, shielding half of Taisi's body behind him, after which he responded to Taisi.

"Ha, interesting! Taisi, you're a nice person too!"

"Trouble? Why should I worry about any trouble? I'll take the front, and you stay at the back...don't show any mercy at all!"

A faint beam of fiendish light flashed across Taisi's pupils... He gritted his teeth again, letting out a moan that sounded like the

whimper of a baby beast, then slowly said, "Mercy? I...never show mercy!"

Chapter 178: Infuriating

"Ha!"

Ji Hao laughed out loud in excitement, then waved his left hand hard in the air and instantly threw out a series of punches, just like a fierce rainstorm that went roaring and swooshing towards the enemies.

With the black dagger held in his right hand, he threw out several smooth arcs into the air, one after another. Ji Hao showed completely no misgivings about the possible counterforce which the Sky-Opening could cause, and had thrown out thirty-six arcs within a single moment. Thirty-six dazzling arcs that were launched by the Sky-Opening crossed each other, looking like a beautiful blooming flower, flying towards those young Senior Magi along with a stream of an unspeakably mysterious sense of power.

Nearly a hundred Senior Magi of the Southern Wasteland Society had simultaneously launched attacks towards Ji Hao!

Although everything was started by Jiang Yong for bullying Taisi, in this real fight, those proud young Senior Magi still instinctively avoided Taisi's weak and scrawny body, focusing solely on Ji Hao.

"Cripple this bastard first! How dare he offend our great Southern Wasteland Society?!" yelled a young Senior Magus, who had a large cloud of raging flame blazing behind him, within which, a crystal-like glowing red fiery Kylin was roaring towards the sky. A stream of flame that seemed capable of purifying the souls of people and weakening all kinds of thoughts by force spurted suddenly from its mouth.

The Kylin was an auspicious and legendary beast, symbolizing great luck. In the Southern Wasteland, the totem that was worshipped by the Fire Kylin Clan was nothing else but the Kylin. The magic flame of the Kylin that their clansmen possessed was

unable to harm the bodies of the humans, but was capable of directly influencing their souls, enabling them to win even without a fight.

Once the streams of magic flames of the Kylin had been spurted out, Ji Hao had somehow suddenly been distracted and his moves, which had been smooth and fast, had immediately slowed down by thirty percent, showing countless weaknesses instantly. Nearly a hundred Senior Magi started simultaneously laughing out loud. The next moment, hundreds of attacks simultaneously fell onto Ji Hao's body.

Ji Hao had activated all of his 129600 meridians, therefore, only the amount of power contained in his meridians was three-hundred times more than the total amount of power of any peak-level Junior Magus. When a Senior Magus had awakened hundred Magus Acupoints, his total power would only be around a hundred times more than the Junior Magus Level. As such, Ji Hao's current power was around three times more than that of these ordinary Senior Magi, even though he himself was only a Junior Magus.

Although the quality of his current power was not as good as the powers of Senior Magi, with the great amount of power, Ji Hao was easily capable of contending against any ordinary Senior Magus who had about a hundred awakened Magus Acupoints.

Apart from the power contained in his meridians, Ji Hao still had the power contained within his Golden Dan. He had been working on cultivating both, his meridian's power and his Golden Dan's power all this time, and the power contained in his Golden Dan had always been greater than the former. Therefore, with the Golden Dan, Ji Hao was now about a hundred times more powerful than any ordinary Senior Magi who had about a hundred awakened Magus Acupoints, along with the armor made by Po, which had been improved by Kuafu Yan in defensive power.

With the three factors given above, Ji Hao had no reason to worry about the commencing fight. His whole body was wrapped

in clear and bright light streams, and all of the lotuses that were condensed by the clear light streams had transformed into lotus-shaped spell symbols, which appeared on the surface of Ji Hao's armor, as if they were engraved on the armor itself by sharp knives.

Thunderous booms rose one after another, while hundreds of fierce and violent attacks struck on Ji Hao's body along with a horribly high temperature.

The other apprentices, who had been watching this fight, had begun to sigh now.

"What is that kid's name again? Ji Hao? He's dead."

"Dead or crippled, which clan did he come from? He's got some balls to dare to stand against the Southern Wasteland Society!"

"Eh...such a shame... I was hoping that he could wound more of the idiots from the Southern Wasteland Society."

Those conversations turned into voice streams and spread out to those in the vicinity, only, the facial expressions of those Southern Wasteland Society's boys suddenly changed. The moment their fists clashed against Ji Hao's body, the only thing they felt was Ji Hao's body being strangely solid, as if they had punched a top-quality jade that had the tender face of a baby. Their fists vibrated due to their own powers, bringing them great pain. However, none of them had been able to crack Ji Hao's armor even the slightest bit or dent the defensive power that was shrouding his body.

All kinds of inherited magic treasures that had been thrown out by them had struck against Ji Hao's body as well, however, all these inherited magic treasures, which could usually break anything, were now letting out buzzing sounds. All of these inherited magic treasures were blocked by the great defensive power of Ji Hao's armor - these inherited magic treasures, which had been fighting with generations of Magi for at least ten-thousand years, and had enough fighting experiences, were now

letting their owners know directly that they were not able to break through Ji Hao's defensive power.

A few precious treasures that had come from special sources had even informed their owners that probably only Magus King Level power would be able to break through the faint layer of clear light which was shrouding Ji Hao and seemed insignificant.

Ji Hao's body was vibrating intensely. Nearly a hundred Senior Magi had simultaneously launched attacks onto Ji Hao. Their punches were nothing to Ji Hao and he felt no more than some scratching and itching. Every single of their inherited magic treasure were capable of unleashing the power of at least a Senior Magus. But there were tens of inherited magic treasures that had been unable to fully release their power due to their owners not being strong enough. Ji Hao however, had been able to sense that the power contained in these inherited magic treasures were slightly greater and purer compared to the other inherited treasures, and slightly resembled the power of a Magus King Level.

Attacks launched by all these young Senior Magi merged together, and the momentary attacking power had indeed reached the level of a Magus King.

Ji Hao's armor shook intensely and blocked most of the attacking power for Ji Hao, while the rest of the slightly remaining part of power struck directly onto Ji Hao's body through the armor.

Thanks to the generosity of the Magi Palace, each day Ji Hao had been given a senior-level wild beast to eat... Therefore, his physical strength was now many times greater than that of ordinary Senior Magi. The remaining attacking power caused Ji Hao's bones to creak loudly, and all of his internal organs shook violently; his eyes, nostrils, mouth and ears, each had a stream of blood suddenly shoot out over a distance of tens of zhang far.

But that was all. Nearly a hundred Senior Magi attacked Ji Hao simultaneously, but that was how far they got.

"Fight!"

Ji Hao shouted out resonantly while he threw out a series of heavy punches. Tens of young Senior Magi didn't even have enough time to react and had been punched in their faces and were sent flying away by Ji Hao.

In the meanwhile, Ji Hao's black dagger was swung in the air, letting out another thirty-six arc beams of light, right after which, thirty-six boys howled out simultaneously, and had been hurt by these arc light beams at the body parts that they had paid less attention to. The thirty-six boys were sent flying away as well while their bodies spun in the air and blood gushed out of their mouths.

The apprentices around them were all shocked and screamed out instantly.

"Trashes from Southern Wasteland Society! Where did you get the confidence to be related with us?"

"Nearly a hundred of you attacked a Junior Magus together, and yet you all got wounded by him?!"

"No, wait a moment... the armor worn by this kid... it's not normal!! The defensive power of this armor is definitely at Magus-King-Level!"

"Nonsense! He is only a Junior Magi, how would he even be able to activate a Magus King level armor? The amount of power that is required to activate a Magus-King-level treasure could drain hundreds of Junior Magi within a moment! No, it's not even possible!"

Groups of apprentices began yelling and shouting, and those Southern Wasteland Society's boys had nearly lost the great momentum they had showed earlier. They were either sent flying away, or were frightened dumb and now scattered and staggered away. The circle instantly fell apart.

No one noticed that Taisi's eyeballs had turned completely red. He stared at Ji Hao, whose eyes, nose, mouth, ears were all bleeding, and screamed out in a very shrill voice.

"You made me do this! You made me do this! Ji Hao is now my brother!...You...you made me do this!!"

Along with his ear-piercing and shrill voice, the three feet long white bone cane instantly let out a beam of cold and vicious light.

Taisi's whole body began twitching, he leapt high into the air, and lightly and lithely landed back on the ground, then leapt up again; at the same time, he incanted a strange and creepy spell.

'Wooo~ woo wooo~'

A deep and weird sound came from under the ground, and suddenly, the nearly hundred young Senior Magi who just had attacked Ji Hao together, screamed out simultaneously. Blood-red faint light fleetingly released from these boys' mouths, eyes, ears, and noses, and with that, their faces instantly started turning old.

Chapter 179: Drain Their Lives

All the apprentices who had surrounded them yelled out in shock simultaneously. Some of them, who were relatively closer to Taisi and Ji Hao, even quickly stepped back while their looks slightly changed.

A sharp stream of cold and evil power suddenly shrouded the area for miles around, and within this area, those Southern Wasteland Society boys who had attacked Ji Hao earlier had thick, glowing blood-red mist gush out of their mouths, ears, eyes, and noses. At the same time, their faces were becoming old and withered at a visible rate. In only a span of a breath after Taisi had unleashed his power, the backs of few of those boys had gained a hump and they had become similar to old and dying people.

Once a Magus had broken into the senior-level, he or she would have a lifespan of at least a thousand years. But under the influence of the power of Taisi's horrible and weird spell, nearly a hundred young Senior Magi grew old simultaneously, and within the span of few breaths, they aged by over six to seven hundred years. If Taisi's spell continued at this speed, all of these boys would run out of life and die in another span of a few breaths.

Taisi let out a vicious and creepy laughter, while his whole body shook with excitement. Under his thin and pale skin, his bones clashed against each other and let out slight clashing sounds that sounded like a shaking skeleton.

Those Southern Wasteland Society boys looked in despair at Taisi. They had never even thought once that this weak boy, Taisi, who had always been bullied by them, was actually such a terrifying being. They were unable to believe that Taisi had directly inflicted heavy losses on nearly a hundred Senior Magi.

The other apprentices were also shocked and frightened badly, and stared at Taisi in fear, with wide opened mouths.

Taisi had challenged Senior Magi with only the power of a Junior Magus and won, although in a very weird and terrifying way. If he was not a genius like Ji Hao, who was talented in nearly all subjects and had the ability to borrow powers from the nature itself, then the only possible explanation for the victory of Taisi - the boy who seemed weak to such extent that it looked as if he could fall and die at any moment - was that he actually was a descendent of the Gods!

Man Man was a pure blood descendent of Gods; both her father and mother were pure blood Gods. Even if they were traced back to the ancient times, generations of their ancestors had been Gods as well. The bloodline of Man Man's family was kept pure, never mixing with any other bloodlines for all these years.

All the pure blood offsprings of Gods had terrifyingly great powers contained in their bodies, the kind of power that was only possessed by Gods. The powers of the Gods were able to effect or even control certain kinds of natural rules. Taisi was probably a pure blood offspring like Man Man, so he possessed some kind of scary power that allowed him to directly take life forces from others. With only the power of a Junior Magus, Taisi launched the attack on nearly a hundred Senior Magi, but none of those inherited magic treasures carried by those Senior Magi didn't even show any sign of defense.

In other words, even if the most powerful Senior Magi had activated the most powerful inherited magic treasure with his power, he still would be unable to reverse the natural rule and would die at the end of his life.

Taisi's power was the same as the flow of time; he directly accelerated the time on these young Senior Magi and took their life forces away. No matter how powerful these Senior Magi were, and what kind of marvelous inherited magic treasure they possessed, they could never resist such an attack.

Some truly powerful human Magi may possess powers that were

equally great as the power of the Gods, and were able to resist creepy attacks like this, but none of these Southern Wasteland Society boys seemed to have that kind of a great power.

Ji Hao was shocked as well, and he looked at Taisi stunned. He naturally knew what pure blood offsprings of Gods meant, all of them were just like Man Man, who was a pure monster. He never thought that he would meet another of them by simply standing against an injustice. He had clearly heard that Taisi called him 'brother' when he shouted out earlier. This guy indeed had a simple mind, Ji Hao had only defended him a little bit and he began seeing Ji Hao as a real brother! Ji Hao cunningly thought that he was quite lucky that such a powerful boy, Taisi, hadn't yet been 'sold' as a piece of valuable treasure to the others.

Along with a sizzling sound, a water-tank-sized sphere of blood-red life force floated in front of Taisi, and was emitting a terrible heat while spinning fiercely. A strong stream of life power, which could make many people quiver, continuously spread out from this blood-red sphere of life force.

This blood-red sphere was condensed by a half of the life force of all these young Senior Magi, which meant that a great part of their lives was gathered in this sphere!

If one could absorb this sphere of life force into his or her own body, then this person could live at least tens of thousands of years longer than he was supposed to. All of the other apprentices immediately thought of this, and a greedy luster leaked out of their eyeballs. Just think, which clan didn't have a few old and dying, yet important Maguspriests or elders? And which one of these old people weren't longing for a longer life and an opportunity to break into a higher level?

A boy who was releasing a very sharp sense of power abruptly laughed out and said, "Taisi, do you remember me? Last time when we were out for a task that the Magi Palace had assigned to us, we were a team, and I had taken an arrow for you! Is your sister Shaosi

out for a task? We should have a nice dinner together when she comes back, you and your sister, with me and my brothers."

Another boy, whose skin had been shrouded by faint cyan mist and was very handsome, laughed as well and said, "Taisi, I didn't know that our Magi Palace had interesting people like you staying here. I am Qing Peng from the Ten Day Country. Our Dong Yi Clan girls are well known for their beauty; quite a few sisters of mine admire young geniuses like you the most."

Once the two of them had started talking, leaders of the other small apprentice groups sent out invitations to Taisi one after another. It seemed that everyone was now seeing Taisi as a valuable rare commodity.

Ji Hao looked at Taisi with a bit envy. He was pretty good too, having fought against nearly a hundred Senior Magi and forced them back all by himself, but why did nobody even notice such a terrific combat success?

He looked down, saw his tight armor that was still surrounded by streams of clear light, and sighed helplessly - apparently, all those people were seeing him as only a lucky kid who had gotten a powerful and reliable treasure, and no one took his real power seriously.

Taisi let out a frosty grin, scornfully glancing at those eagerly attentive apprentices, then said in a low and vicious voice, "You time servers, opportunistic idiots...when I, Taisi, hadn't let out my spirit magic, did any of you treat me as a person?"

Taking a deep breath, Taisi stood side by side with Ji Hao and continued blandly, "Only Ji Hao has treated me as a person with dignity... so I will treat only him as my brother. Idiots like you...hehe...better stay away from me."

Taisi pointed his finger at the blood-red sphere while speaking. Followed by his movement, the sphere of life force, which was as big as two water tanks, quickly shrank into a fist-sized blood-red

crystal, which weighed over ten-million stones, and flew into Ji Hao's hands.

Nearly a hundred young Senior Magi of the Southern Wasteland Society now were all lying on the ground on their last breaths. Their hairs had turned completely white and their faces seemed extremely withered. They tried so hard to open and close their mouths, but none of them could make even the slightest sound.

"Ji Hao, all these people's lives are now held in your hands," said Taisi while laughing in a cold and creepy voice, "The life force I took with my life-draining magic is completely useless to me. It was very nice to meet you today... Please take these 'lives' as a gift from your new friend."

Taisi grinned evilly, then continued, "I suggest you swallow it immediately, after all, that's the life force of nearly a hundred Senior Magi, and can extend your life by at least fifty-thousand years."

The other apprentices gasped in shock then all of their facial expressions instantly changed, from full of anger because of Taisi's unfriendly curse, to all nice and smiling.

The entire square had fallen into a deadly silence, and abruptly, a clear series of footsteps could be heard coming from afar.

Chapter 180: Shaosi

The sounds of footsteps were loud and clear, and everyone on the square heard it.

At the moment the footsteps were heard, Taisi had been persuading Ji Hao to swallow that sphere of life-force with an evil smile on his face, looking like a ghost which was trapped in the water and was eagerly looking for someone else to replace it. But once he heard the footsteps that sounded like the rings of a silver bell, Taisi's scrawny body instantly quivered, and his nail-like bony face suddenly twisted. He immediately ran behind Ji Hao, just like a frightened mouse.

Ji Hao was unaware why Taisi acted like this, and turned his head in the direction from where the footsteps were coming, trying to find the reason out.

A white silhouette walked over. The person was wearing simple white flax clothes, thin soled boots made from the tendons and leather of beasts, and her waist was wrapped around by a black belt, which was also made from the tendons of a beast. Her long hairs were hanging loosely on her back and were swaying slightly with her movements.

Ji Hao's eyes were shining suddenly, and the burning intention of fighting that had been lingering in his mind seemed to have disappeared by about thirty percent for no apparent reason.

Looking at this girl, who was walking over quickly, Ji Hao couldn't help but think of his close friend back in the Southern Wasteland, Heng Luo. Heng Luo always had looked as if she had the essence and life force of the entire mountain gathered solely within her. She was as beautiful as a dream, and would make people feel that she was too stunning to be real.

As for the girl who was walking over towards Ji Hao and Taisi, she was perhaps particularly favored by the world and had been

gifted a special power that made her seem quite heavenly. She seemed like a small white flower that had been nourished by the purest and most intelligent power of the entire world. When she walked into the square that was filled with apprentices and covered in altering shadows, Ji Hao felt as if all the other apprentices had suddenly become very vague silhouettes in a watercolor painting. It seemed as if the presence of all the others could serve only as a foil to show how special and extraordinary she truly was.

The most elegant and graceful white flower-like girl had walked into the square, seemingly from out a watercolor painting.

Ji Hao grabbed Taisi's neck and carried Taisi out from behind him and then put Taisi back onto the ground. He pointed at the girl while laughing and said, "Haha, Taisi, are you afraid of this little girl?"

Taisi seemed so seriously nervous that his forehead even had begun sweating. He stared at the girl who was still over a hundred zhang away from him, and started talking while stuttering.

"Shao-Shaosi, it's no-not me, I didn't start this...it's them. They...ha-have been bullying...Ji...brother Ji Hao stood up for me."

Taisi let out a few hollow laughs, then suddenly swished his hand out, pointing at the sphere with life force in Ji Hao's hand and continued in a trembling voice, "Shaosi, ha...hahaha, you see, how strange it is... brother Ji Hao...he-he knows how to use the life-draining magic as well...ha...haha...how strange..."

Ji Hao held the sphere of life force that weighed over a hundred-thousand stones, without knowing how to respond.

Shaosi walked over. She was extremely beautiful but her expression was bland and cold an iceberg. When she walked close to Ji Hao, Ji Hao sensed a faint and nice fragrance blowing across his face along with a breeze. He subconsciously took a deep breath,

and felt as if he was standing in a grassland during spring in the morning that just had a light rain last night. This fragrance he sensed from this girl, who was named Shaosi, somehow touched Ji Hao a little bit.

Ji Hao looked at Shaosi, then turned his eyes towards Jiang Yong, who was held by a few other Southern Wasteland Society's boys, shook his head, sighed, and said honestly, "Jiang Yong, this girl is indeed too good for you."

Jiang Yong had received a hard beating by Ji Hao earlier, and couldn't even stand up straight by himself till now. He glared at Ji Hao with a really darkened face, while clenching his fist hard till it even let out creaking sounds.

The other Southern Wasteland Society's boys glared at Ji Hao in rage as well, the anger in their eyes seemed like it was about to turn into real fire, which would burn Ji Hao and Taisi into ashes. Quite a few among them showed lust when they looked at Shaosi, just like Jiang Yong did.

Shaosi stood in front of Ji Hao, blandly glancing at Ji Hao with a pair of eyes that looked like a cold pool of water which was deep in a snow-covered mountain.

Ji Hao's pupils slightly shrunk while looking at Shaosi in the eyes. His eyes looked frank and honest like a vast ocean, clean and peaceful, without any impurities. They were broad and gentle, and seemed to be able to hold anything in the world.

Shaosi's sharp glance swept across Ji Hao's eyes, like a sword sweeping across the surface of an ocean, but was unable to stir even a single ripple. After glancing at Ji Hao, Shaosi's uptight face finally relaxed a little bit. She sighed, slightly bowed to Ji Hao and said, "Taisi has been acting unreasonably... sorry for implicating brother Ji Hao."

Taisi stood aside and began murmuring, "Shaosi, Shaosi, I am your blood related big brother, don't directly say my name in front

of others..."

Shaosi threw a sideway glance at him, sighed and said, "What did I say when I left the Magi Palace for my task?"

Taisi opened his mouth, and looked as if he suddenly had lost all of his vitality. He laughed embarrassedly, tried to evade the question and said, "I thought you said that you would go out for a few months, but you came back so soon!"

Shaosi didn't even look at Taisi again. She took out a small black jade bottle from her sleeve, gripped that bottle in her hand for a second, then handed it to Ji Hao with limpid eyes showing helplessness and deep apology, and said to Ji Hao, "Brother Ji Hao, I have no other things to compensate for the trouble that Taisi caused you. This is a bottle of dragon bone body-strengthening pill, which is very beneficial for Senior Magi, and is able to highly strengthen your body. Please accept this humble gift from me."

Ji Hao paused for a moment, then smilingly shook his head.

This Shaosi was very interesting. She seemed like an unbending and proud girl who didn't want to owe anyone anything. Ji Hao had helped Taisi, so she decided to pay Ji Hao back with a bottle of dragon bone body-strengthen pills. Judging from how she acted when taking out this bottle of pills, these pills should be very precious to her, and she must be a bit reluctant when handing it over to Ji Hao.

Wulong Yao told Ji Hao that except apprentices like him, who were especially talented and valued by the Magi Palace and who the Magi Place would spare no resource to cultivate, all the other apprentices had to complete all kinds of tasks for the Magi Palace if they wanted any resources from the Magi Palace.

This bottle of dragon bone body-strengthen pills could efficiently nourish and strengthen the bodies of Senior Magi, which meant that in order to gain this bottle of pills, the task Shaosi had completed must have been senior-level as well.

Similar to Taisi, Shaosi was also very close to breaking into the senior-level, but after all, she was not yet a Senior Magus. Completing a senior-level task with the power of a Junior Magus, she certainly had spent quite an effort on that. With this bottle of pills as payback for Ji Hao's help, Shaosi had probably made a very determined effort.

"I helped Taisi only because I couldn't bear watching him being bullied by those idiots." Ji Hao pushed the bottle back smilingly and said, "I didn't do it for anything else. Maybe I just simply wanted to kick the asses of Jiang Yong and his fellows, so I did it. You don't own me anything."

Jiang Yong, who stood quite far from Ji Hao, heard his words, and yelled out in anger, "Ji Hao! You swaggering bastard! What do you think our Southern Wasteland Society are..."

Ji Hao sneered, and interrupted Jiang Yong's shouting rudely and said, "Your Southern Wasteland Society is nothing but a bunch of stupid Senior Magi who are not as good as a series of farts. You believe that you're more powerful than the others and can bully whoever you want in the Magi Palace, yeah, how marvelous you are."

He threw threatening glances at Yao Kaiyuan and Yao Kaijiang. Ji Hao then continued in a cold voice, "If you're really that brave, you can go try kill a few Jia Clan monsters... But, you don't seem to have the guts."

A loud cough came from the exit of the Jia Road, followed by which, a few elderly Magi tutors, who were wearing long gowns, slowly walked onto the square.

"Hm, is everyone here? Apprentices who haven't arrived yet should go ask for a hundred lashes later." One of them blandly said to all apprentices on the square.

While speaking, he pointed his finger at the air. Followed by this, a huge and translucent, brightly glowing blackboard instantly rose

and floated in the air.

The elderly Magi tutor then continued while looking at that blackboard, "We have new tasks here. You should freely choose according to your own abilities."

Chapter 181: Life Force

The blackboard was floating in the air; it was a square with a length of hundred zhang and was filled with small characters.

Thirty-seven-thousand miles away from Pu Ban City, the irrigation canal of a clan was blocked because an Evil Spirit Snake had occupied that canal. Apprentices who would kill the Spirit Snake could get a bottle of 'tiger fetus bone-strengthening pills'.

In the Southwest, a hundred and ninety thousand miles away, girls of three clans had gone missing. Anyone who could discover what exactly had happened to those girls could get three 'soul-comforting blood spirit flowers'.

In the Feng Luo Mountain, two large-scale clans, the Lie Mountain Family and the Fangfeng Family had been fighting for sources of water, and the clashes between these two clans, which had involved over fifty-thousand clansmen, had flared up five times in a row. Apprentices who could open up new water sources for these two clans and resolve conflicts between these two clans could get ten magic crystals that were condensed from the natural power, and were in correspondence with his or her own power.

Tasks appeared on the blackboard one after another. The apprentices who had been standing on the square all this time briefly browsed those tasks, after which they all walked towards the few elderly Magi tutors, taking over appropriate tasks according to their own power-levels, interests, and needs. Finally they called their friends and left together.

Those characters on the blackboards were glowing brightly. Once a task had been taken over by one or more apprentices, it would immediately dissipate from the blackboard. Within only ten minutes, over a thousand tasks were taken over.

None of the others took another glance at Ji Hao, Taisi, and those Southern Wasteland Society's boys. It seemed as if Jiang Yong,

who had been badly battered and now had a bloody nose and a swollen face, Yao Kaijiang and Yao Kaiyuan, whose bodies now were covered in wounds, and nearly a hundred 'old' Senior Magi, who were lying on the ground, twitching and struggling, didn't even exist.

The little group of elderly Magi tutors stood under the blackboards peacefully and calmly, keeping their eyes closed. None of them had thrown even a single glance at Ji Hao, Taisi, and all those other boys.

This was a hidden rule of the Magi Palace; apprentices should solve all of their conflicts and fights by themselves. As long as nobody was killed, Magi tutors would never step in between the conflicts of apprentices.

Taisi had forcibly taken the life force of nearly a hundred young Senior Magi with his dreadful life-draining magic, turned them into old people within such a short time, but they didn't die immediately. Therefore, no rule had been broken by Taisi, and the Magi tutors wouldn't even inquire what had transpired.

Ji Hao glanced at the blackboard and shook his head while smiling, then nodded at Taisi and his sister Shaosi, and told them his room number and said, "Taisi, Shaosi, come to my room when you're free, we can probably have some tea together. I have arrived at the Magi Palace for over a half of a year so far, but I've been blindly busy all the time, and didn't really make any friends."

Taisi nodded hurriedly, and seemed as if he wanted to say something, but he looked at Shaosi in fear, and laughed embarrassedly without saying another word.

Shaosi gripped the black jade bottle in her hand, looked at Ji Hao in all seriousness for a short while, but also remained silent. She then turned to the blackboard, browsed through those tasks, and said to Taisi, "Taisi, this time you have to go out with me. I can't leave you here in the Magi Palace alone... You will always cause

troubles."

Taisi waved the white bone cane hard in anger and responded, "Shaosi, you have to be reasonable, I never cause trouble!"

Ji Hao shook his head again, turned around and prepared to leave while fiddling with the crystal that was condensed from the life force of those Southern Wasteland Society's boys. A few Southern Wasteland Society's boys suddenly darted in front of him and blocked his way. They stared at Ji Hao with a trace of fear in their eyes, while gnashing their teeth and said, "Leave this, and you can go! From now on, we shall mind only our own businesses. We won't trouble you, and you should leave us alone as well."

Ji Hao threw the ten-million stone weighing crystal that had been condensed from the life force into the air, then caught it and weighed the crystal in his hand, letting out a sneer and said, "You mean this? Why should I give it to you? If I swallow it, I would have fifty-thousand more years of life... Why the hell should I hand such a treasure to you?"

Jiang Yong slowly staggered over, his face filled with anger and fear.

Nearly a hundred young senior Magi were lying on the ground, a great part of their lives taken away by Taisi, and only a small part of life was remaining for each of them. They could quiver their legs and die anytime now. All these were as such because Jiang Yong had bullied Taisi earlier, threatened him, and had intended to force him to betroth his sister to him.

All these young Senior Magi had reached the level of Senior Magus at such a young age. Each one of them was carrying the hopes and future of a top ranking big scale clan of the Southern Wasteland and was treated like real, precious treasures by the elders and Maguspriests of their respective clans. If these boys were to die because of Jiang Yong, even the Bi Fang Clan would be unable to save Jiang Yong's life!

It was even possible that the Bi Fang Clan itself would suffer from the revenge of those powerful large-scale clans, all because of the death of these Senior Magi.

Although the Bi Fang Clan was one of the top ten powerful clans of the Southern Wasteland, it would be unable to survive joint attacks of the Fire Dragon Clan, Fire Phoenix Clan, Fire Kylin Clan and the other few powerful clans.

"Ji Hao... I saw your |Fire Wings| just now... are you from the Fire Crow Clan?" said Jiang Yong while gnashing his teeth, and in a cold voice, "If you hand that life-force over, I can still let your Fire Crow Clan go. Otherwise, I will immediately send a letter back to the Bi Fang Clan, after which, your Fire Crow Clan will be so dead!"

"Jiang Yong! You balls-less coward! Why don't you just knock us out and take that life-force back yourself?! What can you do besides threatening others with your clan?!" yelled Taisi with rage.

Shaosi stood silently at the side, staring at Jiang Yong with cold and clear eyes, slight beams of bone-piercing cold light flashing across her pupils from time to time.

Ji Hao laughed out, shook his head at Taisi, then abruptly thrust his hand out and pushed Jiang Yong in the face. He had used enough strength doing that, such that Jiang Yong was sent flying away for tens of miles while howling in pain and spurting blood out from every opening of his body, after which, he fell on the ground, slid for another seventy to eighty hundred zhang on the smooth ground, then finally slowed down.

"Threaten me with your clan?" Ji Hao glanced at Jiang Yong with disdain, then scornfully shook his head towards Yao Kaiyuan, Yao Kaijiang, and the other boys.

"The centre of the Gold Crow Clan is located at the Gold Black Mountain, Southern Wasteland... my clansmen couldn't run even if they wanted to," said Ji Hao with an evil and cold laughter, "I'll

beat you here, and if you're unwilling to submit, my clansmen would be expecting the revenge of your clans?! Bi Fang Clan? Fire Dragon Clan? Fire Phoenix Clan? Fire Kylin Clan? If your elders dare to go to the Gold Black Mountain and take revenge, I can only assume that all of you were raised by prehistoric animals!"

Under the blackboard, a few elderly Magi tutors closed their eyes and completely ignored what Ji Hao just did and said.

Other apprentices who hadn't left yet began their snickering again. They were all laughing at the Southern Wasteland Society for their weakness and cowardice.

Ji Hao weighed the life-force crystal in his hand again, then split about one-fifth of it with his left hand, thrusting it into Mr Crow's beaks. Mr Crow cawed out loudly on Ji Hao's shoulder, and waved his wings madly with excitement. In the meanwhile, a strong stream of fire power quickly spread out from his body.

Ji Hao then split another one-fifth off from the crystal and put it in his own mouth in front of all the others.

A hot steam of power suddenly swept across his entire body. Ji Hao grinned at those Southern Wasteland Society's boys, whose faces had turned deadly pale, and said, "This will give me about more than ten-thousand years of life, am I right? Even if I make no effort on my cultivation and just live my life peacefully, I would grow into a Magus King anyway."

He then weighed the remaining crystal and thrust it into the storage bag tied around his waist, while murmuring, "Abba, Amma, Grandpa Ji Kui and the other Grandpas...Hm, Abba and Amma should have more. If they have an extra three to five thousands of years lifespan, they would then break into Magus-King-level no matter what. The Grandpas are already close enough to the higher level; it won't be too difficult for them to become Magus Kings if they could live a bit longer.

While patting the storage bag tied around his waist with

satisfaction, Ji Hao grinned at those Southern Wasteland Society's boys again and said, "I am holding the remaining life-force. If you want to take this life-force back, you should move quick. When I have someone to send it back to the Gold Crow Clan for me, you will have no chance to take your lives back."

Letting out a loud and clear laugh, Ji Hao then turned around and left the square with big steps.

A few of the Southern Wasteland Society's boys seemed to be wanting to stop him, but after they glanced at their companions who were now lying and crying on the ground, they all withdrew in fear and watched Ji Hao walk away.

Chapter 182: Making a Plan

In Pu Ban City, a lofty mountain was encircled by a crystal-clear brook.

Huge numbers of caves had been excavated in the mountain that was thousands of zhang high and were connected through wandering corridors. All the important places of the mountain were covered in defensive magic formations, and guarded by trained beasts and puppets. This mountain was a battle fort that was easy to defend, hard to attack.

This was the headquarter of the Southern Wasteland Society of the Magi Palace, and those young elite Magi often gathered in here.

In a broad stone hall that was located on a mountain peak and could contain over a thousand people, Yao Kaiyuan, Yao Kaijiang, and the other core members of the Southern Wasteland Society were sitting around a huge fireplace, while pouring vats of liquor into their mouths.

A few gigantic pieces of beast meat were being grilled to sizzling above a blazing bonfire, and were emitting a dense, nice aroma while yellow fat dripped in liquid form. But none of the boys seemed to have an appetite in front of the delicious grilled meat. They only continued to lift their liquor vats up and drink.

Quite some time later, Yao Kaiyuan, who was especially tall and sturdy, stood up, smashed the liquor vat he had been holding in his hands hard against the ground, and yelled harshly, "Where are all our people?! Dead?! That little bastard names Ji Hao, what the hell is his background?! Fire Crow Clan?! How dare they?!"

Over ten Southern Wasteland warriors, who were tall and muscular, walked into the stone hall with big steps. One of them, whose entire body was wrapped in dense fiery lights and had red dragon-scale-like marks looming under his skin, bowed in front of Yao Kaiyuan and said, "Young master, we have already sent more

people to amass information about him...this kid arrived at the Magi Palace less than a year ago, and rarely contacted other apprentices. Therefore, it's not that easy to find his exact background."

Jiang Yong had been sitting on the other side of the bonfire. He abruptly yelled out loud when he heard the warrior's words.

"What are you afraid of?! It's nothing but a tiny little Fire Crow Clan! We don't even need to use the powers of our clans... just any of our Magus-King-level elder can easily wipe the Fire Crow Clan out!"

Jiang Yong then smashed his liquor vat on the ground as well, then leapt up from his seat and shouted, "Kill Ji Hao! Seize the life-force crystal back and send his head to the Gold Black Mountain; make the Fire Crow Clan compensate us till we are satisfied! Then everything will be just fine!"

A beam of vicious and greedy light flashed across his eyes, after which Jiang Yong let out a few wicked laughs, "As for the part of life-force our brothers have already lost...hehe...there are many Senior Magi in the Fire Crow Clan. As long as that Taisi will listen to us, we can just take more life-force from those Fire Crow Clan's Senior Magi...hehe!"

He then licked his own lips, puffed out his chest and continued, "It's quite easy to make Taisi listen to us. Once Shaosi becomes my woman, Taisi will have no choice but listen to us!"

The other Southern Wasteland Society's boys glanced at each other. Not long after that, one of them abruptly let out a sneer and said, "Jiang Yong, you think you have such a perfect plan, huh? Taisi, Shaosi, what do we know about them?"

"Taisi and his sister Shaosi, they were brought back to the Magi Palace by an elderly Magi tutor three years ago, when he returned from a long travel," said the muscular warrior who had reported to Yao Kaiyuan just now in a deep voice, "but they have always been

average amongst the apprentices of the Magi Palace, nothing too special."

The warrior the gasped deeply, took out a jade slip and handed it to Yao Kaiyuan.

"These are all the activities they have done in the Magi Palace during the past three years. Taisi has been a totally waste of a man all this time. He rarely steps out of the Magi Palace, and his daily life has been taken care of by his sister, Shaosi. As for Shaosi, she went out of the Magi Palace for tasks occasionally and got some cultivating resources in return. But most of the tasks that had been completed by her were not that difficult. Therefore, the resources she gained from the Magi Palace were also average."

Yao Kaiyuan briefly browsed through the dense handwriting on the jade slip, then shook his head slightly. According to only these records, Shaosi has completed seventeen tasks for the Magi Palace in total during the past three years. She never teamed up with any other apprentices, and insisted on completing every task all by herself. But all of her tasks were not too difficult, so she never received any special rewards.

However, it seems as if Shaosi had always been lucky; every time she completed a task and came back to the Magi Palace, she always was able to bring back some extremely valuable herbal medicines and other treasures that she would offer to the Magi Palace and exchange for quite an amount of cultivation resources. Depending on those resources that Shaosi gained with her luck, she and Taisi had cultivated themselves to the peak of Junior Magi, and would break into the Senior Magi level anytime now. Even compared to those Southern Wasteland Society's boys, Shaosi and Taisi were not bad at all.

However, overall speaking, Taisi and Shaosi could only be counted as average apprentices in the Magi Palace. Too many other apprentices, who were hundreds of times more talented than them, worked even harder. Especially compared to Taisi, who was

more like a parasite... He barely went out of the Magi Place and never took tasks; all of the resources he needed for his cultivation were earned by Shaosi by completing her tasks alone.

Even a few embarrassing stories about Taisi were recorded on the jade slip. He was too weak and cowardly, and had been bullied by other apprentices countless times, but never dared to fight back or even curse back; he was completely depending on Shaosi's protection.

Yao Kaiyuan couldn't help but laugh grimly after having read the record on the jade slip. "Ha, the weak little rabbit raised by us suddenly turned into a man-eating evil dragon. Jiang Yong, you can just stop coveting Shaosi now, she is not that kind girl that people like you could wish for, not anymore!"

Jiang Yong shouted out in anger, "Yao Kaiyuan! What do you mean by that?! I fancied Shaosi first, remember?! And I have been keeping an eye on her for over an year! What do you want? Do you want to step in? You know what? Our Bi Fang Clan is not afraid of your Fire Dragon Clan!"

Yao Kaiyuan stared at Jiang Yong and gave him a sneering smile, then said, "Idiot, haven't you realized it yet? The problem now is not whether you have kept an eye on Shaosi or not. I'm afraid that aside from our Southern Wasteland Society, the other guys have already fixed their eyes on Taisi and his sister as well."

Jiang Yong instantly shut his mouth, and his entire face twisted at the same time.

He was not a real idiot, he was just used to being proud and arrogant. He was clearly aware of the fact that with his family's background, if Shaosi had only been an ordinary pretty girl, no one would want to compete against him for her. But now, Taisi had already shown his amazing and terrifying power, especially his life-draining magic that allowed him to beat nearly a hundred Senior Magi simultaneously; his power was totally in defiance of

nature. Apparently, this was one of Taisi's special abilities, and this kind of magical and special power was contained in his bloodline.

Because of the power contained in his bloodline, Taisi and Shaosi had now become precious treasures that were being coveted by everyone!

Any clan would be willing to send a hundred, thousand, ten-thousand or even more girls to Taisi; as long as Taisi wouldn't die exhausted, any clan would be willing to continuously send girls to him in order for him to reproduce his direct offspring and get the magical, mysterious and amazingly great power contained in his bloodline.

As for Shaosi, since she was Taisi's blood sister, her bloodline was just as precious as Taisi's bloodline. Added with that she could be used to control Taisi, it made her even more valuable.

Taking a deep breath, Yao Kaiyuan then continued in a cold voice, "At the moment, there are other things we need to do. First, go get the remaining life-force back from Ji Hao, otherwise, we would lose a hundred Senior Magi in one go, which will result in our Southern Wasteland Society to be nearly annihilated. If so, we would have no chance to even mention any other plan."

"Secondly, try everything to make Shaosi one of us! Remember, try literally everything! Make her one of us before anyone else gets her! Or, turn her into one of our woman," said Yao Kaiyuan while he sneered and crumbled that jade slip.

"We will make a start on both of these things at the same time...and...hack Ji Hao into pieces if possible... This is how will he pay for his so-called sense of justice!"

Chapter 183: Friends

"Three leaves of Lan Ping plant mixed with Tiger-Tooth weed can detoxify the miasma of hundreds of years old Peach Flowers."

"Blue Edge Chinese Flowering Crabapple as the basic remedy, coordinated with Heart-burning Blossoms and Seven-Star Peach Seed can whiten and rejuvenate the skin."

"A hundred grams of Red Frost Stone as the medicinal usher, added to the liquid that is gained by mashing thousand and five hundred grams of large centipedes, coordinated with seven kinds of rare plants can easily drive evil Spirit Snakes away."

Ji Hao was holding his hands behind his back as he was walking along a broad path, slowly shaking his head while reciting a few new recipes that he had learned from Wulong Yao.

He had already thoroughly memorized countless basic knowledge of herbal medicines and prescriptions of magical medicines. However, almost every master Magi tutor like Wulong Yao possessed their own secret, special knowledge system, which they wouldn't easily impart to ordinary apprentices. They would only do so to very talented, valued and trusted apprentices, like Ji Hao.

Currently, Ji Hao was learning some special and advanced magical medicinal cooking skills from Wulong Yao. After being cooked with those secret skills and magic spells, some combination of herbal medicines that seemed nothing special would turn into magical and powerful magic medicines.

Apart from Wulong Kui, Ji Hao had also begun learning advanced skills and knowledge of all kinds of subjects, from Mi Qingkong and other master Magi tutors; more magical and complicated knowledge, more consummate skills and cleverer combinations of all kinds of materials. During these couple of days, Ji Hao had been learning all those new things too excitedly, causing his vitality to be nearly depleted.

While walking back to his room, Ji Hao was murmuring those prescriptions all the way. When he saw his room right in the front of him, he heard Taisi's voice.

"Have a drink with me? I have no time!"

"Why have I never found you all so friendly when I was still a waste of a man?"

"Ha, look at yourselves! Your faces are like broken melons, like the field moths! How dare you even think about being with Shaosi?!"

"Although Shaosi is mean and fierce, and has never shown me, her big brother, any respect...but, no matter what, she is my blood related little sister, and is as pretty as a blooming flower. You, all of you, do you really think that you are good enough for her?"

"Piss off! Don't you enrage me! Or you will be so regretful.!"

Taisi's angry voice woke Ji Hao up from the ocean of new and magical prescriptions. He shook his head and turned his head to where the voice was coming from.

A few boys, who were wearing coarse clothes and had sharp swords, seemed to have blocked Taisi's path. They had circled around him, and were talking to him in low voices. Taisi's hollow face seemed terrible darkened, and his small head was shaking continuously. In the meanwhile, he was yelling at the few boys with bitter and sarcastic words.

A handsome boy, who had silver cold light beams flashing across his pupils from time to time, abruptly shouted out, "Taisi, do not be so shameless! You have already offended the Southern Wasteland Society, if you offend our White Tiger Society as well, both you and Shaosi cannot possibly end well!"

Taisi raised his slim, vague and decurrent eyebrows while simultaneously raising his head. He brought his small, hollow, pale face near the face of the boy, after which he used his left hand to

slap hard against his own thin and slim neck that looked like the neck of a duck. While doing so, he yelled, "Huh? Are you threatening me?! Come on! Pull that sword of yours out and chop my head off! Come on!!"

Taisi slapped his neck really hard, even letting out loud and resonating slapping sounds that resounded across the broad path, while yelling ferociously, "Come! Chop here! Your master, Taisi, has clear, visible bones on his neck. You see, here under my skin, a suture between my neck and body, chop here! It should be easy and clean! You should be able to chop my head directly off by simply swinging your sword!"

Taisi showed his teeth, spouted drops of saliva out, and looked very fierce. The boy, who had just threatened him, staggered backwards in embarrassment, and seemed to be so frightened by Taisi's ghost-like look that he couldn't let out a word. This scene was nothing different from a tiny, scrawny field mouse frightening a strong and muscular lion back, just imagine how laughable it was.

"Chop! Come on! Quick and clean! Come on! Don't make your master Taisi suffer too much! If you chop my head off I'll admit you all are men! But you don't even dare to pull your swords out, do you?! Why do you bar my way and threaten me here then, since you don't even dare to pull your swords out?! A bunch of douchebags who don't even dare to kill! Douchebags!!"

The little group of White Tiger Society's boys began growling deeply in anger, which sounded as if they were real wild beasts. They were all Senior Magi, and each could poke ten weak magi like Taisi dead with only one finger. If wasn't for the fact that they were in the Magi Palace where every corner was being supervised by indescribably powerful Magi tutors at all times, they would have beaten up Taisi long ago.

They growled in anger for a short while, then after another series of threats they left Taisi and all fled away embarrassed.

Staring at the backs of those boys, a beam of cruel light flashed across Taisi's eyes. He subconsciously took out his short white bone cane out of his sleeve and waved towards the few running boys, but after that, he let out a long sigh, shook his head and put the bone cane back into his sleeve.

Ji Hao sneaked behind Taisi and saw cold sweat gushing from out of Taisi's neck. Ji Hao couldn't help but let out an evil smile. He then suddenly slapped hard on Taisi's shoulder and yelled, "Hearing your words I thought you were brave like hell... I didn't think that you were actually so afraid!"

Taisi was freaked out by the sudden appearance of Ji Hao. He screamed out and leapt up, hurriedly turning around and staggered a few steps back, nearly falling on the ground. After this series of moves, Taisi finally was able to see clearly that the one who stood behind him and frightened him was Ji Hao, then let out a few embarrassed laughs.

"Ah, haha, haha, what? Afraid? No, no no no, I am not afraid at all, why should I? I was in a rush, ran all the way, that's why I am sweating! Really!"

While speaking, Taisi took out a handkerchief and hurriedly wiped the cold sweat out from the back of his neck, after which he pointed his finger at the path behind him with an embarrassing smile remaining on his face, and said, "I...am a bit weak...this damn path is over a thousand miles long. I know people like you can run from over there to here with only a few steps, but I have been running for a whole morning..."

Looking at Taisi, who was trying to pretend to be calm, Ji Hao became speechless. Even an ordinary Southern Wasteland Novice Magus could run for over a thousand miles in the morning. Taisi was a peak-level Junior Magus, but he only made around a thousand miles by running for an entire morning. He was not 'a bit weak', he was completely weak as a baby quail that just hatched from out an egg.

"I'll get you some medicines to strengthen your body when I have the chance. Look at you...even a gale can blow you away." While speaking, Ji Hao grabbed Taisi's hand and took a few big steps forward to the front of his stone room. He then took out his apprentice identity tablet and waved it in front of the door, after which, the door automatically opened.

Taisi was dragged by Ji Hao and staggered bumbling behind him, and quickly went out of breath, but he was still not willing to admit how weak he actually was. He gasped quickly and deeply while yelling at Ji Hao, "No...no such thing, as long as Shaosi is here, no gale can b-blow me away, eh..eh-hem! Why...why are you walking so fast?!"

Ji Hao dragged Taisi into his room and took out a few fresh fruits that he had grabbed from Wulong Kui's room, and served them to Taisi.

Without any scruple Taisi picked a Dragon-Skin fruit, which was very nutritious and could replenish the lost strength, tore it apart and began gobbling. After having wolfed quite a few fruits, Taisi's face finally turned slightly pink. Taisi then grinned at Ji Hao.

"Shaosi and I don't have friends... you're the first one," said Taisi while carefully taking out a palm-sized, white, bone talisman from out his sleeve.

"This is a protective talisman made by Shaosi. She spent quite an effort and a whole couple of days on it. It's very powerful, and will bring you good luck!" said Taisi proudly. He then thrust this exquisite bone talisman that was embossed with a few twisted spell symbols into Ji Hao's hand, while he continued, "Carry it with you, someday you might find a giant piece of gold under your feet!"

Staring at the bone talisman, Taisi then helplessly let out a sigh and said, "What a pity... both mine and Shaosi's special abilities are useless for ourselves, otherwise, we wouldn't be needing to live such a poor life."

After Taisi had finished this sentence, a silhouette swiftly flashed across the door of Ji Hao's room, along with which, a cold voice came inside the room, "Come with me if you want Shaosi alive!"

Chapter 184: Stuck

A spirit puppet made from cork fleetingly rushed across the door of Ji Hao's room. At exactly the same time when the puppet passed across Ji Hao's door, a thumb-size, green magic crystal glowed on its chest. Simultaneously with that, a short and cold-sounding sentence darted out of the green crystal like a sharp arrow and only in Ji Hao's room; none of the other apprentices who were nearby had heard it.

Before the puppet had arrived, Ji Hao had been carefully looking with his head down at the bone talisman. It was made from a bone of a Senior Magus Level beast and had exquisitely been grounded into a square piece. Nourished by the great internal power of the beast, the bone had a white glow, just like a piece of jade, and was incomparable solid.

The edges of the bone talisman were embossed with exquisite phoenix-feather-like patterns, which represented good luck. In the middle of the bone talisman there were a few ancient-style spell symbols embossed. Ji Hao had learned pretty intensively about spell symbols in the Magi Palace for the past few months, but he still was unable to recognize the origin of these spell symbols that were embossed on this talisman.

Ji Hao was holding the bone talisman in his hands and felt it being heavy and cold. It had a special calming power that made people feel at peace. Ji Hao also sensed a slight trace of a mysterious power that seemed hidden deep within the bone talisman, but with his current abilities, he was unable to tell what kind of power it was.

Ji Hao had raised his head and was going to thank Taisi when the dark silhouette flashed across his door and the cold-sounding sentence came in. Hearing the sentence, the scrawny face of Taisi suddenly turned deadly pale, and within his hollow eye sockets, his eyeballs turned completely black. Whether it were the pupils or

the whites of his eyes, both had turned deep dark black, frightening and full of despair!

The black colour of Taisi's eyes seemed so extremely evil and cold that even Ji Hao felt a bone-piercing cold when looking at those eyes.

"Do they...want to die? Why...why force me!" Taisi stood slowly up while murmuring in an ice-cold voice; the last bit of humanity within him instantly disappeared. Taisi was standing in front of Ji Hao, looking like a thin, pale paper doll that was surrounded by death and emptiness. In the next moment, a stream of death power gushed suddenly out of Taisi's body. With only a slight vibration of this stream of power the stone table and the stone blocks in Ji Hao's room had immediately turned into ash, which silently dissipated into the air. With only the slightest bit of movement of his feet, Taisi's body glided swiftly away, as if he weighed absolutely nothing, just like a thin piece of paper. Only a shred of afterimage was left behind his body; even Ji Hao had been unable to clearly see him moving.

So fast, he moved astonishingly fast! Ji Hao's eyes popped out in shock. He didn't have enough time to stop Taisi, and could only activate his fiery wings and catch up with Taisi. Creating large numbers of afterimages, Ji Hao finally rushed at the side of Taisi.

Usually, Taisi was so weak that even walking would cause him to be out of breath, but now, he was gliding in the air like a real ghost, and was able to cover tens of zhang with the slightest of movements of his feet.

Streams of cold power continuously gushed into Taisi's body. Ji Hao was rushing beside Taisi for a short while and sensed that Taisi's body was turning colder and colder, and the power hidden inside his body was growing more and more evil. Gradually, the cold power releasing from Taisi's body made even Ji Hao quiver.

"Taisi, don't be thrown into confusion! If you want Shaosi to be

safe, you must stay safe first!" shouted Ji Hao. He then took a deep breath and abruptly grabbed Taisi's hand. At the same time, the Golden Dan inside his spirit space started rotating rapidly, along with which, a warm stream of power was forcibly injected into Taisi's body through his hand.

Taisi instantly quivered, and his black eyeballs slightly trembled, after which, his dark eyeballs, which were supposed to be white to begin with, turned slightly lighter in color, and he slowly regained his humanity. Taisi turned his head, glanced at Ji Hao, and nodded at him, while a black stream of blood gushed out from the corner of his mouth.

All this time, the human-shaped puppet was rushing really fast ahead of them. These kinds of puppets were made by the Magi Palace in great quantity as servants, with over-a-hundred years old cork. These puppets were specially made for the purpose of handling ordinary housework like laundry and cleaning for apprentices of the Magi Palace. Therefore, they were not made with too much of a fighting capacity; at the most they were as powerful as elementary-level Novice Magi.

However, the puppet rushing ahead of Ji Hao and Taisi, had obviously been remodeled and improved by some powerful and skillful Magi; it had a few 'strong wind' spell symbols embossed on its body, which would let out gusts of fierce cyan wind when it moved. These cyan gusts of wind would rotate around its legs and allowed it to move for over a hundred zhang within the blink of an eye. The speed with which this puppet moved was amazingly great.

Many apprentices were walking or running through the broad path, and quite a number of them had their fighting beasts and puppets walking behind them. That is why Ji Hao and Taisi rushing closely behind a puppet seemed nothing wrong and extremely normal in the eyes of those apprentices, and hence no one had even noticed them.

After having rushed for over two hours while following the puppet, they arrived at the Ding Road from the Gui Road. Not long after that, they saw the puppet jump into a transportation magic formation that would lead them outside of the Magi Palace.

Ji Hao and Taisi hurriedly followed and left the Magi Palace as well through the transportation magic formation. Outside the Magi Palace, the puppet led Ji Hao and Taisi, and rushed into a jungle for a small half of an hour, after which a few trained riding birds abruptly showed up on the flat area in front of them. The puppet hopped on the back of one of the birds, the bird flapped its wings and darted into the air right after that.

Ji Hao and Taisi didn't want to risk riding those large riding birds that had been prepared for them by the enemies. Instead, Ji Hao let out a long whistle, followed by which, Mr Crow suddenly rose into the air from Ji Hao's shoulder, and expanded his body into over a-hundred-zhang length. Mr Crow carried Ji Hao and Taisi, while flying closely behind the puppet and the bird ridden by it.

The bird being ridden by the puppet was only an ordinary black-feathered roc. It was at the elementary Junior Magus level of power and was able to fly over a distance of a hundred thousand miles within a day. Mr Crow was a spirit beast at the Senior Magus level of power; he could transform his body into a streak of light and fly over a distance of over a million miles within a single day. Therefore Ji Hao and Taisi had easily caught up with the puppet and still had enough time to fly around to check the surrounding environment.

After flying for a day and two nights, a vast and seemingly boundless mountain range appeared in front of Ji Hao and Taisi. In the middle of the mountain range, was a magnificently huge mountain. Half of that mountain was covered in a thick layer of snow, and seemed extremely spectacular.

"What task did Shaosi come out for this time?" Ji Hao turned his head around and asked Taisi.

"A-thousand-year-old snow fragrance thoroughwort!" said Taisi, gnashing his teeth at each word. "Near Pu Ban City, Snow Fragrance Thoroughwort can only be found on the Silver Top Snow Mountain. A master Magi tutor of the Magi Palace offers twelve 'Magus Acupoints awakening pills' as a reward for a hundred snow fragrance thoroughworts."

Ji Hao glanced at Taisi and said, "Magus Acupoints awakening? Both you and Shaosi have already reached the peak of Junior Magus level of power, you need at most half a year to naturally break into the Senior Magus level of power. Why do you need that kind of medicine?"

Taisi narrowed his eyes and gasped deeply, then responded, "Shaosi and I can't break into the higher level that easily. Our Magus Acupoints are way too stubborn, so we will need about three years to naturally break into the Senior Magus level of power. Apart from that..."

Ji Hao breathed deeply, he suddenly understood why Taisi seemed to wish to speak but had stopped on a second thought. "Is Shaosi still thinking about the favour I have done to you? Twelve Magus Acupoints awakening pills...she was planning to give me a share, wasn't she?"

Taisi gritted his teeth and stayed silent. Soon, he began incanting a strange spell in a low and gabbling voice, along with which, a creepy sound that would make people quiver came from his body.

"Mr Crow, follow up!" Ji Hao gritted his teeth as well, let out a sneer and patted Mr Crow's back.

On the magnificent mountain in front of Ji Hao and Taisi, in a sheltered valley, Shaosi was sitting in a nest of snow with a serious face.

Tens of three-zhang long, snow white large spiders had surrounded Shaosi, and were staring at her with their silver-compound eyes. The air was filled with sword-edge-like glowing

silver threads, which had formed tens of layers of gigantic nets and had firmly enveloped Shaosi.

Not far away from her, tens of black stone monuments that had green sparks on the surfaces, floated above the snowfield. Those sparks had formed a few thin and twisted spell symbols. Gusts of frigid wind continuously darted out from those black stone monuments, transforming into whirlwinds upon the ground and swooshing towards Shaosi.

One of Shaosi's shanks was tightly wrapped by a black gust of whirlwind, and a black layer of ice had been spreading on her leg.

Chapter 185: Arrow From the Shadow

The feet of the white spiders were pierced into the snow that was covering up the ground, while letting out muffled noises. From time to time the spiders screamed out, waving their sharp feet and threatened Shaosi, who was sitting in the snow nest. At the same time, they would occasionally raise their fat bellies and spurt out huge numbers of threads, with which they wove more layers of gigantic nets.

Shaosi was sitting in the snow nest without any expressions on her face, her eyes filled with coldness. Around her body, streams of invisible powers seemed to be rotating and twisting, which even twisted the air around her for miles. Her skin had become extremely white, and compared to her skin, even the pure white snow seemed to be dark.

The layer of black ice that was covering her right leg was trembling intensely. From time to time, large amounts of black ice crystals would rush out and attack the rest of Shaosi's body. However, the black ice crystals shattered and turn back into cold wisps of smoke, gushing back into the layer of black ice on Shaosi's leg after it clashed against the invisible power swirling around her body.

"The Desolated Dark Ocean Black Ice Spell", murmured Shaosi. At the same time, her eyes had turned completely turned to a shade of silver that seemed mysterious and glowing. In contrast to Taisi's black eyes which made people feel boundless fear and despair, the silver eyes of Shaosi seemed indescribably sacred.

The invisible power that Shaosi's body was releasing, which was swirling around her, was growing stronger and stronger. Along with that, the snow nest in which she was sitting began to expand gradually. Soon, the snow nest that had been a feet wide expanded to over a zhang wide. Also, a few twisted spell symbols flashed abruptly in the air around her body, after which it quickly

dissipated.

"Taisi, was it because that I haven't taught you a lesson for too long, and you felt itching?" Shaosi kept her head down and murmured, "I had told you to not show your real power in front of the others until you have broken into the Magus King level of power and possess the power that is great enough to kill a Divine Magus."

"We have been hunted by all kinds of people since we were kids, have you forgotten? Finally, we were able to live a peaceful life in the Magi Palace for three years, but now...we have to run again!" Shaosi helplessly let out a bitter smile. Her roseate lips had already turned deathly pale. She picked up a human-head-size leather bag from the ground, took out two glowing white plants from it, then put them into her own mouth, chewing slowly, and swallowed them.

After she had swallowed the two plants, her body immediately emitted a nice and fresh fragrance. In the meanwhile, the thin layer of black ice on her right leg had started to crack and the twisted spell symbols were appearing with higher frequency around her body.

"In only three days, I will have fully recovered. Desolated Underworld Black Ice Spell? When Taisi has become a Magus King, we will certainly go to your Northern Wasteland Ocean and slaughter the entire thirty-thousand clans, extracting revenge for this," murmured Shaosi in a bland tone while staring at her own leg.

Miles away, from behind a small snow hill, a man whose face was hidden behind a leather mask abruptly leapt up. From a long distance, the man yelled at Shaosi, "Shaosi! I don't want to hurt you! As long as you agree to be my woman and make Taisi join our..."

Before the man could finish his sentence, Shaosi suddenly leapt

high into the air, pulled out a black spear that had been stuck on the ground and fleetingly swung it forward. The spear darted from out of her hand along with a shrill and loud swishing sound.

Followed by the high-pitch swishing sound, the spear approached the man's body within the blink of an eye.

"Shaosi, you're only a Junior Magus, what are you thinking...," laughed and said the masked man.

However, his speech was once again interrupted. All of sudden, he felt a great pain and itch coming from his nose. Because of that he couldn't help but let out a sky-shaking sneeze. His great power at Senior Magus level caused the sneeze to transform into a crazy gust of gale and blow away the accumulated snow within an area that had a radius of a few miles.

All of the snow had risen up in the air. Because he had sneezed so hard just now, the masked man had temporarily lost his sight, which is why he forgot to activate his power and dodge the spear. The spear pierced deeply into his chest.

Shaosi was only at the peak of Junior Magus level, and the spear she had thrown shouldn't have been able to do any harm to the body of a Senior Magus in any possible way. Besides, the spear she had used was only made from five types of ordinary material, which would never be able to hurt the bodies of Senior Magi.

Nevertheless, the masked man still felt that the few Magus Acupoints he had were making a series of weird movements, and in this vital moment, he failed to exert control over his own power. Unexpectedly, those few Magus Acupoints of is collided against each other, causing a horrible effect.

Followed by a faint popping noise, the chest of the masked man suddenly exploded from the inside. The explosion tore a small hole into his chest. The spear accurately went through that hole, pierced his chest and smashed his heart. At the same time, a strong poison on the spearhead instantly spread inside his body.

He was a Senior Magus, someone who never should have been hurt by even the slightest bit by a Junior Magus like Shaoisi. And yet, he fell to the ground while his body was quickly turning black. He couldn't believe that he actually had been hurt by Shaosi. A moment later, the masked had turned into a poisoned dead body on the snowfield.

A series of shouts rose from the snowfield. Over ten silhouettes had abruptly darted out from out the thick layer of snow on the ground, but as soon as they took a glance at the dead body of their companion, all them had fear in their eyes. They were staring at Shaosi in fright, while retreating rapidly and went into hiding again.

"Shao...Shaosi! You...how dare you kill our Great Dark Ocean Society's man?!" an angry voice came from afar, "The man you just killed was the only grandson of the Hook Snake Clan's second Elder! You little reckless bitch! You're so dead! Don't you ever be caught by us, or..."

Shaosi shook her head, sat back into the snow nest, then took out another two glowing white Snow Fragrance Thoroughworts, swallowing them.

Not long after that Shaosi began murmuring again.

"That stupid thing, Taisi, he won't come and try to save me, will he? Such a small-scale ambush...I'll be perfectly fine without him. I can get out any time after my wound has healed, but if he gets here, he will do no help but cause more troubles..."

Tens of miles away from Shaosi, the Black-Feathered Roc carrying the puppet glided close to the ground and rushed towards Shaosi, its gigantic wings were stirring the air and had brought up a long dragon-like snow stream behind it. Mr Crow was following closely behind the Black-Feathered Roc, while Ji Hao was standing on its head and carefully observed the surrounding environment, using his shining Gold Crow Eyes.

A while later when Mr Crow was only miles away from the snow nest, and Ji Hao immediately was able to see Shaosi, who had been encircled by tens of gigantic spiders and was trapped within a magic formation that had been set by enemies.

"Shaosi! We're here!" growled Ji Hao in a deep voice. "You cowards! Will you do anything besides hiding yourselves?! I have already seen all of you! Are you still not going to show your faces?!"

While shouting, three flying daggers rose from the storage bag tied around Ji Hao's waist, then darted out along an arc path.

The Black-Feathered Roc let out a great howl before its head was chopped off by those daggers and it fell on the snowfield. The puppet rolled off from its back and fell on the ground as well. After having fallen, the puppet quickly jumped up and rushed away with great speed, attempting to flee.

Ji Hao let out sneer and pointed his finger at the puppet. Followed by this move of his, a cloud of snow rose from the ground and shrouded the puppet, which caused it to soon freeze into an ice statue.

Over a hundred people rushed out from the thick layer of snow, while some of them were yelling in shock, "Who the hell has drawn out that useless thing, Taisi, here?!"

Ji Hao suddenly paused after having heard their words. Hadn't these people, who ambushed Shaosi, led them here?!

As fast as it might be possible, an arrow, which came from an unknown source, suddenly sliced the air and darted right to Ji Hao's face, while creating an ear-piercing shrill noise.

Chapter 186: Glancing Disdainfully

The arrow arrived extremely fast; Ji Hao hadn't even realized what had happened at that moment.

The arrow was a tailor-made armor-breaking arrow. The triangular pyramid-shaped arrowhead had the length of a foot, was completely black and seemed very heavy. Hundreds of cyan-blue spell symbols were flashing on each of its edges with a cold light.

When the arrow was still three-feet away from Ji Hao's face, his skin had already been torn apart by the sharp air streams that were created by the darting arrow. A stream of blood spurted out from his wounds under pressure of those fierce air streams.

The tight armor that Ji Hao was wearing didn't react at all! The speed with which the arrow was flying was simply too fast, and strangely, not a single trace of power could be detected coming out from the arrow. The arrow felt as normal and natural as a wisp of cool breeze, and the armor made by Po didn't have any reaction towards breeze!

Ji Hao could even feel his scalp tingle in sudden fear, while each and every pore of his tightened suddenly. This arrow was very cruel, vicious and so strange!

The arrow silently darted towards the space between Ji Hao's eyebrows and it seemed as if in the following moment it would pierce straight through Ji Hao's forehead and blow his head off. However, Ji Hao could barely make a gesture of dodging; the arrow was coming way too fast to be dodged.

Within Ji Hao's spiritual space, a dense white mist abruptly condensed. The silhouette of the mysterious man appeared from out the mist, with one hand raised high in preparation of saving Ji Hao from this fatal danger.

At that moment, a dim light suddenly flashed across the bone

talisman which Ji Hao had been fiddling with all the way. At the same time, Ji Hao felt an intolerable itch in his nose, and he couldn't help but let out a thunderous sneeze. This caused two fierce gusts of winds to be blown out of his nostrils, blowing the accumulated snow away around the area with a few miles radius. At the moment Ji Hao let out such a great sneeze, his body got temporarily out of his control and it bent down.

The arrow swept across Ji Hao's scalp and neck, cutting a few strands of hair, after which it got stuck deep into the ground that was covered in a thick layer of snow, failing to hurt Ji Hao's for the slightest bit. Followed by a cracking, popping noise, the ground slightly trembled and after quite some time, a stream of lava slowly gushed from out the small hole.

Ji Hao lifted his head up in shock. With his good body condition, how was it possible that he would sneeze abruptly for no reason? He subconsciously glanced at the bone talisman in his hand and let out a long growl. Bright streams of clear light darted instantly out from Ji Hao's tight armor, causing a huge amount of light-made lotuses to appear silently within the streams of light, and started to rotate around his body. The streams of light and the lotuses wrapped firmly around Ji Hao. He turned his body and shielded Taisi behind him, yelling out in a harsh voice at those hundred enemies in front of them.

"Get the hell out! You bunch of cowards! Backstabbers!"

A few masked boys shouted out as well, while leaping out of the snow. They trod on streams of water and rushed towards Ji Hao. From a great distance, one of them yelled at Ji Hao, "We had only planned to capture Shaosi alive, and hadn't thought that you would bring yourself here as well. Since you have already come, only one of us can leave today!!"

One of the other masked boys suddenly waved his right hand. Accompanied by this move of his, the snowfield beside Ji Hao and Taisi trembled slightly. The accumulated snow abruptly rose from

the ground up and transformed into tens of snow-formed dragons. These snow-formed dragons opened their jaws wide open and let out clouds of bone-piercing cold mist. After this, they transformed soon into crystal-like snow-formed dragons. These ice dragons raised their sharp claws and dived towards Ji Hao and Taisi.

Ji Hao was a bit scared by the fact that he nearly had been killed by an arrow shot out by unknown enemies. Seeing the enemies in front of him moving, he instantly stamped his feet against the ground and activated his Golden Dan, which began to rotate rapidly, and the power of the nature around Ji Hao began to vibrate.

The snowfield in front of the few masked boys, who were rushing, moved abruptly, after which the accumulated snow suddenly rose upwards, and condensed into a sharp icicle in front of each of the masked boys. They were all staring at Ji Hao and Taisi and hadn't even noticed what had happened in front of them.

Followed by a series of bangs, the lower part of the bodies of the masked boys collided hard against those sharp icicles. These icicles had been condensed from the snow using the power of Ji Hao's [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words], and were extremely cold and solid. Although these masked boys were all Senior Magi, they still felt tremendous pain coming from their most vulnerable part of their bodies. They howled out, and leapt one after the other in the air, tens of meters high from up the ground.

All the icicles were stained with blood, which clearly showed how fast these masked boys had been rushing and how hard they had collided against these icicles.

Before the others, who had ambushed Shaosi earlier and were still in hiding, could let any sound, Ji Hao had patted the storage bag tied around his waist. Followed by this movement, three flying daggers and two flying swords simultaneously rose from out the bag, and transformed into beams of cold light and darted out. The beams of light rotated rapidly around the necks of the masked

boys, after which, streams of blood spurted out and a few heads were thrown into the air.

Tens of ice-formed dragons were about to rush onto Ji Hao and Taisi, but once the few Senior Magi died, the ice-formed dragons instantly collapsed.

"How dare you kill our Great Dark Ocean Society's people?!!" A high-pitched voice filled with anger and envy came from afar.

Ji Hao laughed out aloud, grabbed Taisi's hand, and walked towards Shaosi, who was still trapped within the snow nest. While walking, he sneered and said, "You dared to launch deadly attacks on me, why shouldn't I dare to kill your people? Get the hell out of my way!! Or I will kill every one of you!"

Ji Hao waved his arms in the air and along his move, all of the accumulated snow around him began to tremble violently, releasing huge amounts of cold water-power, which quickly gathered around Ji Hao. The huge amounts of cold water-power condensed into tens of human-head-sized water spheres, which were filled with lightning bolts. These water spheres filled with lightning bolts were vibrating slightly while rotating swiftly around Ji Hao and letting out buzzing sounds continuously.

Seeing Ji Hao manipulate the accumulated snow, drawing out power from it and condense the power into water lightning-filled spheres, which were extremely cold and powerful, all the men from the Great Dark Ocean Society were shocked badly. Their eyes popped wide open and they stared at Ji Hao, but were unable to say anything. It was as if they were staring at a real ghost.

The information they had gathered about Ji Hao couldn't possibly be wrong. According to the information, Ji Hao was born in the Fire Crow Clan in the Southern Wasteland, and had been practicing with fire-power related magic. But, how could he manipulate the snow and condense the water-power into water lightning-filled spheres?! The fire power and the water-power

were extremely conflictive; they had never heard that someone could possibly be good at using both fire-power and water-power!

Ji Hao kept approaching Shaosi while sneering. Taisi walked behind Ji Hao with a dark, scary face. He was holding his bone cane and was releasing wisps of black smoke that lingered around him and Ji Hao. Both of them walked towards Shaosi with big steps. Under the tremendous pressure that was being released by Taisi and Ji Hao combined, the people of the Great Dark Ocean Society began to retreat without stopping.

"Bastard! We are the shielded by the power of the Water God!"

"We are not allowed to step back! We cannot humiliate our clans!"

"Let's rush up! Tear them apart and capture Shaosi alive! There are only three of them!"

"It's only three of them! What the hell are you afraid of?! You bunch of douchebags! Useless cowards!!"

The boys of the Great Dark Ocean Society were yelling in both anger and shame, while stepping back. Even the over hundred elite Senior Magi of the Great Dark Ocean Society, who were from the top-ten ranked large-scale clans of the Northern Wasteland and were all young genius Senior Magi, couldn't stop retreating at this moment. If by some accident someone else witnessed this scene, these young Senior Magi would be too ashamed to be even alive.

But Ji Hao and Taisi were two complete monsters! These Northern Wasteland young Senior Magi were clearly aware of what Ji Hao and Taisi were capable of. After all, all of them had witnessed what Ji Hao and Taisi had done to those Southern Wasteland Society's boys a couple of days ago.

Ji Hao was like an unbeatable bear who had wounded nearly a hundred Southern Wasteland Society's boys single-handedly. As for Taisi, he turned those poor young Senior Magi of the Southern

Wasteland Society directly into old dying people with some kind of horrible and creepy magic curse.

These two monsters were now stuck together and were moving towards them; one of them at the front as a human shield, the other at the back, prepared to release the curse anytime. The two of them were perfect as a team, and these Great Dark Ocean Society's boys truly didn't dare to fight against them in the front.

Although they had been yelling loudly, those Great Dark Ocean Society's boys hadn't stopped their retreat, all this time.

At this moment, a fierce gale suddenly came from the side towards Ji Hao and Taisi. From within the gale, nine arrows swiftly piercing down, each from a different direction.

This time, Taisi was also the target of those arrows.

Chapter 187: Partners

At the time Ji Hao and Taisi were approaching the boys of the Great Dark Ocean Society, in a small village that was tens of miles away, a chubby boy was standing beside a huge pot.

Green magic flames were blazing in the snowfield. Within the huge pot that was broad enough to let two adults take a bath in, snow-white pieces of meat were rolling in boiling water. An extremely nice, attractive sweet aroma was spreading out, along with the steam that was rising from the pot.

The chubby boy seemed to be wholeheartedly concentrating on the pot, his face serious and even solemn. In the meanwhile, he was continuously taking out all kinds of poisonous mushrooms and throwing those into the pot.

These poisonous mushrooms were colored vividly. Each of the mushrooms could easily poison over hundred people and kill them. Every time the chubby boy had thrown a mushroom into the pot, the boiling soup in the pot would change color.

The colorful soup kept boiling. Gradually, the potful of soup became thicker and thicker. A huge amount of strange and cloudy sticky foams rolled up from the bottom of the pot. The chubby boy seemed very nervous, and was carefully observing the changes in the color of the soup. Now and then, he would put his face near the pot and take a small breath of the hot steam.

A while later, the chubby boy took out three strangely-shaped plants from his sleeve. These three plants were shaped similar to the Snow Fragrance Thoroughworts, but each had a long stem in the middle and a fist-sized green fruit growing on the top of the stem.

"Eh, I have worked my ass off and completed eighteen tasks for the Magi Palace, but got only three dragon-slobbered fruits in return…The Magi Palace is so freaking stingy! But, what can I do?

This is my very favourite...hm... It's so damn not easy to get myself some real delicious food."

After having murmured and complained for a while, the chubby boy seemed to have spotted the perfect moment and hurriedly put the three dragon-slobbered fruits into the pot.

Dragon-slobbered fruits needed to be watered by the venoms of thousands of different kinds of poisonous snakes, and they grew in the coldest and most isolated places that were filled with the most negative power, for hundreds of years. These kinds of fruits were highly toxic, and ordinary Senior Magi would be poisoned by merely touching this kind of a fruit.

After the chubby boy had thrown the three Dragon-Slobbered Fruits into the pot, a magical reaction instantly occurred between the Dragon-Slobbered Fruits and the hundreds of kinds of poisonous mushrooms that had been put into the pot previously by him.

The vivid color of the pot full of boiling soup, which was mixed with at least a hundred different colors, gradually became clear and transparent. Within the span of only a few breaths, the soup had turned into a crystal-clear cyan color. Hundreds of pieces of snow-white meat were still rolling in the pot, and a stream of incomparably delicious smell slowly rose from the pot. Two lines of hot tears suddenly gushed out of the chubby boy's eye sockets.

"Oh my! My 'hundred-poisonous-mushroom and snow-flood-dragon soup'! Finally, finally completed! In order to taste a mouthful of this soup, I have suffered for a whole year and a half! Feng Xing, a whole year and a half!!"

Seven to eight zhang away from the huge pot, a tall and slim boy, who had a pair of shining eyes and a body that was releasing a positive, sharp sense of power was lying on the snowfield on his stomach and playing with two Snow Frogs. Hearing the chubby boy's cry, the slim boy instantly leapt up. Swiftly his silhouette

flashed across the air and immediately appeared beside the giant pot.

"Yu Mu, you stupid fatso, sooner or later, you will die because of your gluttonousness! Hm, let me try the flavor first." While speaking, the slim boy slightly crooked his finger and picked a piece of snow-white meat up from the pot, took a deep breath of the fascinating great aroma, then opened his mouth, and took a huge bite.

The chubby boy, who was called Yu Mu, popped his eyes wide open, staring at the slim boy called Feng Xing, and said, "How is it? How does it taste like? I have done the math for over a hundred times; this pot of Hundred-Poisonous-Mushroom and Snow-Flood-Dragon soup can at least awaken ten more Magus Acupoints for each of us!"

Feng Xiang popped his eyes open as well, silently looked at Yu Mu for a short while, then abruptly threw the remaining piece of meat held in his hand entirely into his mouth and fleetingly thrust both of his hands into the pot. He acted too abruptly and quickly, as if he had suddenly gone mad.

"Damn you!" yelled Yu Mu, and at the same time, he thrust his chubby arms into the pot as well, leaving shreds of afterimages behind his arms.

Similar to how a crazy gale swept over a cloudy sky, accompanied by a swooshing sound that came from the pot, the pieces of meat of the Snow-Flood-Dragon disappeared one after another. At the same time, loud clashing sounds made by teeth were coming out from the mouths of the two boys. After the span of only three breaths, all the meat of the snow-flood-dragon was gone. After that, both of the boys opened their mouths wide open and each took a long, deep breath. Along with their breath, the boiling soup in the pot instantly rose, transforming into two streams in the air, and were drawn into their mouths. After the span of one breath, not even a single drop of the soup was left in the pot. The pot was

clean as if it had been licked by a hundred starving dogs.

Followed by two loud thuds, the two of them fell on the ground one after another, each in an ugly shape, and began breathing out hot airs.

Yu Mu, who was nearly three-meters tall, and as sturdy as a gigantic bear, gasped deeply. Soon, a whole one hundred and twenty Magus Acupoints had lit up on his chest and abdomen. His fat started to tremble, creating a rippled water-like surface. At the same time, a faint layer of green mist appeared under his skin, which began to rotate slowly, making him look like a huge, green apple.

Feng Xing was also lying on the ground, all tall and slim. On his chest, abdomen and limbs, a hundred and twenty Magus Acupoints had also lit up. Along with every breath that he let out, a faint stream of winds would gush out of his limbs, continuously blowing the accumulating snow into the air.

They both had silently activated their powers and stored the great power contained in the Hundred-Poisonous-Mushroom and Snow-Flood-Dragon Soup into their Acupoints, after which they breathed out a cloud of hot air and slowly opened their eyes.

They were lying leisurely on the ground and were lazily looking at the unclouded sky.

After a while, Yu Mu said to Feng Xin in a low voice, "A couple a days ago, Minister Si Wen Ming talked to me. He invited me to join the Secret Palace of the Magi Palace, in order to learn the legendary secret meridian-opening magic."

Feng Xing crossed his legs and responded carelessly, "Invited me as well..."

Both of them remained silent for a short while, then Feng Xing said with a frown, "I have heard about the secret meridian-opening magic long ago. The purpose of that magic is to open up more

meridians out of our inherited bloodline power systems, allowing us to have better body conditions, and to absorb greater power. But, fatso, you know more about magic medicines than me. I am just wondering, since the ancient times, people have been told that the meridians of our humankind are all useless, is that true?"

"Hmmm," murmured Yu Mu, "I told you, do not call me fatso. I am not fat at all, I am just strong, strong! Anyway, the meridians of our humankind are born blocked and fragile. It can't possibly contain any natural power. That was the reason why our ancestors worshipped all kinds of powerful creatures, strengthened their meridians with the spirit blood of those creatures, and invented the original magic power systems."

Pausing for a second, Yu Mu continued seriously, "But the Magi Palace...I know that the Magi Palace is a big deal, and I am quite interested about the secret meridian-opening magic."

Feng Xing flipped his pair of large ears, which were two times bigger than that of normal people, then also responded with a serious look, "Yeah, I'm interested as well. But, what's that noise?"

Along with his voice, a breeze came from afar. Feng Xing's body abruptly and weirdly rose into the air and spun for a few rounds, then suddenly disappeared, only leaving an extremely faint shred of afterimages in the air. In the very next moment, Feng Xing reappeared on top of a small snow hill that was miles away from Yu Mu.

Yu Mu briefly paused, then leapt up as well. His chubby body light-footedly rushed across the snow field. Although he moved a lot slower than Feng Xing, not a single trace was left on the snowfield of him running there.

Feng Xing lied down on top of the snow hill on his stomach, looking at a snow mountain tens of miles away from him. His ear shook slightly, yet at a very high frequency. A short while later, he turned his ear towards that snow mountain, then abruptly let out a

sneer.

"Useless cowards, all you know is to shoot sneakily from the back! 'Shadowless Wind-Catching Arrows', ha, I have been wanting to compete with them since long ago!"

Feng Xing's silhouette suddenly shook, then his whole body merged with a gust of wind and completely disappeared.

Yu Mu stopped rushing, leapt high once again and turned around in the air, hurriedly hopping and skipping towards his huge pot, while yelling, "That bastard! He's going to cause us troubles again! My pot, oh my pot... Oh dear! I need to grab my pot first; I can't bear to lose it!"

Chapter 188: Arrow Kill

The cold and fierce wind brought snow along with it, swooshing towards Ji Hao and Taisi. From within the wind and snow, nine arrows swiftly dove down from different directions, dashing towards the vital parts of Ji Hao and Taisi's bodies.

This time, Ji Hao had released his spirit power a long time ago. His spirit power shrouded the area around Taisi and himself for miles, and therefore, once the nine arrows appeared, Ji Hao was able to distinct the flying routes of every single arrow.

"Cowardly rats! Who dares only to shoot from the back! Piss off!!" yelled Ji Hao while pulling out his long black stone dagger. Streams of fiery light instantly darted out from the dagger's edge. Ji Hao raised the dagger high up into the air and swung towards those arrows, bringing about a fiery arc. A shower of fiery sparks was thrown out along with a thunderous boom. Ji Hao's long dagger accurately hacked one of the arrows, and in the next moment, the arrow exploded abruptly.

The moment the edge of the dagger came in contact with the arrowhead, Ji Hao felt a sudden terrifying great stream of power coming along the arrowhead, generating waves of intense shock through his arm and causing the long black dagger to almost fly out of his hand. Nine arrows clashed against the long dagger in a row. Finally, Ji Hao's wrist was numbed by the shocks and the long dagger suddenly flew out for seven to eight miles, bringing up a beam of cold light and was stuck deeply in the snowfield.

The nine arrows were scattered, after which, the cyan-blue coloured spell symbols on each of the arrowheads suddenly lit up. All nine specially crafted large arrowheads exploded instantly into eighty-one smaller slender fragments that darted crazily and at high speed towards Ji Hao and Taisi.

"Damn!" Ji Hao cursed in rage while frowning, "These arrows

were designed way too viciously!" He immediately grabbed Taisi and pressed his hand down into the thick layer of snow, then turned his own body around, attempting to block those swishing sharp fragments with his back.

Such a weird and malicious attack, even Ji Hao was unable to come up with any better idea than to block the attack with his own body. At least fifty to sixty fragments hit Ji Hao's body. The clear light streams let out by his tight armor began to shake violently, along with which, dagger-sharp streams of power continuously pierced deep into Ji Hao's body through the layers of protective light streams.

The power attached on these fragments was not as great as the attacking powers of the Southern Wasteland Society's boys, but the attacks launched by those boys had been separate. In contrast, the great power attached to each of these fragment was gathered in an extremely tiny spot! Imagine, slapping someone's face or nailing a sharp thorn into someone's head, even when the power used on both would be equal, the effect of these two actions would be greatly different.

Although the armor made by Po had an amazing defensive power, it still couldn't completely block the power attached onto those arrowhead fragments. Streams of fierce power struck onto Ji Hao's body, giving him waves of great pain. Ji Hao couldn't help but open his mouth and spit out a mouthful of blood onto the ground, which instantly melted a large amount of the accumulated snow.

He then took a deep breath. Streams of power quickly gushed from the surroundings to inside his body. Ji Hao's physical strength had reached the level of Senior Magus long ago, therefore, all of his wounds that were caused by those arrowhead fragments healed themselves within the span of one breath. A large amount of life force contained within the piece of crystal that had been condensed from the life force of those Southern Wasteland

Society's boys had been swallowed by Ji Hao days ago, and was still stored in Ji Hao's body. Once he was wounded, this life force inside his body was instantly activated.

The multicolored flame in Ji Hao's lower abdomen began to shake lightly and spheres of life force released from the crystal were soon swallowed by the flame. This time, the multicolored flame didn't produce any multicolored light streams for Ji Hao's body. Instead, the flame absorbed all of the life-force contained in the piece of life force crystal.

The following moment, accompanied by a loud popping sound, the multicolored flame in Ji Hao's lower abdomen suddenly split into two. Each of the two multicolored flames were bigger than before and had richer colors. The sense of power released from the two multicolored flames was now more mysterious and ancient.

Now Ji Hao had officially reached the second level of the [Bu Tian Bu Lou Magic Spell]. From now on, two percent of the power contained in the meat of beasts that he would eat would be transformed into his physical strength. Apart from that, the multicolored flame now could not only absorb the essence power from the meat of all kinds of beasts, but would also be able to transform the power contained in plants. More importantly, compared to the percentage of power that he could transform from the meat of beasts, the percentage of power from the plants that he could transform was greater and could reach even ten percent.

"Good!" Ji Hao shouted out, in the meanwhile, a stream of purple mist spurted out from the space between his eyebrows, and his pair of golden-red pupils began to shine. He had already spotted from where the arrows had come. There was a snow mountain located twenty miles away, and on a cliff that was covered in snow, tens of white pines were swaying along with the wind, and that was where the arrows came from.

Ji Hao then pointed his finger in that direction and following his movement, tens of water lightning-filled spheres silently darted

out, each leaving long trails of lightning behind for many zhangs. After the span of only one breath, those watery lightning spheres struck accurately against the white pine woods.

Muffled thunder came from within the white pine woods. Those water lightning-filled spheres were condensed from all of Ji Hao's power and were quite powerful. Every single one of them could easily destroy a jungle with a hundred-zhang radius. Tens of water lightning-filled spheres burst out simultaneously, and instantly the entire cliff was shrouded by the soft, cold, yet great power contained in those water lightning-filled spheres.

A great howl rose from out the white pine woods, along with which, a few silhouettes embarrassedly darted out from the cracked rocks and accumulated snow layer, falling down from the cliff. With his great eyesight, Ji Hao was able to clearly see that blood was spurting from all over the bodies of those few people. Apparently, they were harmed quite seriously by the explosive power of the water lightning-filled spheres.

Waves of howls were coming from those hidden shooters and the over hundred Great Dark Ocean Society's boys that had been frightened badly by the terrifyingly great sense of power which Ji Hao and Taise were releasing together, because of which they had been retreating continuously, suddenly gained some courage. They screamed out one after another and rushed back towards Ji Hao and Taisi.

While rushing, one masked boy yelled out in a harsh voice, "These two idiots have also provoked others! We're not the only ones who want them dead! Let's take this opportunity and knock them down!!"

Another masked boy shouted out to his fellows as well, "Do not hurt Taisi! He's worth a lot! As for the Southern Wasteland barbarian, we must chop him into pieces! Damn bastards! My personal guards, sent by my Abba, were all killed by him!"

Ji Hao took a glance at the few Senior Magi who were killed by him just now, and let out a sneer in disdain. These few poor guys had all been personal guards of that stupid kid.

"Taisi, get up and work!" Ji Hao laughed out loud, then grabbed Taisi up from the thick layer of accumulated snow, and yelled at Taisi's face, which was covered in snow. He carried Taisi on his shoulder, and rushed towards the snow cliff that was struck by his attack earlier, and was now falling apart.

Compared to these Great Dark Ocean Society's boys, the shooter who had shot out those powerful and strange arrows was more difficult to deal with. Therefore, before he could finish with these boys, he had to kill that hidden shooter first.

He spread out his fiery wings, swiftly dashing forward on the snowfield while creating shreds of afterimages. He moved miles away within a single moment, and after a blink of an eye, he had already approached where the few unknown enemies had fallen.

Along with a long and shrill shout, the snowfield three miles away from Ji Hao abruptly moved. A tall silhouette suddenly rose into the air while pulling a long bow and aiming it at Ji Hao. Staring at Ji Hao, that man sneered and said, "Fire Crow Clan's idiot, today, you will..."

Before he finished his speech, a slim silhouette suddenly emerged from a fierce gust of wind. Feng Xing darted out from the gust of wind while yelling loudly, "You cowardly backstabber! Have a try at an arrow shot from behind your back!"

Cyan light lit up on Feng Xing's hands, within which, a long and oddly-shaped bow, which was as big as Feng Xing's body, abruptly appeared. Feng Xing pulled the long bow open, after which, great gusts of wind madly began to gather around his long bow, which condensed into a six-foot long arrow, hanging on the bow string.

Feng Xing loosened his finger, and along with a popping sound, the cyan wind arrow was shot out. Before the tall man, who had

aimed at Ji Hao with his bow and arrow, was able to make any reaction, Feng Xing's cyan wind arrow had punctured his heart and blasted open a pot-sized hole in his chest.

A long and clear shout came from afar, followed with which, Yu Mu, who was as chubby as a huge bear, rushed into the snowfield like a bomb, while leaping and hopping. A muffled bang then rose from the snowfield, and another few silhouettes were instantly struck out by Yu Mu's violence from the accumulated snow layer.

Chapter 189: Making Friends

When Yu Mu was moving, he looked like a huge ball that was bouncing on the ground.

He didn't move as fast as Feng Xing, but was especially steady, and his movement seemed quite heavy. Each and every punch of his would accurately strike on the chest of an enemy, smashing half of the enemy's ribs and knocking him down to the ground, from where he would never be able stand up again.

Apart from the archer who was killed by Feng Xing, another six hidden enemies, who had hidden on the snow cliff earlier, were all struck down by Yu Mu, and none of them had the chance to ever stand back up again.

Shocked, Ji Hao stopped rushing and looked at the six Senior Magi who had been killed while frowning. Their skin had completely turned black and wisps of black mist were continuously rising from out their pores. It was obvious that what had killed them was not Yu Mu's punches but the powerful poison he was holding in his hand.

Senior Magi possessed great life force. Even if all their bones were smashed into fragments, they would be able to recover within the span of a few breaths, as long as their bodies had life force. This was the reason why all Senior Magi could be counted as monsters that were extremely difficult to kill. However, the poison Yu Mu had used had killed an entire group of six Senior Magi within a short amount of time. Staring at the chubby boy, Ji Hao only felt all his fine hairs on his back standing straight up one after the other. Judging solely from skill of using poison, this chubby guy was even better than Wulong Yao.

Wulong Yao's specialty lied in using all kinds of life-saving magic medicines and magic medicines that assisted with the cultivation of Magi, but as far as using magic poison was concerned, Wulong

Yao could only be counted as an ordinary poison user. Yu Mu's poison was capable of killing Senior Magi within a moment, which meant that he was better at using poisons than Wulong Yao.

Those Great Dark Ocean Society's boys suddenly stopped, then stared at Ji Hao, Taisi, Feng Xing and Yu Mu. Lost in confusion, they didn't know what to do.

Ji Hao had beaten nearly a hundred Southern Wasteland Society's boys by himself, which meant it would not be too difficult for him to beat a hundred Great Dark Ocean Society's young Senior Magi. Taisi had taken the life force of nearly a hundred Southern Wasteland Society's young Senior Magi, which meant that he, as well, could easily deal with the Great Dark Ocean Society's young Senior Magi as well.

That arrow shot launched by Feng Xing was so powerful and swift that those Great Dark Ocean Society's young Senior Magi didn't even manage to clearly see his move before that man was killed by an arrow condensed from a cyan gust of wind. Clearly, Feng Xing was even more terrifying than the archer who had just attacked Ji Hao.

As for Yu Mu...

No one was willing to risk a life and death fight against Senior Magi who were good at using poison. Even powerful peak-level Senior Magi would not be willing to fight against a new Senior Magus Mediciner whose specialty lied in using poison. To fight against such a poison user was equal to joking with one's life; no one would be able to predict what kind of horrible and vicious poison those scary poison users would use.

"Tai...Taisi! You had good luck this time!"

One of the masked boy yelled while stammering. He then let out a long whistle, following which, the silhouettes of over a hundred Great Dark Ocean Society's boys instantly flashed. They transformed simultaneously into clouds of watery mist or streams

of wind, and disappeared quickly. This area was covered in snow, and those Great Dark Ocean Society's Senior Magi were especially good at controlling wind, rain, ice, and snow. If they wanted to flee away, no one would be able to stop them in this snowfield.

A shrill spider howl came from the back. Shaosi carried a black long spear and stabbed those gigantic spiders dead one after another. After that, she smashed all of those black stone monuments, then helplessly walked towards Ji Hao and Taisi.

Sticking the long spear hard into the ground, Shaosi blandly nodded to Ji Hao and said, "Ji Hao...I owe you once more."

Ji Hao shrugged his shoulders and carelessly shook his head, and said, "No need to say that... Taisi is my friend, we can't watch you be hurt and do nothing."

Feng Xin was standing far away from Ji Hao, Taisi, and Shaosi. He took all the stuff the archer had been carrying, after which he abruptly yelled out in surprise.

"Oi, are you called Ji Hao? How did you offend these Ten Sun Country's people?! They're the most powerful country in the East! Hm, the archer who sneakily attacked you was a Gold Crow Archer!" While speaking, Feng Xing picked up a glowing golden feather from a pile of small stuff and waved it at Ji Hao and continued, "Look, the feather of an ancient Gold Crow. Only Gold Crow Archers of the Ten Sun Country are allowed to carry these types of feathers. Although he was only a one-feather archer, the weakest kind amongst the Gold Crow Archers, people who are the targets of a one-feather archer rarely survive."

Ji Hao was slightly shocked by the golden feather, "Gold Crow Archers? Ten Sun Country? Who are..." asked Ji Hao.

Yu Mu squatted, and began rummaging through the bags that were carried by the six Senior Magi who he had killed earlier. He took all of the good stuff out and threw them into his own leather bag that was tied around his waist. His leather bag was only as big

as two fists, but he had already thrown a whole pile of objects into it; apparently, this was a spatial magic tool.

Hearing Ji Hao's question, Yu Mu raised his head and gave Ji Hao a friendly smile, then answered, "The Ten Sun Country was built by the offspring of the legendary ancient god, Da Yi. Back then, Da Yi had shot nine Gold Crows with his bow and arrows. To manifest his achievements, his descendants built the Ten Sun Country, which is currently the most powerful country of the Eastern Wasteland."

Yu Mu's pupils abruptly shone with a bright light, he then grinned and continued, "I saw your pair of fiery wings just now, are you from the Fire Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland? Ancient Gold Crows were your ancestors, weren't they? No wonder you were aimed by the Ten Sun Country's archer... I bet you are hated out of jealousy by quite a lot of people in the Magi Palace, am I right?"

Ji Hao opened his mouth but didn't say anything. His brain was working hard, sorting out complicated connections between these two batches of enemies.

The Great Dark Ocean Society's people attempted to capture Shaosi and her brother Taisi, therefore, they set up an ambush, and besieged Shaosi in this snowfield.

The Gold Crow archer who attacked Ji Hao gained the information about the plan of the Great Dark Ocean Society from an unknown source, sent out the puppet, and successfully drew Ji Hao and Taisi over. When Ji Hao had been concentrating on those Great Dark Ocean Society's boys, the archer launched the attack sneakily, intending to kill Ji Hao.

If Ji Hao was killed successfully, Taisi and Shaosi would be caught by the Great Dark Ocean Society, and the Great Dark Ocean Society would take the blame for killing Ji Hao. After Ji Hao died, even if Si Wen Ming came back and avenged him, he would only be

led to the Great Dark Ocean Society. He could wipe out the entire Great Dark Ocean Society, but he would never know that the one who actually killed Ji Hao had been a Ten Sun Country's archer.

Letting out a deep breath, Ji Hao sneered and said, "Ten Sun Country of the Eastern Wasteland, okay, I have remembered them. Speaking of which, the inherited territories of my Amma's Qing Yi Clan were invaded by the Ten Sun Country. That was also the reason why the Qing Yi Clan was forced to go to the Southern Wasteland."

Ji Hao let out a wave of laughter, then seriously cupped his hands towards Yu Mu and Feng Xing, and said, "I am Ji Hao from the Gold Crow Clan of the Southern Wasteland. I appreciate the help of you two. Without your help, these people would indeed have been quite troublesome for us to deal with."

Feng Xing was still standing far away from Ji Hao, fiddling with the longbow that belonged to the dead Gold Crow Archer. He narrowed his eyes, grinned at Ji Hao and said, "No need to thank us... I have some enmity against the Ten Sun Country. Every time I will see their people, I will beat them anyways."

Unlike Feng Xing, Yu Mu seriously stared at Ji Hao, while his pair of dark and thick eyebrows were frowning badly.

"Ji Hao...hm? Wait a moment, are you the Ji Hao mentioned by Minister Si Wen Ming last month? Did Minister Si Wen Ming bring you here to the Magi Palace from the Southern Wasteland?"

Before Ji Hao answered, Yu Mu grinned, and thrust his hand towards Ji Hao, and the light shining in his narrowed eyes grew even brighter.

"I am Yu Mu, who really fancies eating, and this is Feng Xing, who can be blown away by a gust of wind. Both of us are orphans... Minister Si Wen Ming had brought us to the Magi Palace."

Looking at the chubby hand of Yu Mu, Ji Hao walked up with big

steps and held Yu Mu's large fat hand.

Yu Mu happily laughed out when Ji Hao held his hand.

Chapter 190: Deadly Curse

Stars were sparkling in the sky.

The starlight in the Southern Wasteland was soft and gentle as a stream of water, but here in the Midland, starlight seemed dense and heavy, just like liquid silver. Ji Hao stood in the snowfield and felt streams of, especially heavy and pure star-power ceaselessly gush into his body, which were soon fully absorbed by his Golden Dan.

Yu Mu was humming an unknown folk song. He had excitedly set up a bonfire, put his huge iron pot on top of the fire, and boiled a potful of soup. Clouds of steam were rising out of the pot, and the soup boiling in the pot was also colorful, with thousands of foot-long, snow-white centipede meat, quickly rolling within the soup.

Highly poisonous plants were thrown into the soup by Yu Mu one after another. Slowly, a dense, unspeakable aroma that was mixed with a faint trace of the smell of blood and a nice sweet scent came out from the pot and spread out.

Feng Xing was squatting down on a small snow hill tens of zhang away from the others. He was also humming a strange melody, while fiddling with the longbow he had taken from the dead Gold Crow Shooter. Now and then, he would carve a few tiny spell symbols on the surface of the bow with a small engraver. Every time he did it, large amounts of light streams would flash around the longbow.

Ji Hao noticed that Feng Xing had never stepped near him, and intentionally kept himself at a distance of ten zhang away from him. This guy seemed extremely vigilant. He never stood close to anyone, aside of Yu Mu. Additionally, even though he was concentrating on upgrading the longbow with spell symbols, he would still often raise his head rapidly and survey the surroundings. He was as vigilant as a marmot that was standing

sentry for its companions.

Unlike Feng Xing, Yu Mu was amazingly friendly towards Ji Hao from the first time they met. When he had stretched out his right hand towards Ji Hao, Ji Hao had immediately held his hand without any hesitation at all. This caused Yu Mu to start seeing Ji Hao as a trustworthy friend.

Ordinary people would not dare to stand less than hundred zhang away from a Magus Mediciner who was especially good at using poison, not to mention shake hands with such a person. Ji Hao had held Yu Mu's hand without any hesitation, which clearly showed that Ji Hao trusted Yu Mu.

Next to the pot, a creepy and spooky flame was blazing on the snowfield. Tens of pieces of beast bones that were specially processed with a certain kind of magic had been thrown on the snowfield. These bone fragments were being burned by a green magic flame, causing them to emit strange bone-cracking sounds. A gust of wind mixed with snow swept across the magic fire but the glowing green flame remained perfectly still. The scary green light gave the entire surrounding snowfield a gloomy vibe.

Shaosi was standing at the edge of the area that was lit by the green light, with her hands hidden inside her sleeves and was slowly chewing a Snow Spirit Angelica, while looking at Taisi who was jumping and leaping weirdly inside the green lit area.

A quarter of an hour ago, Ji Hao had built an altar for Taisi with accumulated snow, and Taisi decorated the altar with some odd and scary skulls which belonged to some strange and rare kinds of creatures, therefore making the altar look extremely mysterious, scary, and spooky.

During the daytime, Ji Hao had captured the puppet which had led them here, and had frozen it with ice. At this moment, the power magic crystal of the puppet was taken away, which disabled the puppet from moving, and the puppet was now put onto the

middle of the altar. A few slight streams of green magic flame, which were as thin as spider threads, were continuously sweeping over the surface of the puppet.

"They're quite experienced, already wiping out all the traces."

"Not even a fingerprint was left on the puppet, nor a hair or a drop of sweat."

"Hmm, you were very thoughtful. Did you do this to prevent someone catching this puppet and using it to give you a magic curse through the traces left on this puppet? But sadly, it is me, Taisi, you have encountered. All the work done by you is useless in front of me, these slowly preventing works! This magic puppet is the most useful clue that you provided us!!"

While speaking, Taisi's eyes instantly turned white, and popped out from his eye sockets like the eyes of a frog. His lips had become pure black, and added to his all-white eyeballs, his entire face seemed especially horrible and vicious. Taisi was holding the white cane, and leapt madly around the altar with his body intensely shaking while yelling a strange spell. Along with his voice, those green magic flame threads slowly swept across the magic puppet, and a slight little bit of power began belching out from inside the puppet, condensing into a sphere above it.

Soon, sweat started to pour down from Taisi's forehead in streams. Taisi had been very scrawny to begin with, but he looked now even more like a skeleton. Along with a gust of wind, Taisi rose slightly, and floated in the air like a paper-made man. He then floated around the altar, while leaving a trail of long streams of gray light behind him.

Feng Xing and Yu Mu simultaneously raised their head and glanced at Taisi. Yu Mu's pupils were instantly shining with shock, but Feng Xing excitedly stood up, throwing the longbow onto the snowfield. He curiously walked near the altar from another direction along a big arc route, still maintaining a distance

between Ji Hao and himself.

Feng Xing cautiously maintained a distance of nearly a hundred zhang between Ji Hao and himself, and over thirty zhang between Shaosi, Taisi and himself.

"You can never run, never run...your master, Taisi, is coming to get you!!" screamed Taisi with a sharp and weird voice that was filled with a ghost-like sense.

Suddenly, the color of Taisi's hair turned from black into dim-white, and his fingers became twisted while pointing at the sky. Under his skin, blood vessels bulged out one after another. Those blood vessels began to weirdly swell and shrink, and the color of the blood vessels strangely turned into green, glowing with a dim green light.

A faint sphere of mist appeared above the magic puppet, within which, silhouettes of a tall and sturdy elderly man and a few muscular boys were hazily visible. The elderly man seemed especially powerful, because the sense of power released from his body was greatly stronger. Therefore, Taisi couldn't clearly see his face, although his power was largely improved by the altar.

However, the faces of the few muscular boys were now emerging clearly from the sphere of mist.

"Ji Hao...I got them...hehe...drew us here with Shaosi's life, attempted to kill us...what do you think..."

"Hm, don't bother," cautioned Taisi after a brief break and a laugh, "I'm afraid that you will be softhearted, just let me handle this."

Before Ji Hao could respond, Taisi took a deep breath, then suddenly thrust his bone cane into the sphere of mist from the side. At the same moment, countless high-pitched, ghost-like screams came from inside Taisi's body, and threads of black light instantly spurted out of the bone cane, drawing a few fierce, scary

faces on the surface of the short bone cane.

Along with a sizzling sound, the few ghost-like faces slowly rose from the bone cane, and nimbly flew into the bodies of the few muscular boys inside the mist sphere. After which, the mist sphere exploded, and the altar silently melted down. Streams of strange power rose from the melted altar, directly flying into Taisi's body. Taisi's gray-white hair then turned back to black, and his eyes turned back to normal as well.

Taisi then knelt on the ground, gasping quickly for air, and supported his body with both his legs and arms. Ji Hao was surprised to discover that Taisi, who had been scrawny before, had now become a bit fatter. His face had become ruddier than before, looking much healthier.

If Taisi could be blown away by a gust of wind before, now, at least, it would require a mid-scale gale to blow him away.

Such a weird power system... Such a strange curse magic...

Yu Mu, who had been concentrating on cooking the soup, now happily shouted out, "Are you done? Come if you are done over there and try this! My potful of hundred-poison thousand-dragon soup! It was not an easy job to collect a whole hundred and eighty snow spirit centipedes! Come and taste the soup!"

Hundreds of thousands of miles away, in the Magi Palace, two young Senior Magi, who had been whispering to each other, abruptly stopped and suddenly turned into two dry dead bodies, which did not even have a single drop of water left in their bodies. Then both fell onto the ground.

Chapter 191: Mission

Feng Xing could indeed run really fast and leap very high. With his help, Shaosi's task had quickly been completed. A whole one hundred Snow Fragrance Thoroughworts were easily collected.

A while later, Ji Hao, Taisi, Shaosi, Feng Xing, and Yu Mu returned to the Magi Palace together, leaving their contact information with each other. After this, Ji Hao went back to his busy schedule of studying. Magic medicines, magic spells, magic formations, magic tools...Wu Long Kui had introduced Ji Hao to another elderly Magi tutor, who began teaching Ji Hao about the skills of making magic puppets.

For the majority of half a month, Ji Hao had spent all his time in the material storeroom of the Magi Palace. He spent his time studying a variety of materials; from the most ordinary iron to the star-wrought iron, that was more solid than ordinary iron by over a million times, to the Gui water black silver, which was softer than pure gold by a million times, and to the deep ocean magic bronze that had a crystal-like texture, but could contain incredibly great amount of magic power...

Because of being taught by a group of master Magi tutors in a nearly inhuman crammed manner, Ji Hao had made amazing improvements in each of his subjects. His understanding about the usage and creation skills of magic tools and his understanding of magic puppets had greatly been improved through understanding all kinds of basic materials. On top of that, he discovered that some rare materials, including even metals, could be used to make medicines.

Take the Gui water black silver for example, Wulong Yao would add this kind of silver to his body strengthening medicine that he made Ji Hao take daily. The Gui water black silver would make Ji Hao's bones more pliable than before yet harder to break. The only negative thing about this kind of silver, which was also the reason

Ji Hao literally wanted to die every day he was forced to take this medicine, was that the flavor of the Gui water black silver was incredibly horrible.

"It's a pile of dog shit that has been fermenting for three-thousand years!!" This was how Ji Hao described the flavor of the Gui water black silver.

Having worked for the majority of half a month, the power contained in Ji Hao's meridians had become like a tsunami that Ji Hao was unable to suppress anymore. Every single day, his meridians would feel very painful, as if they were being burnt by a roaring fire. This pain was a sign that his current level of power had already reached its limitation and would unable to grow any further.

Inside Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man was sitting on the misty round flat platform and talking to Ji Hao.

"Little guy, there will certainly be an abnormal phenomenon when you make a breakthrough to the level of Senior Magus, but you can never let anyone else know that you have already awakened all your meridians. So, you should find a secluded place for yourself."

Ji Hao stood and left the storeroom where he had been concentrating on studying for over half a month and walked back to his room.

When he pushed the door open, he conveniently put his hand into a concealed box in the door, which was designed for visitors to leave their messages. Seven to eight slips that were made from beast bones were then taken out by Ji Hao from the concealed box. He carefully read all of those bone slips, then let out a smile.

Taisi had come by quite a few times with the intention of talking to Ji Hao about some new ideas regarding magic spells. He also invited Ji Hao to accompany him in going out and collect some rare and precious materials.

Yu Mu had once come by and had left a very simple message - there was a task that required them to travel quite far away from the Magi Palace, but they wouldn't be able to complete the task with solely the powers of Feng Xing and his. Therefore, he asked Ji Hao if he would be willing to go with them.

An hour later the five of them had gathered once again in Yu Mu's room.

Feng Xing had taken a small stone block and sat alone near the door, with the door opened. He seemed to be preparing to leap up from the stone block, dart out of the door and flee away at any time. Ji Hao just couldn't understand why this was guy so vigilant, as though he had been hunted by lots of terrifying people.

Taisi was leaning lazily against the stone table with his eyes narrowed, while fiddling with a rat's skull. Now and then, he would throw this pale, tiny and scary-looking skull into his mouth, whistle through it and make a rat-squeaking-like sound.

Shaosi stood silently at the side, with her hands hidden inside her sleeves and her eyes fixed on the tips of her feet. Ji Hao couldn't tell if she was thinking about something or was she simply drowsing off.

Yu Mu was the only one sitting straight behind the stone table, seriously and patiently explaining all the details and risks involved in this task.

"This is a big one. The Rong Mountain Clan, which is located one million and five hundred thousand miles away from Pu Ban City, has organized a thirty thousand counting branch clan with the intention of exploring a new territory. That piece of land is beautiful, rich and fertile. On top of all this, they have already detected three large-scale mines of tungsten steel."

Ji Hao had stayed inside in the material storeroom and had been studying all kinds of materials all those days. Therefore, he immediately thought of the natural characteristics of the tungsten

steel. Tungsten steel was an all-capable material of medium grade. It was not as solid as star wrought iron, neither as withy as Gui water black silver, nor could it contain as much magic power as deep ocean bronze. But, it was still better than all other ordinary metals by tens of thousands of times in all aspects. In the Magi Palace, tungsten steel was considered an extremely important strategic resource. Compared to the other rare and precious materials, the demand of tungsten steel was the highest.

Many Magus-King-level magic tools were made from the mixture of tungsten steel and bones of all kinds of wild beasts. Especially some large-scale war equipment and puppets that were made by the Magi Palace were mainly made from tungsten steel.

"Good stuff. The Rong Mountain Clan will rise!" said Ji Hao smilingly, "So, is our job to open up unexplored soil for them?"

Yu Mu nodded his head with seriousness and responded, "Yes, the Rong Mountain Clan is good at detecting mines, melting metals and forging magic tools, but don't have too many fighting forces of high-quality. They don't have enough elite warriors to explore new land, which is why they have requested the Magi Palace for assistance."

"The Rong Mountain Clan has offered a hundred thousand jade coins and a few pieces of magic tools as rewards," continued Yu Mu while looking at Ji Hao, "but the Magi Palace renegotiated with them and changed the reward into something else. Within the next one hundred years, one percent of the tungsten steel that will be produced by the three mines they have detected will be donated to the Magi Palace, and the Magi Palace will be able to buy three percent of their yearly tungsten steel production at a relatively low price."

"Whoever completes the task will gain one percent of their total tungsten steel production within the next thirty years, and the Rong Mountain Clan will custom-make a Magus-King-level magic tool for each of us. We only need to be able to afford half of the fee

of the materials."

Yu Mu spread his hand while speaking, and all of his fat even slightly flipped when he did that. "Among the five of us, Ji Hao, you have inherited Magic Treasures from your clan, and might not desperately need other magic tools. But to have one more Magus-King-level magic tool will be a good addition to you anyway; as for the four of us, we can't even compare to you. You see, Feng Xing has nothing but a cra**y bow..."

"It's a magic bow! Inherited magic bow!!" Feng Xing instantly yelled out. He had been sitting near the door, continuously thrusting his head out of the door, checking the surrounding area.

Yu Mu ignored him and continued, "Feng Xing only has a cra*py bow, I have nothing else but a pot, Taisi has nothing but a cra*py bone cane, and neither does Shaosi have any special tool or weapon. And I believe, if the five of us work together, we should be able to complete the mission."

Ji Hao knocked on the stone table for a few times with his fingers, and accepted Yu Mu's invitation.

He was already going to search for a quiet place far away from the Magi Palace in order to make a breakthrough to the level of Senior Magus level anyway. Going out of the Magi Palace for a task could serve as a perfect excuse. Wulong Yao and the other tutors would not have any doubts this way.

"But we have to be extra careful when we leave the Magi Palace for the Rong Mountain Clan," said Feng Xing in a very low voice, after checking the surrounding area once more, "Those Ten Sun Country's people don't seem to be very happy lately. Two of them, who were quite arrogant, have gone missing recently. I assume they will blame us..."

Feng Xing glanced at Taisi while speaking.

Taisi let out a series of creepy and vicious laughs.

Ji Hao and Yu Mu glanced at each other, nodding simultaneously.

Chapter 192: Reunion

"Hmm... good. You can't just concentrate only on cultivating yourself anyways. A real powerful Magus has to go see the world, travel around, and do good things with your abilities. Just like Si Wen Ming, who travels around the world for our humankind, has been through all kinds of troubles and difficulties. That's how he cultivated himself into a real powerful Magus, as you already know," said Wulong Yao while holding a clay mug in his hand.

"You're going to the Rong Mountain Clan...hmm...that's a mountainous area. You will find many kinds of rare herbal medicines over there, bring as many back as you can. We will consider this as a test of what you have currently learned. You have learned so much about magic medicine theories, now let's see if you can pick those herbal medicines and bring them back while perfectly preserving their medicinal properties or not."

After finishing his speech, Wulong Yao threw a leather storage bag at Ji Hao, then kicked Ji Hao out of his room.

After that, Ji Hao visited his other master Magi tutors as well. Each of those tutors had assigned Ji Hao a lot of tasks, and thrust a pile of tools and materials that might help on the journey, into Ji Hao's hands. Especially Gogo Mu, who had been teaching Ji Hao magic puppet making skills lately, had given Ji Hao a huge and thick book, titled Basic Knowledge of Magic Puppet, along with quite a few magic puppets, which were not powerful at all, but each had its own specialty.

After visiting all his master Magi tutors and telling them that he was going to leave for a task, Ji Hao packed some clothes, then closed his room door, preparing to leave. After walking along the Gui road for a while he had not yet approached the transporting magic formation that led to outside the Magi Palace when Jiang Yong, Yao Kaiyuan, Yao Kaijiang and the other Southern Wasteland Society boys abruptly showed up, circling around him.

Ji Hao looked closely at these people and saw that the boys whose life force had been drained by Taisi nearly a month ago were standing among the group and seemed to have fully recovered.

The faces of Jiang Yong, Yao Kaiyuan and Yao Kaijiang were seriously darkened. They were staring at Ji Hao as if they were staring at a dead enemy. Yao Kaiyuan gritted his teeth and gave a scornful sneer, after which he said, "That was nothing but a small life-taking trick. In this world there are too many magic medicines and treasures that are able to replenish life force."

Ji Hao smiled at him and responded, "Indeed, as far as I know, the Magi Palace possesses at least a thousand different kinds of life force replenishing magic medicines. However, that must have cost you a fortune, am I right? Apart from that, although you have gained your life force back, I assume you haven't yet found a way to get your lost powers back, have you? Do you feel as if you are all improving now far slower than before, even if you try harder?"

There was a common saying that if you're going to punch someone, better not punch his face. However, Ji Hao's words were like a sharp dagger, directly piercing into the wounds of those Southern Wasteland Society boys.

People of the Southern Wasteland typically possessed bad tempers. Since Ji Hao had provoked them right in front of their faces, tens of young Senior Magi took a step forward simultaneously, rolled up their sleeves, and seemed as if they were going to teach Ji Hao a lesson. Ji Hao sniffed, and at the same time, his tight armor let out streams of clear light, rotating around him, as tens of light lotuses soon emerged from the light streams.

"Want to fight again? Have you all forgotten how I beat you the other day?" said Ji Hao while slowly pulling his long black dagger out. Tens of spell symbols lit up one after another on the edge of the sharp dagger that had a slight trace of blood-red color. Suddenly, a fierce gust of cold mist spurted out from the dagger, and in the meanwhile, Ji Hao's eyeballs turned blood-red.

"Your clans are rich and powerful anyway. They could even afford to replenish your taken life force, so I assume that if I chop off...like three to five hundreds of limbs of you, it won't be difficult at all for you to grow them back."

Yao Kaiyuan glared at Jiang Yong, who was indeed cowardly, then pointed his finger at Ji Hao and said, "Ji Hao, we only came to tell you that from now on, you are the enemy of our Southern Wasteland Society. In the Magi Palace, as long as our Southern Wasteland Society is still here, you will never achieve anything you want! You will never have any success!"

While he was speaking, the sound of a series of footsteps came from afar. Soon, over ten boys, who were all wearing black clothes, walked into Ji Hao's sight with big steps.

Seeing Ji Hao being encircled by the Southern Wasteland Society boys, these boys in black instantly let out a series of sneers, and said, "Ji Hao, good for you! It seems that you have offended the Southern Wasteland Society as well! Where have you been hiding these couple of days? Our Great Dark Ocean Society has been looking for you for the majority of half a month! But you, you just hid your ass somewhere and didn't even dare to show your face."

Another boy in black took a step forward, held his head high and said to Ji Hao proudly, "Ji Hao, since today, you better not show your ugly face in front of our Great Dark Ocean Society, otherwise...it won't be enough even if you have ten lives to lose!"

Looking at these stupid Great Dark Ocean Society boys who had ambushed Shaosi not long ago, Ji Hao blandly smiled and responded, "Eh? Two weeks ago, some douches didn't have the guts to fight against us, and had all fled away as fast as wild dogs, weren't those you? Have you all grown some balls after coming back to the Magi Palace?"

The lips of the Great Dark Ocean Society boys started trembling while their faces turned blue. It was as if they were being choked

by Ji Hao's words. Half a month ago, they had set up a large-scale ambush, spending quite an effort to finally besiege Shaosi. Just when they were about to succeed, Ji Hao and Taisi had arrived, ruining their perfect plan. What was even more embarrassing, after Yu Mu and Feng Xing had arrived, they had not even dared to continue fighting against Ji Hao. They had all fled away as if there was oil spread onto their soles and they hadn't even taken a glance at the dead bodies of their poor companions who had been killed by Ji Hao.

Such a huge shame was mentioned by Ji Hao in front of all those people, these Great Dark Ocean Society boys were now so embarrassed that they felt like vomiting blood.

Yao Kaiyuan sneered again and said, "Ji Hao, you're quite good at causing yourself trouble! You should just have hidden well and figured out how to survive after having offended our Southern Wasteland Society, but later you offended the Great Dark Ocean Society as well. Are you planning to offend all the people of the four wastelands in a row?"

Before Ji Hao could say anything, an especially heavy footstep came from very far away, along with which, a happy and silver voice resounded through the entire area.

"Ah? Ji Hao? Who's talking about Ji Hao? Where's Ji Hao? Ah, hahaha! Ji Hao, I came as well! Man Man is now also an apprentice of the Magi Palace!"

Followed by a few loud thuds, tens of apprentices were sent flying away while howling in pain. It was Man Man, rushing towards Ji Hao with her pair of gigantic hammers carried on her shoulders, while carelessly kicking all the people in the way, into the air.

"Get the hell out of my way! You stupid things! What are you doing in the way anyway? In the Southern Wasteland, stupid people like you would all be dragged into the jail and be whipped!

Ah! Haha! Ji Hao! I saw Ji Hao!! Oi, you and you, carry my hammers!"

From a great distance, Man Man had seen Ji Hao's face, after which, she instantly increased her speed and rushed towards Ji Hao, while conveniently throwing her huge hammers towards Jiang Yong and Yao Kaiyuan.

The two poor boys subconsciously thrust out their arms and intended to catch the pair of hammers thrown out by Man Man.

Ji Hao shook his head and turned his face to the side. He couldn't bear to watch!

Along with a great stream of power, Man Man heavily thudded against Ji Hao, coiled her arms and legs around Ji Hao body like a monkey, and then happily laughed out aloud.

As for Yao Kaiyuan and Jiang Yong, they burst out into a series of screams and howls, smashed onto the ground by Man Man's hammers, while loud bone-cracking sounds, which sounded like corns popping, came out of their bodies. God knew how many of their bones had been broken.

One Southern Wasteland Society boy shouted out in rage, "Where...where did this crazy little girl come from?"

Man Man coiled her arm around Ji Hao's head, curiously turned her head around, glanced at the boy and asked, "Eh? How do you know my Abba calls me crazy little girl?"

Ji Hao gave a hollow cough, patted Man Man's head, then looked at those Southern Wasteland Society boys, and said in a bland voice, "Zhu Rong Man Man, her Abba is Zhu Rong, the Fire God."

The entire area instantly fell into a deadly silence. Neither did those the Southern Wasteland Society boys nor the Great Dark Ocean Society boys dared to say another word.

Chapter 193: Team Up

Ji Hao calmly spoke about Man Man's family background in a flat tone, but his words directly destroyed the courage of the boys of both the Southern Wasteland Society and the Great Dark Ocean Society, as if a mountain had fallen right on their heads.

Man Man was like a god that had overawed a bunch of ghosts with nothing more than her presence. After those provocating boys had left, Man Man accompanied Ji Hao and exited the Magi Palace without even bothering to look at her own room that she had been given. On their way out of the Magi Palace, Man Man was talking about the things that had happened to her during the past few months. Firstly, her body had been strengthened by a minister that was under the Fire God's command with some kind of secret magic that belonged only to the Zhu Rong Family.

This kind of body strengthening method was incredibly terrifying. Man Man had been treated like a piece of metal. She had been strengthened by the powers of all kinds of natural treasures, over and over again. During the process, fires transformed from all kinds of natural magic flames had continuously been injected into Man Man's body. This was done to make her body more solid and support her in improving her abilities in manipulating the power of the Fire God Bloodline.

It had been an indescribable painful experience, one which would make ordinary people want to just die for good. But, Man Man had survived it. Her current strength was far too great now, and she herself didn't know how much strength she had. She only knew that she had begged a master blacksmith in Pu Ban City to increase the weight of her pair of hammers by ten times, which was barely heavy enough for her.

As for the power of Man Man's bloodline, it had already reached the peak of Senior Magus level. She had burned entire eighteen Northern Dark Ocean Black Turtle Shields that old Zhu Rong had

used to test her power into ashes by using only a mouthful of Fire God magic flame. If there was still any word left that could describe her, it would be terrifying.

The second thing that had happened was that old Zhu Rong had sent her to the Magi Palace. Just like Ji Hao, she too was now an apprentice of the Magi Palace. Man Man repeated a conversation she had secretly heard between old Zhu Rong and the elders of the Magi Palace.

"I'm not hoping that Man Man will be able to learn too many things from the Magi Palace, but, at least, she can't always be a crazy little girl, can she? She needs to gain some worldly wisdom at least, learn how to take care of herself, how to survive in this world."

After repeating her Abba's words to Ji Hao, Man Man looked at Ji Hao confused and asked, "Crazy little girl, my Abba always call me crazy little girl. But I'm living so well now... why does he think that I can't take care of myself and I can't survive in this world?"

Looking at Man Man's serious little face, Ji Hao responded gently, "So, Man Man, have you ever eaten rice cakes in the Southern Wasteland?"

Man Man raised both of her arms excitedly and yelled out, "Sure! You must dip the rice cake into the honey of Gold-Headed Wasps first! That way it tastes the best!"

"If so, do you know how to make rice cakes?" Ji Hao threw out another question.

Man Man paused abruptly, as she stared at Ji Hao with a pair of sparkling and confused eyes, then said, "Rice cakes are just rice cakes, they're born as rice cakes, aren't they? What do you even mean by how to make rice cakes?"

Ji Hao put his hand into his storage bag, and rummaged through it for a while. This journey would be rather long, therefore, Ji Hao

had prepared quite well. He had even packed whole two basketfuls of rice that could be used to make rice cakes. He took a handful of white and clean rice out of the storage bag, gave it to Man Man and said, "Look, rice cakes are made from rice."

Man Man opened her tiny and pretty mouth wide, while showing her silvery glowing teeth. She laughed out loud and said, "Ji Hao, don't ever think that you can trick me! Rice cakes are pieces of flat cakes, but these are grains! How can these grains be possibly made into cakes?!"

Shaking her head, Man Man lightly kicked Ji Hao's thigh, while she yelled, "Bad you! For trying to trick Man Man! Haha!"

This light and gentle kick of Man Man instantly caused Ji Hao an overwhelming pain. He felt his leg suddenly going stiff, and for quite a while he lost control of that piece of muscle which had been kicked by Man Man. Ji Hao manipulated his own bloodstreams, and let his powerful blood kept flushing the stiff piece of muscle for an entire quarter of an hour, then he let out a sigh of relief, when he finally regained the control of his own leg.

"Man Man...hm...let's drop the rice cake topic here. You should remember that you can't just randomly punch or kick others from now on," said Ji Hao. After a brief thought, Ji Hao cautiously reminded Man Man, "Especially that, later, you will meet a guy named Taisi. Do not touch even a single hair of his, just don't! Don't even touch him with your little finger tips, because you will kill him by doing that."

Man Man opened her mouth wide in shock, "What? I can kill him with only a finger?! Is he an ant who has been living underground? Alright, alright, Man Man won't touch him."

Ji Hao then let Mr Crow expand his body. While carrying Man Man and Ji Hao, Mr Crow stretched his wings, rose into the air and flew east, leaving a stream of fiery light trail behind them. After having flown for about thirty thousand miles, Ji Hao discovered

Taisi and Shaosi who had arrived earlier and were waiting beside a winding stream.

When Man Man saw Shaosi at first glance, her eyes shone instantly, and she yelled, "This sister is so beautiful...hmmm, we can't let few of my bastard brothers see her or they will certainly kidnap her. Eh? Is this one Taisi? Can I truly kill him with one finger?"

Man Man raised one finger, aimed at Taisi, who was so scrawny that he even looked like a skeleton. She couldn't help but want to poke him hard, to see if she really could kill him by doing that.

It would have been alright if Ji Hao hadn't reminded her, but sadly, he had. Once Ji Hao had told her to not touch Taisi, an itch grew inside Man Man's heart. Was she really that powerful? Could she really poke Taisi to dead? Looking at Taisi's skinny, weak little face, she wanted to poke Taisi very much. Seriously, she wanted nothing more than to lightly and gently poke Taisi one single time.

Ji Hao was aware of Man Man's intention and hurriedly grabbed her neck. No matter how hard Man Man struggled or twisted her body, trying to get rid of Ji Hao's control and approach Taisi, Ji Hao didn't dare to let her move freely.

Shaosi was as cold and calm as normal, and only gave a curious glance at Man Man, then nodded towards Ji Hao. In contrast to her, Taisi walked over, grinned and greeted Man Man, then asked, "Ji Hao, who's this little girl? Are we taking her to the Rong Mountain Clan as well?"

Ji Hao nodded, and told him truthfully about Man Man's family background. After that, both Shaosi and Taisi, glanced at Man Man in shock. The little girl of Zhu Rong, the Fire God... such a terrifying title. However, Taisi and Shaosi were much more polite than those Southern Wasteland Society and Great Dark Ocean Society' boys. They were not frightened by Man Man's title, nor did they flee away. Instead, they tried to not look too surprised,

and treat Man Man as a normal friend.

After waiting for about half an hour, Feng Xing lithely flew over with shreds of afterimages following behind him. He stood on a tree tens of zhang away from Ji Hao and the others, waving his hand while yelling, "Eh? Have you all arrived early? We have to wait a little bit longer... fatso has too much fat, it will take some more time for him to run over!"

Another hour later, Yu Mu finally showed up. He embarrassedly carried his huge pot on his shoulder, running towards Ji Hao and the others while sweating in streams. Inside the huge pot, a medium pot, a small pot, a tiny pot, bowls, spoons and other kitchenware were shaking and clanging against each other.

"Fen-Feng Xing! Yo-you bastard! I to-told you to wa-wait for me! Wha-what have you been rushing for?! Death?! Eh! Eh! There're another ten-thousand miles, we can't use our magic power, only run with my legs...I...what if I lose weight?! Don't you think it would be a great shame?!"

Yu Mu then patted his fat belly and continued proudly while gasping for air, "I...I ate and drank for...twenty years, gained...this much of fat...losing even a little bit of fat would mean the waste of countless delicious foods!"

Yu Mu finally rushed to the gathering spot and kept complaining for a while. After that Ji Hao formally introduced Man Man to him and Feng Xing.

Yu Mu and Feng Xiang happily accepted Man Man, after which, this team of five people had its sixth official team member.

Mr Crow then expanded his body once again, and all six of them all hopped onto Mr Crow's back. Mr Crow transformed into a beam of bright fiery light, darting towards the Southeast. The Rong Mountain Clan was located in the Southeast, a million and five-hundred-thousand miles away from where they had gathered.

Chapter 194: Rong Mountain

The Rong Mountain was a series of mountain ranges that extended over a thousand miles. It was very rich in metal mineral resources, and was the main territory of the Rong Mountain Clan.

The air was filled with a strong scent of metal mining. Ji Hao and his teammates were sitting around a black fireplace in a dimly lit stone room while Iron Mountain, the leader of the Rong Mountain Clan, cut off an oily piece of meat that he handed over to Yu Mu.

Ji Hao sat near the fire with his leg crossed. He was holding a wooden mug, drinking the steaming hot tea contained in it, while looking smilingly at Yu Mu wolfing the piece of beast meat, and said delightfully, "Leader Iron Mountain, when should we be beginning?"

Iron Mountain stuck a sharp dagger into the grilled meat, looked at Ji Hao from head to toe with a pair of shining eyes in his hollow eye sockets, then responded resonantly, "Tomorrow at sunrise we will leave. My honorable guests who have come from the Magi Palace, we are hoping that this time when we leave our homes to explore a new territory, the number of injuries or fatalities among our clansmen will not rise above five thousand. If that can be done then your task could be counted as being completed."

Ji Hao gave Iron Mountain a serious bow and said, "You should trust us. Since we have already accepted the task, we will certainly try our best to complete it."

Iron Mountain nodded his head in satisfaction while brushing his yellow-white long beard with his fingers.

The Rong Mountain Clan was not a powerful large-scale clan. On the contrary, it was just a small clan that had split from a large-scale clan five hundred years ago. They had been rehabilitating in their current territory for five hundred years. Their total population was only around two-hundred-thousand currently.

They reason why they had decided to send thirty thousand people to explore a new territory was the existence of the three tungsten steel mines, which were way to luring. The total number of the Rong Mountain Clan Senior Magi was only fifteen, and these Senior Magi were all better at metal crafting rather than fighting. This time, after a long discussion between Iron Mountain and the other elders, they decided to send one Senior Magi, who also was the only one didn't have any crucial responsibility in the Clan at that time. This Senior Magi would be heading to the new territory along with the immigrant troop.

Therefore, in a certain way, whether they would be able to successfully explore the new territory and build a new village would depend on the work of Ji Hao and his teammates.

There wasn't too much to talk about during this night. Except that Man Man had curiously walked into the forging factory of the Rong Mountain Clan and had tried to learn some skills of blacksmithing but instead ended up knocking a huge hole out of a founder workbench with her hammer, nearly ruining half of the foundry place; nothing else troublesome had happened.

Nevertheless, this huge hole left by Man Man had accidentally boosted the confidence of the elders and leaders of the Rong Mountain Clan. It made them believe that the exploration of the new territory would run successfully. After all, even the most powerful Senior Magus amongst their clansmen wouldn't be able to destroy a foundry workbench with a hammer! This meant that Man Man was even more powerful than the most powerful Senior Magus of their clan!

After the sun had risen into the sky, Ji Hao and his teammates sat on the backs of curly-horned cattle that had been prepared by the Rong Mountain Clan people. They were at the front of a large troop.

The elder Maguspriests of the Rong Mountain Clan waved their inherited bone canes and started a blessing dance right in front of

the clan's entrance, while chanting a blessing spell. A group of warriors from the Rong Mountain Clan grabbed wild beasts that had been hunted and were struggling intensely. They pressed the beasts down and sliced their throats one after the other, in front of the clan's front gate. The fresh blood of the beasts dyed the soil red.

The Rong Mountain Clan clansmen, who were about to leave home towards a new territory, kneeled down on the ground, prostrated themselves in worship to the clan's front gate and stuck their foreheads close to the ground. Along with the singing sound of those elderly Maguspriests, these clansmen began singing an old blessing song.

Some elderly clansmen in the troop couldn't help but shed tears, sentimentally looking at other clansmen who would stay in the clan, and in the houses they had lived in. This was their hometown, where they had been living since they were born. But now, for their clan, they were leaving their hometown with young clansmen to explore new land and expand the clan's territory.

Sitting on the back of the cattle and hearing the long and resonant blessing spell chanted by the elderly Maguspriests, Ji Hao only felt that the fine hairs of his were standing up one after another, and he abruptly got goosebumps. He thought about how countless years ago, similar to the Rong Mountain Clan, the ancestors of the humankind had built small clans in this fertile land. After that, every time when the small clan would grow bigger, a small group of their clansmen would leave their hometown and go explore new territories. New clans had been built continuously and pieces of primitive land had been transformed into paradises where people were able to live and work in peace and content. The bloodline of the humankind had been extending and spreading with the continued fusion of exploration and exploitation, just like how the Rong Mountain Clan was about to do now.

When the chanting sound of the elderly Maguspriests had gradually become quiet along with the wind, a few elderly clansmen with white hairs, who had been kneeling on the ground and seemed to be the eldest amongst the troops and couldn't even walk conveniently, stood up while their bodies were slightly shaking and raised their magic canes high into the air.

"Kids, let's go!" shouted the strongest elderly man, "Remember, the Rong Mountain Clan is our hometown, forever! Now, let's go!"

Moo-moo, moo...

Tens of thousands of curly-horned cattle carrying large amounts of luggage began moving. These cattle were a zhang long and especially powerful, yet incomparably naturalized. They walked orderly in a line, letting out long moo-moo sounds to contact each other.

Most of the thirty-thousand Rong Mountain Clan clansmen were riding on the backs of these cattle, but less than a thousand warriors of an elite army were riding on Iron-Teeth Battle Cheetahs, continuously patrolling on each side of the troop to ensure that not a single curly-horned cattle would be left behind.

Ji Hao patted hard on the huge head of the curly-horned cattle he was riding on, and shouted out loudly, "Whoo, big guy, let's go!"

This cattle was especially sturdy. It could reach the height of over two-zhang when it stood straight up from the ground. Along with Ji Hao's voice, this cattle raised its head and let out a loud snort towards the sky. It stamped powerfully hard against the ground and darted out.

Long and resounding horn sounds came from the Rong Mountain village, accompanied by deep drums. A few Maguspriests stood on the fence wall of the clan, raised their arms high, with white soul-calling banners held in their hands, waving slowly towards the troops.

In this era, any exploration of unexploited land was life-risking. Although they were being helped by Ji Hao and his teammates, the Rong Mountain Clan was already considering those who were leaving, to be dead. The fluttering soul-calling banners were telling those clansmen that were leaving that even if they would die out there, they should return to the Rong Mountain Clan through the guidance of the soul-calling banners, no matter how far they would be!

The cattle began running in small steps. These large creatures were tall and muscular, especially powerful and nearly inexhaustible. They could run over three-hundred miles within one hour. Even in mountain areas, they could trod over mountains and jungles as if they were flat areas, and run for over two-hundred miles within an hour.

The troops had begun moving when the sun had just risen, and had already moved out of the Rong Mountain area and reached the plain at high noon. A Rong Mountain Clan elder, Iron Yan, who was responsible of leading this troop, gave an order. Following his order, the long troops, which extended over twenty miles, stopped beside a stream. The clansmen of the Rong Mountain Clan leaped down from the backs of their cattle, set up bonfires and began cooking lunch.

Ji Hao hopped on Mr Crow's back, rose into the air and observed the surrounding area, taking strict precautions against sudden wild animal attacks. Feng Xing stood on Mr Crow's back as well, holding a rough made longbow in his hand as he looked around and cooperated with Ji Hao.

After leaving the Rong Mountain area, the nerves of Ji Hao and his entire team had been tensed.

Chapter 195: Senior Magus

Three days after the troop had moved out of the Rong Mountain area, a campsite was set up in a grassland. During the daytime, Ji Hao and Mr Crow had inspected the surrounding area within a hundred miles radius. He discovered that only a few kinds of herbivorous animals were living in this piece of grassland. He couldn't find any large groups of carnivores, which meant that this area was relatively safe.

After night had fallen, Ji Hao found Yu Mu and told him that he needed to find a quiet place for making his breakthrough to the Senior Magus level. Therefore, Yu Mu and Feng Xin were nice enough to take the job of night guard. Ji Hao hopped on the back of Mr Crow and flew to a small hill that he had discovered during the daytime, over three hundred miles away.

Ji Hao was actually planning to leave alone without disturbing anyone, then return after having successfully broken through to the Senior Magus level. But, Man Man had noticed Ji Hao moving secretly and hurriedly leapt onto the back of Mr Cow, then hooked onto Ji Hao's neck. Helplessly, Ji Hao could only let her accompany him.

The terrain sloped gently around the small hill. Ji Hao dug a small cave in that small hill and sat inside it, leaving Man Man and Mr Crow outside to prevent any possible disturbances. After this, Ji Hao began to concentrate on manipulating all of the powers contained in his body. He forcibly injected all those powers into the main Magus Acupoints located at his Dantian.

In the Southern Wasteland, there were no developed methods or skills for Magi to follow when people tried breaking to the level of Senior Magus from the level of Junior Magus. Even powerful Magus Kings or Divine Magi of large-scale clans like the Bi Fang Clan or the Fire Dragon Clan would only be able to give a rough advice to the younger generations regarding which Magus

Acupoints on their meridians were more important and which Magus Acupoints were easier to awaken. Apart from this, nothing else could guide Southern Wasteland Magi and help them breaking to the level of Senior Magus easier and quicker.

Compared to those ordinary Magi, Ji Hao had a deep understanding of the meridians inside the humankind from his previous life. In his current life, he had completely awakened all his meridians, even the ones that were hidden and faint, with the help of the mysterious man. His spirit power was similar to streams of water, flowing inside his body along his meridians, which allowed him to be able to perceive all his Magus Acupoints without any obstructions. His Acupoints were like the stars in the sky, and had all been engraved deeply inside his soul.

Ordinary Magi would not cultivate their soul power and spirit power, and neither did they know what soul power and spirit power were. In order to manipulate their powers better, they would strengthen and purify their bodies day and night. They kept fighting against powerful enemies and turned their skills of power manipulation into their instincts. This kind of an instinctive skill to manipulate power was primitive, raw and wild, and therefore, the fights between Magi would always be wild and brutal.

Unlike them, Ji Hao had been cultivating his soul and spirit power since he was a little kid. With his spirit and soul power he was able to turn all of the power contained in his body into tiny streams and manipulate those faint power streams freely. Under the control of his great spirit power, the power contained in all of his 129600 meridians, which was ten times greater than that of any ordinary Junior Magus's power, began rotating orderly within his meridians.

Breath in - breath out!

Breath in - breath out!

Breath in - breath out!

Ji Hao's muscles began rising and falling under his skin, like the rise-and-fall of the tide. The rise of the tide was his body swelling into a ball and the fall of the tide was his skin tightly wrapping around his bones, which made him look like a skeleton.

Under his jade-like white skin, glowing red meridians began blazing one after another. Soon, his entire body turned glowing red. If someone would see Ji Hao's body now, he or she would certainly be able to say that Ji Hao had already awakened all his meridians, and every single one of his meridians were filled with great power.

Mr Crow, who had a telepathic connection with Ji Hao, spread his wings, lying in front of the small cave that had been dug by Ji Hao. The entrance of the cave that was only two-foot wide was now completely blocked by Mr Crow's butt. Not a slight little bit of light that was coming from Ji Hao's body had leaked out.

Man Man was lying on her stomach on Mr Crow's head and was concentrating on brushing the smooth feathers of Mr Crow with her fingers. She wasn't paying any attention to Ji Hao.

All of Ji Hao's power had been activated now and was being manipulated by his spirit power. It transformed into a rapidly spinning drill, piercing hard towards the important Magus Acupoint within his Dantian. Accompanied by a buzzing sound, the drill transformed from Ji Hao's power, collided with the extremely solid and withy septum that had grown naturally and had wrapped around the important Magus Acupoint in his Dantian. After this, this septum became instantly hollow.

Within Ji Hao's spiritual space, the mysterious man slowly appeared. He observed the process of Ji Hao's breakthrough carefully.

"Soul...spirit power...soul power...never thought they could be used so smartly. The great power is basic, but great power solely doesn't mean anything. You have to know how to control your

power, even a faint little stream of power. Therefore, power manipulating skills are also important."

"Such a shame, such a pity... If I had understood this back in my age, how could I have ended up like this? But it is not too late now, I'm not yet completely hopeless, I still have a chance. Little guy, this [Mantra Dan with Nine Secret Words] of yours has helped me a lot."

Ji Hao controlled his power and continued working on awakening the important Magus Acupoint within his Dantian. Ordinary Junior Magi who weren't as greatly skilled with manipulating their powers to have precise control of their powers could only flush madly a certain Magus Acupoint with streams of power. Similar to how drops of water wear out a stone, the natural grown, withy and thick septum that was wrapped around their Magus Acupoint, would completely be worn out with their powers. After that, they would finally have awakened their Magus Acupoint. This method was so painful and slow that it could even be considered self-mutilation. That was the reason why Ji Hao's uncle Qing Ying and other peak-level Junior Magi all needed to spend months, and even years to expand and flush their Magus Acupoints with their powers, before they finally become Senior Magi.

Unlike them, under the control of Ji Hao's spirit power, all of his power had gathered and condensed into a rapidly spinning drill that had drilled into the natural grown septum. This way, the process of awakening his Magus Acupoint would be easier. At this moment, the thick and dense especially withy septum was letting out buzzing sounds. It was as if it wouldn't be able to take the great power of the drill anymore. After only a quarter of an hour, a tiny hole had been forcibly opened up in the septum.

All of the power contained in 129600 meridians gushed through the tiny hole into the Magus Acupoint simultaneously. Similar to how a thousand miles long ridge would be destroyed by tiny little

ants that were nesting inside it, once all the power had gushed into the Magus Acupoint of the Dantian, the septum wrapped around it blasted suddenly into pieces. The pieces of the septum transformed into an extremely pure stream of power that merged with Ji Hao's power. This could be considered nature's way of granting a gift or compensation.

The total amount of Ji Hao's power suddenly doubled. After his power gushed into the Magus Acupoint of his Dantian, the Magus Acupoint quickly spread towards all directions. Before, it had only been a slight little dot that was barely visible, but now, the Magus Acupoint of the Dantian was expanding forcibly because of those swooshing streams of power.

An inch, two inch, three inches; a foot, two feet, three feet; a zhang, two zhangs, three zhangs...

Ji Hao was continuously taking out rare and powerful magic medicines that he had brought out of the Magi Palace and was thrusting them into his mouth. These magic medicines all transformed into streams of power and were digested by the two multicolored flames in his lower abdomen, after which it turned into the purest of power streams that gushed into his Dantian.

The Magus Acupoint within his Dantian began to shrink and expand intensely. The great pressure inside the Magus Acupoint of his Dantian caused all the streams of power to rotate rapidly in it. Along with this, the water-like streams of power gradually condensed into a heavy, liquid silver-like sphere that had high-density due to the pressure inside the Magus Acupoint of the Dantian.

Followed by a silvery clang-sound that came from Ji Hao's Dantian, the first stream of brand new power that belonged to a Senior Magus had grown out and transformed into glowing red lava, dripping into his Dantian, after which, a series of clangs began. All of his power quickly transformed into the power of a Senior Magus and Ji Hao's Dantian was filling up with this new

power.

A sphere of fiery light appeared behind Ji Hao's body, from within which, a lively Three-Legged Gold Crow emerged gradually. However, in the next moment, the Gold Crow shattered suddenly into pieces. Instead, a silhouette of a tall and sturdy human, who had raised his arms high as if he was holding up the entire sky, had appeared within the sphere of golden fiery light!

The mysterious man in Ji Hao's spiritual space grinned delightfully.

"Humankind, we are the totem of our own kind, why should we worship those animals as our totems?!"

"Among all in this world, our humankind is the only kind that has the indomitable spirit!"

"We will not bow to the sky, nor to the earth; neither will we be afraid of gods, nor ghosts. Our humankind will dominate the entire world with our own power!"

Chapter 196: Shadow Stab

While Ji Hao was focusing on breaking through to the level of Senior Magus, Man Man was lying on her stomach on top of Mr Crow's head, fiddling with Mr Crow's feathers while murmuring.

"Mr Crow, Shaosi is so pretty... as pretty as my Amma. She is only so cold. Eh...maybe she had been hiding in an ice mountain when she was a kid, therefore, she has become a piece of cold ice from the inside to the outside... don't you think so?"

"Taisi is such a loser, an idiot. Yesterday, a steel-tooth boar rushed him over and nearly killed him. If I hadn't smashed that boar dead with my hammer...hm, if so, Shaosi would have become sad."

"And Taisi is the one who causes the most trouble, he is even worse than me! He couldn't even tell if the rice cakes were well-cooked or not before he had eaten it. And grilled meat, he will even grab a piece of bloody raw meat and put it into his mouth! So dumb!"

"That guy, Feng Xing, why does he act like a Southern Wasteland mouse? He is always vigilantly looking around, as though he is being chased by some horrible people. Hm, Mr Crow, do you think it is because he has done something awful, and is worried that someone will find out what he has done?"

"Well, that fatso, Yu Mu, is the most interesting one. Food cooked by him is so, so delicious! Ah, way too delicious, hm, nice. No wonder he's so fat. What do you think about this, we knock Yu Mu out before we go back to the Southern Wasteland. We will take him back to our home with us, after which we will make him our special cook. He will only cook for me, Ji Hao, and you, Mr Crow, every day! What do you think?"

Mr Crow narrowed his beady shining eyes and hurriedly nodded while a stream of saliva flowed down from the corners of his beak,

then happily let out a caw.

Man Man then took out a jade slip and an engraver from out of her storage bag, which was tied around her waist, and seriously began carving a line of characters on that jade slip while murmuring.

"My Abba said that in order to not forget the important things, I have to write them all down. This way, nothing will be delayed because of my bad memory...hm, knock-fatso-Yu-Mu-out, take-him-back-to-the-Southern-Wasteland-with-us...done... I have written it down!"

The dark sky was thickly dotted with bright shining stars. The dense, visible star power descended from the sky in streams while rotating. There were countless animals living around the small hill. They stayed quietly in their nests and were silently enjoying the pleasant sense that was brought by the star power when it purified and strengthened their bodies. Some older animals that had already grown some human-like wisdom were standing on top of the small hill on two legs like humans did. They opened their mouths and wolfed down the power of the stars. Now and then, they would turn their heads and take a glance at Man Man and Mr Crow, but they would quickly turn their heads again, because they didn't sense any bad intentions from Man Man and Mr Crow, and continued swallowing the star power, cultivating themselves in the most primitive way.

The plants growing on the small hill had started swinging. Some magic plants were glowing dimly. When the starlight shone on these plants, it would immediately merge with the dim glow of these plants. In the meanwhile, popping sounds were coming continuously out of these plants. Occasionally, one magic plant would suddenly grow higher or thicker when it had gathered enough star power.

A gust of breeze blew across, along with which, the bodies of a few animals that were close to Man Man and Mr Crow quivered

abruptly. They looked around in panic and rapidly darted back into their nests. Wild animals had far greater survival instincts than humans, therefore, when the wild animals suddenly sensed an unknown danger approaching, they instantly rushed back into their nests without hesitating even for a bit.

The plants around Man Man and Mr Crow were ruffled by the breeze and Mr Crow suddenly raised his head. He was way more smart and sensitive than those wild animals, therefore, any danger and abnormal atmosphere that could be sensed by those animals could also be sensed by Mr Crow. What he had sensed just now was neither any power nor any vicious intent from any enemy. Instead, it was some sort of pure sense of danger that came deeply from his Gold Crow Bloodline.

"Caw, caw, caw~"

Mr Crow raised his body, slowly stretched his wings while his large butt still firmly blocked the entrance of the small cave that had been dug by Ji Hao. A stream of golden light appeared on his black feathers, along with which, large amounts of his feathers turned golden-red, shining with a bright fiery light in preparation for what was coming. Mr Crows's blood-red pupils then let out beams of glares - he had activated his Gold Crow Pupils, carefully observing the surrounding area.

Mr Crow possessed the real Gold Crow bloodline that was passed down from ancient Gold Crows. Therefore, his Gold Crow Pupils were way more powerful than Ji Hao's Gold Crow Pupils. In Mr Crow's eyesight, all plants and rocks around him within a hundred miles of radius had turned translucent. All animals and insects had turned into light spots with different sizes and luminance.

Suddenly, Mr Crow flapped its wings, along with which, a black feather darted rapidly out, leaving a beam of fiery light trail behind it, just like a sharp arrow that had been shot out by a long and powerful bow, towards a tree three miles away from Man Man and Mr Crow, followed by an especially high-pitched swishing

sound.

Puff! The black feather darted out along with a stream of fiery light and punctured the big tree that would require quite a few people to put their arms around it. Instantly, the tree was shrouded by a blazing flame and soon was burnt to ashes.

A faint silhouette quickly flashed across the trunk of the tree then merged with the shadows of the plants under the tree. Countless shadows of plants began twisting and expanding like the claws of a devil, rapidly approaching Man Man and Mr Crow. The shadows of the plants around them all began changing weirdly, and a cold, vicious sense of power instantly came from all directions. Suddenly, Mr Crow's own shadow was twisting on the ground as well - a sharp shadow-formed dagger pierced into Mr Crow's shadow.

Along with a loud and shrill noise, which sounded as if Mr Crow's feathers had clashed against some kind of sharp metallic weapon, a long and deep wound abruptly emerged from Mr Crow's body, and large amounts of blood spurted out from him with great heat. All the feathers of Mr Crow were immediately standing straight up, but his beak remained closed. He was afraid of that if he cawed out, Ji Hao would be disturbed. Therefore, he choked back his pain and didn't make any sound.

Mr Crow opened his beaks, and silently let out a great stream of golden-red flames, which then struck hard onto the sharp shadow-formed dagger. Hit by the flames, the shadow-formed dagger immediately dissipated, transforming into wisps of shadows and dispersed in all directions. Mr Crow's flames had left a zhang deep large pit on the ground, within which, glowing red lava was bubbling. However, these weird enemies who had launched an attack by using shadows seemed not be harmed at all.

Man Man jerked herself up from Mr Crow's back. Similar to Mr Crow, she gritted her teeth but didn't even let out the slightest bit of sound. She leapt down from Mr Crow's head and grabbed her

pair of gigantic hammers from the ground. She twisted her wrists slightly, followed by which the two large hammers began spinning simultaneously, while letting out large streams of flames. The shreds of shadows of the plants that had approached Mr Crow and Man Man, disappeared completely once the light of Man Man's flame had shone upon them.

A hoarse voice came from hundreds of zhang away.

"An animal with flat feathers and a little girl...hehe...kill that animal...as for this little girl, she has a cute face...many respectful lords fancy young women at this age. Bring her back; we can get a nice price for her."

Mr Crow was enraged. He opened his beaks once more, and let out an even greater stream of flames. The stream of flame split the dark sky silently open and swooshed towards the location from where the voice had come from.

However, the hoarse and creepy voice suddenly moved to another place, while continuing, "Hehe, move, quickly and cleanly. Do not let that lord, who paid for our lives, be disappointed or be humiliated by the name of our Shadow Devil!"

Accompanied by that voice, tens of shadows darted out from different directions. All of those shadows avoided Man Man, and aimed directly at Mr Crow.

A human-like vicious smile emerged on Mr Crow's face. Although he had been a nice and adorable elder in front of Ji Hao and Man Man, deep inside, he was still a powerful fighting beast from the Southern Wasteland jungle, which had slaughtered countless enemies. His kind had been supporting the Gold Crow Clan since the ancient time, conquering all difficulties and building a powerful and large clan!

Mr Crow opened his beak wide and spat out a three-foot-long, golden, translucent bone.

Once the piece of bone was spat out, a sunlight-like glare instantly shrouded the entire area within a radius of ten miles. Under the bright glare, not even a slight shred of shadow could be found.

Continuous growing howls were rising from a distance. The few shadows that were approaching Mr Crow were scorched by the bright light which had been released by the piece of golden bone. The shadows turned into wisps of black smoke, dissipating in the air, one after another. A few muscular silhouettes, wearing tight black armors, emerged from the air and fell onto the ground, while wisps of black smoke were rising from their bodies.

Chapter 197: Shadow and Light

Gold Crow bone!

The piece of bone that had been spat out by Mr Crow belonged to an ancient Gold Crow. A piece of bone belonging to a Gold Crow could contain inexhaustible sun-like power, which was capable of illuminating all darkness, similar to the sun. Wherever the light emitted by the bone of the Gold Crow fell, all darkness dispersed immediately.

The muscular men who were wearing tight leather armors and had fallen out of their shadows were howling in pain while clouds of black smoke were rising from their bodies. Their bodies had been burnt by the great heat released by the bone of the Gold Crow and had nearly turned them into ash.

A raging and hoarse growl came from afar, "Crap! A bone of an ancient Gold Crow? You bloody feathered-animal, good for you!"

After pausing for a moment, the voice then continued in a vicious tone. "The light will eventually dim, and then the shadows will rule over the world. Wherever the Dim Sun shines, all light will be gone, and only shadows will last forever!"

Along with this mysterious and evil voice, a slim man of the Yu Clan appeared silently, while causing a swishing sound. This man was wearing a luxurious long cloak with a large black sun embroidered on his sleeve that had silver-purple metal-silk threads. The large black sun was floating above a tower, on top of which there was an erect black eye that seemed as if it was looking down on the entire world.

On the edges of the large black sun and the black erect eye, countless twisted and thin spell symbols were vaguely visible, which were releasing an evil sense of power, capable of frightening any ordinary person. Even from a great distance one would be able to see that the air around this Yu Clan man was distorted weirdly.

The ground around him was like water and this Yu Clan man seemed like a fish that lived in that water and could merge anytime with that water.

Man Man swung her pair of huge hammers and banged them hard against each other, then yelled harshly at the Yu Clan man, "Do not play ghost there! Come and take three-thousand hammer strikes of Man Man! See if you can survive that!"

The Yu Clan man gave Man Man a hideous and creepy grin, and said, "Little girl, watch your language. When I catch you, you will certainly beg for death. Hehe, although I don't have a particular hobby for little girls, I know many lords who especially fancy little girls like you."

Man Man stared confusedly at this Yu Clan man. She had not yet fully understood those sexual matters, but at least she had sensed disrespect from the words of this man. Therefore, Man Man let out a great shout in anger while swinging both her arms forward. Her pair of hammers transformed into two gigantic fiery shooting stars and flew towards the man from the Yu Clan.

The Yu Clan man let out a creepy laughter and said scornfully, "Under the protection of the great Dim Sun, no one in the world will be able to ever hurt its people."

While speaking the man of the Yu Clan raised his palm, transformed his power and twisted his wrist. Instantly, the space within a radius of ten zhang in front of the man twisted and turned into a visible, transparent swirl. The huge pair of hammer of Man Man were sucked into the swirl, then reappeared abruptly behind Mr Crow, striking heavily onto Mr Crow's back.

Mr Crow cawed out in sudden pain. Man Man's hammers had hit hard on his back and knocked him down onto the ground. His head bumped against a huge piece of rock, smashing a tremendous hole in the ground. Man Man's hammers were terrifyingly heavy. Although Mr Crow was strong and his bones were solid, a few

sections of his spine were broken. Blazing blood instantly gushed out of his eyes, beak, and earholes.

Man Man screamed out in fright. She rushed hurriedly over, held one of Mr Crow's claws and yelled, "Mr Crow! Are you okay?! Man Man didn't mean to hit you, it was that guy! It was him!!"

Flakes of flames spurted out from Mr Crow's eyes. He struggled back up with difficulty and stretched a wing to shield Man Man behind him. With the instinct he had as a combat spirit beast, Mr Crow sensed a genuine danger. This man had directly twisted space and turned an enemy's attack into his own. Mr Crow had neither heard nor seen such an ability. Although, with regards to such abilities he did have some remnants of incomplete memories in his inherited bloodline, those memories were way too old and incomplete. They were unable to do any possible help.

"The great eternal Dim Sun, let these barbarians, who are poor and ignorant, witness your great power!" shouted the Yu Clan man while laughing. He then took a deep breath and suddenly waved his sleeve, from out of which, six three-foot-long black metallic sticks darted out.

Once these three-foot-long and an arm-thick sticks flew out from the man's sleeve, they began shaking and expanding while being blown by a fierce gust of wind. They soon turned into three-zhang-tall, water tank-like thick pillars decorated with totems. On each of those pillars a large black sun that was floating in the sky had been engraved. It was being worshipped by countless people from the Yu Clan, Jia Clan, Xiu Clan and other strange creatures, which were standing on the ground.

Man Man had a good eyesight, which allowed her to easily see the patterns on the pillars. There, where all the multi-eyed people were standing, was a vast piece of land with steep landscapes. There were thickly built bastions on that land and in the middle of each bastion was a high tower that reached into the sky. On top of each tower a straight eye was floating.

The six totem pillars flashed across the air and immediately disappeared in the swirl. At the following moment, those pillars had jumped across space and reappeared miles away from Man Man and Mr Crow, firmly impaling on the ground in the shape of a regular hexagon.

The six pillars generated a loud buzzing sound, along with which, the pillars released wisps of black smoke that spread quickly towards all directions.

The bright light, released by the bone of the ancient Gold Crow, clashed intently against the black smoke, letting out huge muffled booms. The bone began to vibrate intensely, and so did the six totem pillars. One after another, deep cracks started to appear on the ground surrounding the pillars and large amounts of earth-power leaked out from those cracks. It was difficult to tell how much pressure had been caused by the bone of the ancient Gold Crow.

"It's nothing but a piece of crappy bone!" yelled the Yu Clan man harshly, "Do not think it could protect you!" He then raised his arms high into the air and slowly opened his erect eye above his eyebrows. The eyeball of that erect eye was purely black and was rotating slowly like an extremely deep swirl. He slowly chanted a spell while streams of darkness from out his erect eye began to spread towards the surroundings like water. Soon, darkness had shrouded the area within a radius of ten miles.

The black smoke released by those totem pillars merged with the darkness spread out from the man's erect eye. After that, the space inside the regular hexagon that was formed by the six totem pillars began to tremble. Even the air started to vibrate along with which, streams of fierce airwaves formed gradually.

Mr Crow cawed out in panic. He had never encountered such a weird attack and didn't know how to react at all.

In the Southern Wasteland the fights between clans were mainly

operated by frontal and physical attacks that were launched with all kinds of heavy weapons. If some kind of terrifying magic was involved, the powerful Maguspriests would be the ones to deal with it. Therefore, Mr Crow had never encountered anything like this by himself.

This power was completely different from any inherited power system that it had known of in the Southern Wasteland. Whether it was the twisted space or those weird shadows, he had no idea how to deal with them. The only thing Mr Crow could do at the moment was to try his best to activate the power of the Gold Crow bone, continuously releasing bright light and illuminating the surrounding area to fight against the darkness with difficulty.

However, all of a sudden a small swirl appeared behind the Gold Crow bone and sucked the bone in. The Gold Crow bone that had been letting out bright light and protecting Man Man and Mr Crow spun in the swirl and instantly disappeared. The following moment, the bone reappeared tens of miles away.

Man Man and Mr Crow were suddenly shrouded by darkness, and huge numbers of shadows immediately rushed over from all directions and circled around them. Those muscular men, who had fallen forcibly out from shadows earlier all let out evil grins. Then they merged with the darkness once again, transforming their bodies into wisps of shadows, darting towards Man Man and Mr Crow.

Loud puffing noise never stopped. Every time the feathers and skin of Mr Cow be cut open by the sharp shreds of shadows that were coming one after another at him, and only the noise could be heard. Within a moment, nearly a hundred over a zhang long wounds appeared on Mr Crow's body. Every wound was bone-deep and huge amount of blood spurted out from them.

Chapter 198: Vanquish

Ji Hao gathered all of his spirit power inside his body, while continuously swallowing bottles of magic medicines that he had prepared before. He had just awakened the Magus Acupoint inside his Dantian and all his power was currently stored within it. The 129,600 meridians were completely empty at the moment, without the slightest stream of power. Every time Ji Hao swallowed the magic medicines, they would immediately be digested by the two multicolored flames, and transformed into multicolored light streams, merging with the empty meridians.

Each meridian had absorbed the essence power contained within those magic medicines, becoming broader and more solid, becoming able to contain more power than it could before. Normally, when Ji Hao would try to strengthen his meridians with magic medicines, the great powers contained in his meridians would always interfere in the process of strengthening his meridians. Therefore, amongst the hundred portions of magic medicines that he would take, perhaps only one portion would truly be effective. In contrast to ordinary days, his meridians were now completely empty, and could absorb all the essence power contained in those magic medicines without any disturbance.

Such a perfect opportunity that allowed Ji Hao to strengthen his meridians was only able to last for only the span of ten breaths. After the span of ten breaths, all of Ji Hao's spirit blood gushed into the Magus Acupoint of his Dantian. The thin and mist-like blood of a Junior Magus level spirit blood circulated through the Magus Acupoint of the Dantian, and transformed instantly into the liquid-silver-like, heavy and condensed spirit blood of a Senior Magus. His spirit blood flowed out again, flooding through Ji Hao's muscles, marrow, and meridians, and finally it gushed into each and every one of his blood vessels within a moment.

As a Senior Magus, every time a Magus Acupoint was awakened,

the body would be strengthened greatly as well.

When ordinary Junior Magi, who didn't have that many magic medicine resources, broke into the level of Senior Magus, they needed to spend lots of time swallowing meat of Senior Magus level beasts for a total of ten times their own weight or thousand times more of meat of Junior Magus level beasts in order to gain enough essence power the meat and the blood of the beasts, to complete the strengthening process of their bodies.

Luckily, Ji Hao had the Magi Palace as a resource of magic medicines. When his Magus Acupoint of his Dantian began transforming his spirit blood, he instantly took out a bottle of 'Three Birds and Nine Beasts pill' that had been concocted by Wulong Yao and poured the entire bottle into his mouth.

These thumb-sized, blood-red 'Three Birds and Nine Beasts' pills were made from the marrow of three different kinds of birds and nine different kinds of wild beasts, containing an incredible amount of essence power. A single Three Bird and Nine Beast pill could replenish the majority of the power and vitality of a Senior Magus, allowing a senior Magus to have a nearly inexhaustible life force during battle. As long as a Senior Magus still had 'Three Birds and Nine Beasts' pills in his hands, he or she could recover from all kinds of wounds without any limitation.

Ji Hao had swallowed an entire bottle of 'Three Birds and Nine Beasts' that contained twelve pills in total within the span of only a few breaths. Instantly, tremendous essence power and vitality filled his body, soon transforming into Ji Hao's own power through the Magus Acupoint in his Dantian.

Ji Hao's bones began to grow inch by inch, his body becoming taller and more muscular, making him look no longer like a slim boy. The following moment, Ji Hao's spirit blood that had been surging through his body in streams suddenly swooshed into his Golden Dan. Half of his powers and his spirit blood was swallowed abruptly by his Golden Dan. After that, the Golden Dan, which was

initially thumb-sized and had a purple-gold-like texture, began to spin rapidly and expand slowly. Every time it revolved three thousand times, the Golden Dan would increase in size. Not long after, it reached the size of chicken egg.

A wisp of purple smoke rose from between Ji Hao's eyebrows. He opened his eyes and released his spirit power in streams, which was now greater and purer than it had been before, by quite a few times. At the same time, his spirit power shrouded the entire surrounding area within a radius of a hundred miles. Just like raindrops that fell from the sky and seeped into the ground, Ji Hao's spirit power was all-pervasive, allowing him to perceive even the slightest movement of everything within this area.

Purple-gold colored mist formed in his eyes, within which, the nine symbols located around each of his gold-red pupils became much clearer than they had been before. Looming magical scenes, such as the blooming of flowers, falling of rain or snow, the rotation of the stars, could be seen from Ji Hao's pupils.

When the mysterious man had used the Sky-Opening for the first time inside of Ji Hao's spirit space, Ji Hao had a touch of the deepest area of this world and the most original natural rules. However, back then, Ji Hao's soul hadn't been solid and powerful enough for those natural rules. Even the slightest wisp of power that had been released by those original rules, had nearly crushed his soul. Now that he had successfully broken through to a higher level and became a Senior Magus, his soul had been nourished by the powerful spirit blood of a Senior Magus and had suddenly grown ten times more powerful than it had been before. Therefore, Ji Hao had now gained a deeper understanding of the magical and magnificent world that the mysterious man had shown him, and which was formed by the most original natural rules.

"Mr Crow!"

Lightning bolts sparked in Ji Hao's pupils, and huge numbers of

dazzling lightning streams surged around. Ji Hao saw that Mr Crow was being attacked madly by a few men who were hiding in the shadows and fierce airwaves, with long swords transformed from dark shadows, held in their hands.

The six black totem pillars were the source of those fierce airwaves. However, the real source of all the shadow and darkness, as well as the powers of those six totem pillars, was the core of the magic formation that had been formed by the six totem pillars. The core was located at over ten miles away from the six totem pillars and was in the erect eye of that man from the Yu Clan, who had been ceaselessly spurting out clouds of darkness from his erect eye, and laughing viciously. He was the one who had been manipulating all of this.

"Duo!" shouted Ji Hao in a low voice. At the same time, he patted the ground with both of his hands. Followed by this move, the soil under his body began to flow like the surface of an ocean. Ji Hao then merged easily with the soil, and darted to over ten miles away, right under the man from the Yu Clan, within a single moment.

Ji Hao had become a Senior Magus, and both his power and Golden Dan had been upgraded. Therefore, Ji Hao felt especially comfortable when he launched the Natural Spirit Soil Escaping Magic. When moving underground, he had only made a slight sound, and the Yu Clan man, who had been fully concentrating on Mr Crow, was unable to notice the slight sound, which sounded like a few earthworms moving slowly.

Raising his head, Ji Hao located the Yu Clan man through the foot-thick layer of soil. Anger instantly rose in his heart. Ji Hao thrust his hands out from the ground and grabbed the ankles of the Yu Clan man, pulling the man hard downwards.

The soil around him began to move in waves and the ground had soon turned into a large puddle of mud. The man from the Yu Clan had been concentrating on dealing with Mr Crow with his special

ability and hadn't thought that such a surprise attack would be launched on him. Howling out in shock, the Yu Clan man was suddenly dragged deep into the mud by Ji Hao.

The soil was like water and Ji Hao was like a fish. The soil had absolutely no effect on Ji Hao's movements. As for the poor Yu Clan man, although he was able to control space and the shadow, he had no idea how to deal with soil.

Large amounts of mud gushed into his mouth and nostrils, as the panicked Yu Clan man was being pushed hard to the bottom by Ji Hao. Overwhelmed by the mud and fright, this Yu Clan man abruptly closed his erect eye in the middle of his eyebrows, and huddled his stiff body up while twitching. Ji Hao didn't say anything, only grabbed his head silently and tore it off from his neck.

"Duo!"

Ji Hao let out another spell while releasing large amounts of lightning bolts from his palm. The soul of the Yu Clan man was instantly struck into a wisp of smoke by these lightning bolts.

This was something Ji Hao had learned from Si wen Ming - when Si Wen Ming killed an enemy, he would always destroy the soul as well.

Ji Hao rose from the ground carrying the dead body of the Yu Clan man. A cloud emerged from under his feet as he held up his body, allowing him to float in the air. He raised the dead body high and yelled out to those few men who were attacking Mr Crow.

"Stop! Your leader has already died!"

The few muscular men who were attacking Mr Crow madly while letting out shrill, vicious waves of laughter from time to time instantly stopped in shock. They turned their heads back and looked at Ji Hao, unable to even believe what they just had heard.

Along with a series of cracking sound, the six totem pillars

cracked, and Mr Crow let out a resonant caw towards the sky, spurting out a great stream of flames. All those muscular men were immediately rolled into the flame streams and burnt to ashes within the blink of an eye.

Chapter 199: Arrows Came At Night

Back at the campsite built up by the people of the Rong Mountain Clan...

Tens of thousands of curly-horned cattle were lying quietly around the campsite, with their thick and sharp, battering ram-like horns positioned outwards orderly, firmly encircling the entire campsite.

Bonfires were blazing inside the campsite. The Rong Mountain Clan clansmen huddled up around the bonfires and experienced some difficulty spending this long night. Now and then, thunderous howls of unknown beasts were coming from afar, causing each time some people to raise their head and look around.

Yu Mu was sitting on a small hill outside of the campsite, looking vigilantly at the surrounding area with his pair of, slightly glowing eyes. A few floating mountains had drifted over from some unknown place, stopping right above the campsite and instantly blocked all of the bright starlight. Suddenly, the dense and thick curtain of night shrouded the entire campsite.

However, Yu Mu also seemed to have a certain kind of magical eyesight-related special ability that, in the middle of each of his pupils, an extremely tiny spell symbol began to sparkle. The darkness seemed unable to block his eyesight. From time to time, he would still cautiously take a glance at where the suspicious noises were coming from.

Although he had been concentrating on doing the night watch, he was still holding a fat piece of meat in his hands. Every now and then he would slice a small piece of meat off and put it in his mouth, causing his face to be filled with incomparable satisfaction, after which he would start to slowly chew the meat. When he was chewing meat, his face would look like that of devout religious person.

"To get to eat your fill...is luck and happiness! Hm, what should I eat in the morning? Breakfast?" Yu Mu murmured. Soon, he began to struggle with whether he should eat grilled meat or boiled meat for breakfast in the morning.

"Stupid fatso! All you know is to eat, eat and eat! You will die from eating, sooner or later!" yelled Feng Xing in a low voice. Feng Xing was squatting in a small bush tens of zhang away from Yu Mu. He abruptly yelled out at Yu Mu. "You have been thinking about eating every day and night, oi, do you even eat people?"

Yu Mu frowned seriously and thought about Feng Xing's question for quite a while, then answered slowly, "As pure-blood humans are concerned, I won't eat them. How can we eat our own kind? Even animals don't do that! But those monsters with three, four, five eyes, I truly want to know what they would taste like."

With his pair of dimly glowing eyes, Yu Mu took a glance at another small hill that was located miles away from him and had plants swaying along with the wind, then continued in a bland tone, "Those creatures are not created by our world, therefore, in my eyes, they're nothing different from chickens, ducks, gooses and fishes. They will fill their stomachs with our fellow humans, so why can't we eat them in return?"

Feng Xing stayed silent. He raised his head and looked at the sky. Suddenly, he yelled out again in his deep and low voice.

"Where did these pieces of dirt come from?! Let me blow them away! I hate nights. I do not like dark nights at all!"

Taisi was lying beside a bonfire in the campsite, with both is arms and legs stretched out and had fallen into a deep sleep. A slight chill was brought over by a gust of wind and Taisi twisted his body while sleeping, after which he crawled subconsciously towards the bonfire. He was too weak and scrawny, and even in sleep he wanted to find a warm place to continue with his nice dream.

Seeing that Taisi was crawling into the bonfire and even had burned a stream of his long hair, Shaoisi, who was sitting beside him and doing her daily cultivation in silence, frowned slightly. She grabbed Taisi's neck, carried him a bit up and threw him back where he had been lying before. Shaosi did so with such convenience and ease that it seemed as if Taisi was actually a chicken instead of a boy.

Although he had been carried up and thrown back onto the ground, Taisi still didn't wake up from his dream. He snorted, slowly turned around his body, then began crawling towards the bonfire once again. He crawled closer and closer to the fire, along with which, a slight trace of smile gradually emerged on Taisi's pale face. Shaosi shook her head, grabbed his neck and again threw Taisi back where he had been.

When Taisi started crawling towards the bonfire for the third time, Shaois picked a stone up from the ground, with which she then knocked hard on the back of Taisi's head, quickly and without hesitation. The stone shattered into pieces against Taisi's head, causing him to faint from his deep sleep immediately, while not making any noise.

Once again, Shaosi dragged Taisi back to where he had been lying before, then took out a long rope that was made from the tendons of a beast and tied Taisi firmly up with it. After that, she nodded her head in satisfaction, sat back on the ground and continued her cultivation.

In the dim light of night, magical power streams, which were invisible but could be perceived if one had a sensitive spirit power, seemed to be gathering from over the edge of the sky. Very slowly, these streams of power merged with Shaosi's body, along with which, the sense of power that her body was releasing became especially magical and strange. It seemed as if it existed in this world, yet was beyond this world. Gradually, Shaosi's body became blurred. You wouldn't be able to tell where she was if you weren't

paying attention to her particularly.

Thirty miles away, on a small hill, a tall, slim silhouette appeared abruptly. It was a man, wearing a feathered armor that was made from black and white feathers, and a bird-head-shaped helmet that was made from the skull of a roc. He also was carrying an odd-shaped longbow on his back, and two faintly glowing tail feathers that belonged to a gigantic eagle, stuck in his hair. This tall, slim man looked at the campsite of the Rong Mountain Clan, then let out a scornful sneer.

"I see...these Midland clans probably have lived peacefully for too long," laughed the young man while he continued, "They have moved a troop that has a whole three-thousand clansmen and their campsite looks like this during the night. Any Maguspriest capable of animal - control can easily summon a group of beast and destroy them. There would no bodies be left to be found after that."

Along with another breeze, five more young men, who were dressed similar to the first young man, but with only one feather stuck on each of their heads, appeared silently as well.

One of them snorted and said, "What are you even talking about, my dear brother? How could these Midland douchebags be compared to our Eastern Wasteland men? Every single one of our Great Gale Clan warriors can easily kill ten enemies at the same level. Sooner or later..."

"Sooner or later, an Eastern Wasteland man will become the king of the entire humankind," said the young man who had appeared first. He laughed proudly then continued, "Pu Ban City, Pu Ban City. How great and powerful would our Great Gale Clan be if we owned Pu Ban City?"

Accompanied by a slight swishing sound, twenty young archers, who were only wearing black feathered armors, but were without the feathers on their heads, rushed over rapidly. Hearing the arrogant words of the young man, one of those boys said in a very

low voice, "Brother Ling, we should better be more cautious. The two brothers, Qing Yao and Qing He, they were both Senior Magi, but had been mummified suddenly even when they were still in the Magi Palace. Brother Ling, these enemies may not be easy to deal with."

The young man who was called Brother Ling sniffed scornfully, threw a threatening glance at that boy, then said, "Scared? If you are scared then you should just go back to your mommy's arms. It's nothing big, just the two idiots, Qing Yao and Qing He, have died. Do you have any idea how many apprentices will actually die in there? Although the Magi Palace strictly forbids apprentices to kill each other in the Magi Palace, at least a thousand apprentices will die abruptly for no reason, every single year!"

Brother Ling then proudly held his head high and continued, "Have you heard what Elder Yun Peng said? He said that the Magi Palace is actually a Gu-raising-bowl, and the purpose of a Gu-raising-bowl will always be to generate the strongest, most powerful and poisonous Gu. Powerful Gu like us,] are allowed to kill as many weak and useless creatures as we want...it's the right that the Magi Palace has gifted us!"

[TL note: According to the legends, if you put thousands of poisonous insects/bugs into a bottle/bowl, then seal it up, let them fight, kill and eat each other in the bottle/bowl; the one that survives in the end would become a Gu. A real Gu will be magically poisonous and scary.]

Another boy said with a muffled voice, "No matter what, they were all brought back to the Magi Palace by Minister Si Wen Ming..."

The face of brother Ling turned dark instantly, then he responded with a vicious tone, "Si Wen Ming? His pussy-like working style is not suitable for the Magi Palace. The Magi Palace is a great and large organization. Matters like what we should do and how we should do, will eventually depend on us! Si Wen

Ming? He will be wiped out, sooner or later."

Grabbing his longbow, brother Ling then growled in a cold voice, "Let's move! Take out the few guys! And conveniently... we can sell these people of the Rong Mountain Clan at a quite good price."

Pausing briefly, brother Ling then continued with an evil grin on his face, "I have decided that whoever contributes the most today will have the prettiest girl among all these people!"

Under the cover of the darkness, tens of arrows silently zipped out along with the wind, quickly forming a rain of arrows, shrouding Feng Xing and Yu Mu entirely.

Chapter 200: Pray

The arrows had flown silently and shrouded Yu Mu and Feng Xing within a moment. Feng Xing was the only who saw the attack coming, but that too just slightly before it arrived.

Feng Xing didn't even have enough time to shout a complete sentence out to warn the others. He only gave a long and resonant roar while suddenly leaping high into the air and flying away, leaving tens of afterimages behind him. This loud shout that was filled with anxiety was loud enough to catch the attention of Yu Mu and Shaosi.

The dagger and grilled piece of meat that Yu Mu had been holding in his hands disappeared immediately. He gasped deeply, after which his body swelled suddenly into a huge ball, then shrunk inward. Yu Mu then stood up. Now he didn't look fat anymore, but especially strong.

His thick and broad palms were wrapped around by a green layer of dim light, Yu Mu then closed his eyes and began to slap the air randomly. His moves looked slow and heavy as if he was holding a small mountain in his hands. However, while he was slapping slowly, the over thirty arrows which were aimed at him, had all been slapped away by his palms before they even approached his body.

Yu Mu's palms seemed to be solid and powerful, or it may just be that fatsos like him would never lack strength. All arrows that had been slapped by his palms shattered instantly to ashes by his great power. Even those metallic arrowheads had been corroded by wisps of poisonous green smoke, turning quickly into liquid.

After Shaosi had heard Feng Xing's shout, she only chanted a simple spell with a very deep voice while raising her finger slightly. Following her movement, a white spell symbol flashed across upon the head of each of them and disappeared right away.

After that, except Taisi who was knocked out completely, both, Yu Mu and Feng Xing both sensed a subtle change inside their bodies. They hurriedly activated their powers and did a complete check of their bodies, yet, found nothing abnormal.

While they were busy dealing with the arrows, both Yu and Feng Xing turned their heads and took a quick glance at Shaosi in shock. After that, Yu Mu abruptly let out a great howl towards the camp.

"Enemy attack!! All clansmen of the Rong Mountain Clan!! Defend yourselves! Follow your own rules and defend yourselves!!"

Elder Tie Yan, who was the main person in charge of this exploration, stood up and gave orders with loud and resonating voice. Followed by this, all the clansmen of the Rong Mountain Clan began to move immediately. Although quite a few clansmen couldn't help but let out waves of frightened screams and cries, soon, these screams and cries had all vanished, along with loud and clear sounds of slaps.

A group of elderly clansmen moved towards the outer circle of the crowd, with younger ones standing right behind them. The women and children were enclosed within the core. The people of the Rong Mountain Clan had formed a typical defensive formation that would sacrifice elderly clansmen in order to save the ones whose lives were more effective and had more strength.

The Rong Mountain Clan was famous for their skill in forging. They had brought huge amounts of tools and weapons for the exploration of the new territory. In the blink of an eye, at least three thousand powerful crossbows had been taken out and held by clansmen within the roughly formed defensive formation. Apart from those archers with crossbows and elderly clansmen, each of the other men were wearing a full metal armor and holding a large and heavy metal shield that was even taller than an adult. These armed clansmen quickly moved to the outer circle of the defensive formation and formed a small metal fence wall with their shields.

These clansmen of the Rong Mountain Clan may lack high battle effectiveness - they were after all a group of professional blacksmiths and in no way capable of fighting like the warriors of the Southern Wasteland - but with the help of these highly professional and top-quality weapons they had taken out, they would be able to frighten cowardly enemies away.

Feng Xing, who had already darted miles away while leaving a trail of afterimages behind him, let out another shrill shout, "Be careful! The ones who have attacked us are only a group of Junior Magi! The more powerful enemies may not have appeared yet!"

Before his voice had faded, a high-pitched, terrifying song of some kind of gigantic bird rose into the air.

On a mountainside quite far from the campsite, a white silhouette abruptly rose into the air, as fast as a gust of wind. From the wind-like sphere of silhouette, a gigantic bird gradually emerged. This bird had beautiful shining feathers and its long peacock-like feathers were fluttering in the strong wind. This bird seemed to possess a horrible strength and power, as if it could carry the entire sky up.

"Great Gale Clan! You crappy birds of the Great Gale Clan! Aren't you ashamed?! This is the Midland! Not the Eastern Wasteland, which is controlled by douchebags of your Ten Sun Country!!" yelled Feng Xing.

Followed by an odd clashing sound, an especially crafted nine-foot and nine-inch long arrow was shot out, roaring towards Feng Xing. This arrow seemed nothing different from ordinary arrows, but moved incredibly fast. Its speed was too fast to be described in words, and would definitely make enemies despair for sure.

When this arrow had flown for over a mile, a one-foot section of its body exploded immediately, right after which the flying speed of the arrow doubled instantly; soon, the arrow swished for another mile and another section of the arrow body exploded,

which accelerated the arrow once again.

The arrow had zipped in the air for nine miles and had accelerated nine times. When it was only less than ten miles away from Feng Xing, the nine-inch long arrowhead was already moving as fast as a beam of light, making it difficult for Feng Xing to even tell which direction it would come from, and have any idea as to how to dodge it.

Feng Xing could run at an amazingly high speed, could also dodge almost any ordinary arrow in his own special way. However, brother Ling, the archer who had shot this arrow out, was a lot more powerful than Feng Xing, and was a highly skilled archer. He knew very well how to kill an enemy accurately that was able to move fast and agilely, and was particularly good at dodging, with only one shot. He knew how to push enemies into hopeless situations.

The arrowhead swished over. At almost the same moment when brother Ling had shot the arrow out, the arrow had let out nine explosion sounds in a row and approached Feng Xing's chest. They eyes of Feng Xing popped wide open. A cyan and misty glow gushed out of his eyes, with the help of which, he finally had a clear view of the arrowhead.

He screamed out in a hoarse voice. It was already too late to dodge, and he couldn't possibly dodge the arrow with his own power.

However, he suddenly, unexpectedly staggered. He had accidentally stepped on a fist-sized rock. Normally when Feng Xing was running at his highest speed, it was impossible that he would stumble, not even if the ground under his feet was covered in oil. But just now, a small stone had stumbled him. He fell onto the ground in a very twisted and odd posture. At the same time, the arrowhead, which was going to take his life, swooshed over his head, even leaving a shallow wound on his scalp, bringing up drops of blood and shaving a cluster of black hair off of his head.

Feng Xing thudded against the ground, after which, his body suddenly twitched slightly. He felt that a slight wisp of magical power that had come from an unknown source seemed to have disappeared from his body.

In great shock, Feng Xing glanced at Shaosi, who was standing slowly up, and yelled out hoarsely, "Sister Shaosi! Amazing magic!" In the meanwhile, a roughly shaped, ancient style longbow appeared in his hands. Feng Xing slightly shook his wrist and let out tens of sharp arrows towards the mountainside that was over thirty miles away, along with a series of shrill swishing sound.

It was as if a mysterious god was helping him. Feng Xing had let out those arrows randomly, aimed at no one in particular, only trying to disturb their next attack. But he didn't think that after he had shot out those tens of arrows, shrill howls and angry cursing sounds rose from the mountainside.

A boy who had the feather of a gigantic eagle stuck in his coiled hair, was shot right in the middle of his eyebrows. Feng Xing's arrow had sent him flying for over ten miles, and punctured his head, causing his entire head to explode. This boy was killed, and didn't even let out a cry. Beside him, another ten boys were shot in the chests.

All of these boys were at the peak of Junior Magus level, therefore, arrows shot in chests were not enough to kill them. They gripped the arrows stuck in their chests, fell to the ground, letting out waves of howls. They were rolling on the ground while screaming and crying, their cries so loud that the sound could even shake the sky.

Brother Ling's eyeballs instantly turned blood-red. He crazily screamed out as if he had suddenly gone mad, "Go! Go! Go! Kill them all!! Kill!!"

Table of Contents

- The Magus Era
  - Synopsis
  - Copyright
  - Chapter 101: Wen Ming
  - Chapter 102: Go Home
  - Chapter 103: The Tribulation of Golden Dan
  - Chapter 104: Shocking News
  - Chapter 105: Condemnation
  - Chapter 106: Divine Guards
  - Chapter 107: A Sound Thrashing
  - Chapter 108: Raise an Army
  - Chapter 109: Delivering a Message
  - Chapter 110: Horrible News
  - Chapter 111: Loan
  - Chapter 112: Force Attack
  - Chapter 113: Beleaguering the Valley
  - Chapter 114: A Brutal Fight
  - Chapter 115: Heading South
  - Chapter 116: 'Friend'
  - Chapter 117: Wait A Minute
  - Chapter 118: Predestined
  - Chapter 119: Forcing Assault
  - Chapter 120: God's Country
  - Chapter 121: Prince
  - Chapter 122: Tonggong
  - Chapter 123: Go For the Battle
  - Chapter 124: Silence Them
  - Chapter 125: Conflicting
  - Chapter 126: Total Annihilation
  - Chapter 127: Boiling the Ocean
  - Chapter 128: A Bet
  - Chapter 129: Remains
  - Chapter 130: Alone
  - Chapter 131: Break the Formation
  - Chapter 132: Destroy the formation

Chapter 133: Coming Home
Chapter 134: Transition
Chapter 135: New Meridians
Chapter 136: Game of Powers
Chapter 137: Changes
Chapter 138: Invitation
Chapter 139: The Trade Caravan
Chapter 140: Sigh
Chapter 141: Strange Guests
Chapter 142: Clash
Chapter 143: Animal Attack
Chapter 144: Shadow Attack
Chapter 145: Blood Curse
Chapter 146: Warm Heart
Chapter 147: Viciousness
Chapter 148: Death's Charge
Chapter 149: Furious Man Man
Chapter 150: The Journey
Chapter 151: Tax collection
Chapter 152: People as Tax?
Chapter 153: Loot
Chapter 154: Slaughter In A Row
Chapter 155: Break Down the Ships
Chapter 156: Leaving Up A Monument
Chapter 157: The Midland
Chapter 158: Fertile Soil
Chapter 159: Civilization
Chapter 160: Knowledge
Chapter 161: Deploitation
Chapter 162: Conquering
Chapter 163: Craziness
Chapter 164: Violence
Chapter 165: Damage the Armor
Chapter 166: Lesson
Chapter 167: Old Friend
Chapter 168: Magi Palace
Chapter 169: Apprentice
Chapter 170: Make the Decision
Chapter 171: Decision

Chapter 172: Cultivating Himself in Silence
Chapter 173: Taisi
Chapter 174: Jiang Yong
Chapter 175: Public Enemy
Chapter 176: Society
Chapter 177: Pride
Chapter 178: Infuriating
Chapter 179: Drain Their Lives
Chapter 180: Shaosi
Chapter 181: Life Force
Chapter 182: Making a Plan
Chapter 183: Friends
Chapter 184: Stuck
Chapter 185: Arrow From the Shadow
Chapter 186: Glancing Disdainfully
Chapter 187: Partners
Chapter 188: Arrow Kill
Chapter 189: Making Friends
Chapter 190: Deadly Curse
Chapter 191: Mission
Chapter 192: Reunion
Chapter 193: Team Up
Chapter 194: Rong Mountain
Chapter 195: Senior Magus
Chapter 196: Shadow Stab
Chapter 197: Shadow and Light
Chapter 198: Vanquish
Chapter 199: Arrows Came At Night
Chapter 200: Pray